

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Andrew Revkin](#)
Subject: Re: Dessler / Spencer e-mail debate on cloud feedbacks
Date: Thursday, December 30, 2010 6:20:43 PM

On Thu, Dec 30, 2010 at 5:06 PM, Andrew Revkin < > wrote:
> eek. will fix now.
> are they also on youtube or the like?

no, they are just on my dept.'s web server.

>
>
> On Thu, Dec 30, 2010 at 5:54 PM, Andrew Dessler <adessler@tamu.edu> wrote:
>>
>> FYI, the links to my videos have changed:
>> <http://geotest.tamu.edu/userfiles/216/CloudFeedbackLong.m4a> (long
>> version) or <http://geotest.tamu.edu/userfiles/216/CloudFeedbackTalk.m4a>
>> (short version). the links you have in your post don't work. and
>> thanks for your interest.

>>
>> On Thu, Dec 30, 2010 at 3:59 PM, Andrew Revkin < > wrote:
>> > i didn't have time to get in more of this conversation but here's my
>> > piece
>> > on 'skeptics', peer review, antarctica and clouds.
>> >
>> > Skeptics" survive peer review and science actually progresses.
>> > <http://j.mp/AntarcCloud> #agw #climate

>> >
>> >
>> > On Wed, Dec 15, 2010 at 11:28 AM, Roy Spencer < >
>> > wrote:
>> >>
>> >> Andy:
>> >>
>> >> Feedbacks and forcings involve *temperature* changes, not abstract
>> >> concepts like "El Nino". Thus, your question is a bit of a red
>> >> herring.
>> >>
>> >> What I *AM* saying is that the time-evolving nature of the temperature
>> >> and
>> >> radiative flux anomalies is consistent with a significant, non-feedback
>> >> cloud-induced temperature change. That is what the phase space
>> >> analysis
>> >> reveals.
>> >>
>> >> Now, what all of this might mean for how El Nino & La Nina evolve over
>> >> time is an interesting question, I agree,...I'm just trying to make
>> >> sure we
>> >> don't lose sight of the quantitative evidence. Whether the evidence I
>> >> am
>> >> talking about necessarily implies a non-feedback role for clouds in how
>> >> El
>> >> Nino and La Nina evolve over time, that is a separate question.

>> >>
>> >> -Roy
>> >>
>> >> > From: adessler@tamu.edu
>> >> > Date: Tue, 14 Dec 2010 21:50:14 -0600
>> >> > Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>> >> > To:
>> >> > CC: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu;
>> >> > mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
>> >> > gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>> >> > john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu;
>> >> > danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
>> >> > jpabraham@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
>> >> >
>> >> >
>> >> > g-north@tamu.edu;
>> >> > rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu;
>> >> > santer1@llnl.gov

>> >> >
>> >> > Roy-
>> >> >
>> >> > Thanks for your message ... I knew you couldn't stay mad at me ;)
>> >> >
>> >> > Before I get into the details of the correlation, I'd like to get one
>> >> > thing straight: you're arguing that the warming during an El Nino is
>> >> > caused by radiative heating by clouds. Right?
>> >> >
>> >> > Once you confirm that, we can move on with the discussion. If you're
>> >> > not saying that, then I'm confused by your message --- in that case,
>> >> > I'd appreciate it if you could please explain the role of clouds in
>> >> > driving surface temperatures variations during ENSO.
>> >> >
>> >> > Thanks!
>> >> >
>> >> > On Mon, Dec 13, 2010 at 11:31 AM, Roy Spencer
>> >> > <
>> >> > wrote:
>> >> > > Andy:
>> >> > >
>> >> > > Sorry about the late reply...I wanted to get to the office to look
>> >> > > at
>> >> > > some
>> >> > > IPCC model output that might help shed light on this.
>> >> > >
>> >> > > So, since you want to talk about ENSO, let's do that.
>> >> > >
>> >> > > Of all the IPCC AR4 climate models, the one that has the best match
>> >> > > to
>> >> > > observed sea surface temperatures (SST) related to ENSO is CNRM-CM3
>> >> > > (see
>> >> > > Fig. 8.13 from the IPCC AR4 Report).
>> >> > >
>> >> > >
>> >> > > The first attached plot shows 20 years (1980-2000) of monthly
>> >> > > anomalies in
>> >> > > global radiative flux and surface temperature from that model's
>> >> > > 20th
>> >> > > Century
>> >> > > runs:
>> >> > >
>> >> > > SEE CNRM-CM3 TIME SERIES
>> >> > >
>> >> > >
>> >> > > A scatter plot of the data is next:
>> >> > >
>> >> > > SEE CNRM-CM3 SCATTER PLOT.
>> >> > >
>> >> > > See the spirals? That's due to radiative forcing of SSTs. How do we
>> >> > > know?
>> >> > > Because there are only two possibilities: radiative changes
>> >> > > (directly
>> >> > > or
>> >> > > indirectly) causing temperature changes, or temperature changes
>> >> > > (directly or
>> >> > > indirectly) causing radiative changes (by definition, feedback).
>> >> > > The
>> >> > > reason
>> >> > > the spirals appear is that the radiative forcing is proportional to
>> >> > > the
>> >> > > CHANGE of temperature with time...not the temperature directly.
>> >> > > Feedback is
>> >> > > essentially instantaneous with the current radiative state of the
>> >> > > atmosphere
>> >> > > and surface.
>> >> > >
>> >> > >
>> >> > >
>> >> > > This is shown in the following lag correlation plot for the entire
>> >> > > 20th
>> >> > > Century:
>> >> > >
>> >> > > SEE LAG CORRELATION PLOT

>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>> > That atmospheric circulation changes alone can cause ENSO-type
>>>>> > behavior
>>>>> > was
>>>>> > also demonstrated by this paper in GRL, The Slab Ocean El Nino.
>>>>>
>>>>> > AGAIN I want to emphasize...the evidence for the direction of
>>>>> > causation is
>>>>> > whether a lag exists or not.
>>>>>
>>>>> > The NEXT question is to what extent this de-correlated behavior
>>>>> > affects the
>>>>> > regression slope...this was a subject of our 2010 JGR paper. All I
>>>>> > know so
>>>>> > far is that, on average, it biases the regression slope toward zero
>>>>> > (which
>>>>> > could be misinterpreted as a borderline unstable climate system).
>>>>>
>>>>> > -Roy
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>> >> From: adessler@tamu.edu
>>>>> >> Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 19:36:14 -0600
>>>>> >> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>>>>> >> To: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu
>>>>> >> CC: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
>>>>>
>>>>> >> gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>>>>> >> john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
>>>>> >> JPABRAHAM@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
>>>>> >>
>>>>> >> g-north@tamu.edu;
>>>>> >> rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu;
>>>>> >> santer1@lnl.gov
>>>>> >>
>>>>> >> Roy-
>>>>> >>
>>>>> >> I certainly accept your apology.
>>>>> >>
>>>>> >> > ...but I stand by my assertion that Andy's paper is a step
>>>>> >> > backwards for
>>>>> >> > science. I would debate him or anyone else on this issue in a
>>>>> >> > public or
>>>>> >> > professional forum at any time.
>>>>> >>
>>>>> >> I ACCEPT! Let's start immediately. Since you're willing to do this
>>>>> >> essentially anywhere and anytime, I say we do this via e-mail. And
>>>>> >> since you want this to be public, I pledge to post the entirety of
>>>>> >> all
>>>>> >> of our e-mail correspondence on a blog that everyone can read (and
>>>>> >> since you also have copies of our correspondence, you'll also be
>>>>> >> free
>>>>> >> to post it).
>>>>> >>
>>>>> >> If you accept (and I don't see how you can refuse given your
>>>>> >> statement
>>>>> >> above), then you can begin by answering this e-mail I sent to you
>>>>> >> yesterday:
>>>>> >>
>>>>> >> Hi Roy-
>>>>> >>
>>>>> >> I wanted to follow up on our interesting discussion. My main
>>>>> >> question
>>>>> >> involves your theory of cause-and-effect for an ENSO. During our
>>>>> >> first e-mails it seemed you were saying it was caused by clouds,
>>>>> >> but

>>>>>>> certainly something that happens.
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>> While in Cancun, I heard that a scientist I respect (and also
>>>>>>> like)
>>>>>>> had
>>>>>>> made
>>>>>>> some efforts to try and get a specific climate-related paper
>>>>>>> into
>>>>>>> one an
>>>>>>> issue of a major journal that was due out during the
>>>>>>> meeting. Stefan
>>>>>>> Rahmstorf's highly cited "semi-empirical sea level rise" paper
>>>>>>> came
>>>>>>> out
>>>>>>> online in Science during Cop 13 in Bali, and Stefan has been
>>>>>>> clear
>>>>>>> about
>>>>>>> the
>>>>>>> fact that he considered that paper very policy relevant. No idea
>>>>>>> if
>>>>>>> he
>>>>>>> and/or Science arranged the timing.
>>>>>>> If memory serves Bryden et al's paper on the slowing of the
>>>>>>> Atlantic
>>>>>>> conveyor came out during Cop 11. I wouldn't be at all surprised
>>>>>>> if
>>>>>>> a
>>>>>>> statistical search showed an excess of high-impact and/or media
>>>>>>> friendly
>>>>>>> climate papers during Cop meetings, though the fact that
>>>>>>> journals
>>>>>>> may
>>>>>>> well
>>>>>>> like to get juicy big geoscience papers into their pages just
>>>>>>> before the
>>>>>>> Fall AGU -- as Jesse Smith says was the case this time -- would
>>>>>>> kind of
>>>>>>> skew
>>>>>>> the analysis.
>>>>>>> But the question is, if people are doing this, is it wrong? Some
>>>>>>> people
>>>>>>> do
>>>>>>> climate science because they think that it's policy relevant,
>>>>>>> and
>>>>>>> that
>>>>>>> seems
>>>>>>> entirely proper to me, as long as their research is good honest
>>>>>>> stuff.
>>>>>>> That
>>>>>>> being the case, it seems fair enough for them to seek to get it
>>>>>>> out
>>>>>>> at
>>>>>>> times
>>>>>>> when it's more media relevant and will make more impact. In the
>>>>>>> payoff
>>>>>>> of
>>>>>>> Steve Schneider's much abused quote about science and policy
>>>>>>> activism, I
>>>>>>> believe he says that the ideal is to be honest and effective.
>>>>>>> Targeted
>>>>>>> timing seems to me to be a realm in which an author could
>>>>>>> legitimately
>>>>>>> seek
>>>>>>> to be more effective without in any way being less honest.
>>>>>>> Such a strategy might make sense for journals such as Nature and
>>>>>>> Science
>>>>>>> too, in a commercial way if not in a political one; they are
>>>>>>> keen
>>>>>>> to
>>>>>>> have
>>>>>>> their papers talked about in the media. Journals don't publish
>>>>>>> papers in
>>>>>>> strict order of acceptance; they fast-track some, keep some to
>>>>>>> bunch
>>>>>>> together, and so on. They frequently time papers so that they

>> >> > >> > will
>> >> > >> > appear in
>> >> > >> > the issue that is on the stands during a particular scientific
>> >> > >> > meeting
>> >> > >> > (see
>> >> > >> > comments about AGU, above). Would this be that different?
>> >> > >> > It's possible that the journals' motivation might not just be to
>> >> > >> > get
>> >> > >> > media
>> >> > >> > coverage or the interest of conference goers, but also to
>> >> > >> > influence
>> >> > >> > the
>> >> > >> > debate; but again, isn't that fair enough? Nature, at least,
>> >> > >> > runs
>> >> > >> > editorial
>> >> > >> > opinions that are directly aimed at policy discussions by the
>> >> > >> > magazine's
>> >> > >> > editors. If it were to align its standards for publication with
>> >> > >> > its
>> >> > >> > political views that would of course be scandalous. But there
>> >> > >> > seems
>> >> > >> > a
>> >> > >> > fair
>> >> > >> > case that its timing of publications on such matters is largely
>> >> > >> > its
>> >> > >> > own
>> >> > >> > prerogative.
>> >> > >> > So while Andrew wasn't thinking this way -- and if Roy Spencer
>> >> > >> > made
>> >> > >> > the
>> >> > >> > suggestion without first asking Andrew whether it was the case
>> >> > >> > then
>> >> > >> > that
>> >> > >> > was
>> >> > >> > wrong of him -- it seems to me quite possible to believe that
>> >> > >> > someone
>> >> > >> > might
>> >> > >> > think that way in all good conscience. What matters for probity
>> >> > >> > is
>> >> > >> > that
>> >> > >> > the
>> >> > >> > paper be an honest piece of work that passes all the review and
>> >> > >> > editing
>> >> > >> > stages, not the timing of its publication.
>> >> > >> > I can see that some people would be uncomfortable with this, and
>> >> > >> > I
>> >> > >> > can't
>> >> > >> > say
>> >> > >> > that they are definitely wrong. My ethical antennae are not the
>> >> > >> > best,
>> >> > >> > and
>> >> > >> > IANAL. But the idea that scientists who have a policy interest
>> >> > >> > (and
>> >> > >> > Andy's
>> >> > >> > written a very good book about policy) should not on occasion
>> >> > >> > further
>> >> > >> > that
>> >> > >> > interest with legitimate tools is both wrong -- people have
>> >> > >> > rights
>> >> > >> > in
>> >> > >> > their
>> >> > >> > self expression -- and dangerous, in that it may convince people
>> >> > >> > that
>> >> > >> > they
>> >> > >> > need to hide their interested actions. And I remain to be
>> >> > >> > convinced
>> >> > >> > that
>> >> > >> > expressing an opinion about when a paper might be published is
>> >> > >> > an
>> >> > >> > illegitimate thing to do.
>> >> > >> > On another matter, your claim that
>> >> > >> >
>> >> > >> > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to
>> >> > >> > submit
>> >> > >> > a

>>>>>>> paper
>>>>>>> that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a
>>>>>>> letter
>>>>>>> to
>>>>>>> the
>>>>>>> publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a
>>>>>>> scientist
>>>>>>> to
>>>>>>> attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release
>>>>>>> or
>>>>>>> by
>>>>>>> holding a press conference about another colleague's paper.
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>> seems overly sensitive. It's not best practice, but it would be
>>>>>>> rash to
>>>>>>> say
>>>>>>> it was invariably wrong if someone thinks a piece of research is
>>>>>>> genuinely
>>>>>>> bad and damaging the public debate. And a range of other
>>>>>>> not-in-the-literature critiques are entirely appropriate. People
>>>>>>> criticise
>>>>>>> papers on blogs all the time, including on Real Climate, which
>>>>>>> Andy
>>>>>>> contributes to. I don't imagine all those criticisms necessarily
>>>>>>> lead to
>>>>>>> someone submitting a comment, let alone a whole paper, in
>>>>>>> response,
>>>>>>> and
>>>>>>> it
>>>>>>> would be a waste of time if they did. They can still be very
>>>>>>> helpful, as
>>>>>>> in
>>>>>>> the case of the arsenic/phosphphate/Mono Lake brouhaha last week.
>>>>>>> Forgive the lengthy reply; I'm whiling away down time in Cancun
>>>>>>> before
>>>>>>> the
>>>>>>> flight home.
>>>>>>> cc'd to Dessler and Spencer, Eli and Phil Campbell at Nature,
>>>>>>> and a
>>>>>>> few
>>>>>>> others who may be interested
>>>>>>> best wishes
>>>>>>> oliver
>>>>>>> PS for what it's worth no one I talked to in Cancun demonstrated
>>>>>>> any
>>>>>>> knowledge of the paper other than what they gleaned from my
>>>>>>> conversation; I
>>>>>>> never heard it mentioned spontaneously and I had no idea that
>>>>>>> Roy
>>>>>>> was
>>>>>>> holding a press conference here. The idea that such a paper and
>>>>>>> attendant
>>>>>>> media discussion would in itself have any material effect
>>>>>>> whatsoever on
>>>>>>> talks like these seems to me pretty absurd
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>> On Sat, Dec 11, 2010 at 4:32 PM, Scott Mandia
>>>>>>> <mandias@sunysuffolk.edu>
>>>>>>> wrote:
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>> This is Scott Mandia of the Climate Science Rapid Response Team
>>>>>>> (<http://www.climate rapidresponse.org>). I wish to alert you
>>>>>>> all to
>>>>>>> Dr.
>>>>>>> Roy
>>>>>>> Spencer's attack on another scientist, Dr. Andrew Dessler.
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>> On Spencer's blog he states:
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>> Very Curious. ... Dessler's paper is being announced on probably
>>>>>>> THE
>>>>>>> best
>>>>>>> day for it to support the IPCC's COP-16 meeting here in Cancun,
>>>>>>> and
>>>>>>> whatever

>>>>>>> agreement is announced tomorrow in the way of international
>>>>>>> climate
>>>>>>> policy.
>>>>>>> I suspect - but have no proof of it - that Dessler was under
>>>>>>> pressure to
>>>>>>> get
>>>>>>> this paper published to blunt the negative impact our work has
>>>>>>> had
>>>>>>> on
>>>>>>> the
>>>>>>> IPCC's efforts.
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>> Eli Kintisch of Science in a recent
>>>>>>> article (<http://bit.ly/hlxcoH>)
>>>>>>> asked
>>>>>>> paper's editor at Science, H. Jesse Smith, about Spencer's
>>>>>>> assertion
>>>>>>> about
>>>>>>> the paper's timing.
>>>>>>> "There was never a word about Cancún," he says. The paper was
>>>>>>> submitted
>>>>>>> in
>>>>>>> May and received "a lot of review and re-review" before
>>>>>>> completing
>>>>>>> revisions
>>>>>>> on 21 October. It was officially accepted on 9 November, Smith
>>>>>>> says.
>>>>>>> "Dessler never asked to get the paper expedited," says Smith.
>>>>>>> But
>>>>>>> once
>>>>>>> peer
>>>>>>> review was complete, Smith says, the editors pushed to have it
>>>>>>> published
>>>>>>> in
>>>>>>> time for the annual fall meeting of the American Geophysical
>>>>>>> Union
>>>>>>> (AGU)
>>>>>>> in
>>>>>>> San Francisco, California, which begins on Monday, 13 December.
>>>>>>> "I
>>>>>>> wanted to
>>>>>>> get it out before AGU."
>>>>>>> The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to
>>>>>>> submit
>>>>>>> a
>>>>>>> paper
>>>>>>> that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a
>>>>>>> letter
>>>>>>> to
>>>>>>> the
>>>>>>> publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a
>>>>>>> scientist
>>>>>>> to
>>>>>>> attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release
>>>>>>> or
>>>>>>> by
>>>>>>> holding a press conference about another colleague's
>>>>>>> paper. By not
>>>>>>> respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer
>>>>>>> is,
>>>>>>> in
>>>>>>> essence, criticizing all scientists. Furthermore, Spencer has
>>>>>>> appeared
>>>>>>> alongside a caricature of climate skeptics, Christopher
>>>>>>> Monckton.
>>>>>>> His
>>>>>>> close
>>>>>>> association with Mr. Monckton and his unwarranted criticisms of
>>>>>>> colleagues
>>>>>>> are strong indications that Dr. Spencer has abdicated
>>>>>>> objectivity
>>>>>>> under
>>>>>>> the
>>>>>>> heels of ideology. I feel strongly that Dr. Spencer's tacit
>>>>>>> agreement

>>>>> with
>>>>> Mr. Monckton's positions will be a serious blow to his remaining
>>>>> credibility.
>>>>>
>>>>> Sincerely,
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>
=====

>>>>> Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
>>>>> T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
>>>>> 533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
>>>>> 631-451-4104
>>>>> mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>>>>> <http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>
>>>>> Skype: agw.prof
>>>>> Global Warming Page:
>>>>> http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/
>>>>> Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>
>>>>> Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof
>>>>> Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the
>>>>> Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>
>>>>> "High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>
=====

>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>> --
>>>>> O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
>>>>>
>>>>> Oliver Morton
>>>>> Energy and Environment Editor
>>>>> The Economist
>>>>>
>>>>> +44 7971 064 059
>>>>>
>>>>> O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>> --

>>>>> Andrew Dessler
>>>>> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>>>>> Texas A&M University
>>>>> adessler@tamu.edu
>>>>> 979-862-1427
>>>>> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>

>>>>> --
>>>>> Andrew Dessler
>>>>> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>>>>> Texas A&M University
>>>>> adessler@tamu.edu
>>>>> 979-862-1427
>>>>> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>

>>>>> --
>>>>> ANDREW C. REVKIN
>>>>> Dot Earth blogger, The New York Times
>>>>> <http://www.nytimes.com/dotearth>
>>>>> Senior Fellow, Pace Acad. for Applied Env. Studies
>>>>> Cell: 914-441-5556 Fax/voicemail: 509-357-0965
>>>>> Twitter: @revkin Skype: Andrew.Revkin

>> >

>>

>>

>>

>> --

>> Andrew Dessler

>> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences

>> Texas A&M University

>> adessler@tamu.edu

>> 979-862-1427

>> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

>

>

>

> --

> ANDREW C. REVKIN

> Dot Earth blogger, The New York Times

> <http://www.nytimes.com/dotearth>

> Senior Fellow, Pace Acad. for Applied Env. Studies

> Cell: 914-441-5556 Fax/voicemail: 509-357-0965

> Twitter: @revkin Skype: Andrew.Revkin

>

--

Andrew Dessler

Professor of Atmospheric Sciences

Texas A&M University

adessler@tamu.edu

979-862-1427

<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [Roy Spencer](mailto:Roy.Spencer)
To: adessler@tamu.edu
Cc: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu; mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov; john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu;
danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu; jpabraham@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu;
jhalpern@howard.edu; santer1@llnl.gov; [Dick Lindzen](mailto:Dick.Lindzen)
Subject: RE: Dessler / Spencer e-mail debate on cloud feedbacks
Date: Thursday, December 30, 2010 5:55:13 PM

OK, let me see if I can briefly summarize my side of this...

The evidence that clouds cause a substantial portion of the temperature changes during the ten-year period in question is twofold:

- (1) the temperature changes tend to lag the radiative flux changes, something that is revealed by "connecting the dots" in the scatterplots of radiative flux-vs-temperature, and
- (2) this lagged behavior strongly decorrelates the temperature-versus-radiative flux variations (as is seen in Andy's, and virtually all previously published, scatter plots of this type).

This poorly-correlated behavior is consistent with the short-term behavior of most if not all of the AR4 climate models, and was mimicked by our simple forcing-feedback model, both of which we published in JGR earlier this year.

In contrast, feedback (temperature causing cloud changes, which is what Andy believes is going on) is much closer to simultaneous, which would lead to strongly correlated data (which is seldom observed...except on month-to-month time scales).

Our JGR paper also demonstrated that this decorrelation was not simply due to noisy data..."connecting the dots" (phase space plots) shows looping and spiral patterns, rather than the zig-zag patterns one gets with random noise.

In the big picture, what the satellite data suggest is a sort of meandering of the climate system through varying states of radiative imbalance, with the temperature changes always trying to play catch-up with the radiative flux changes, ...but then the atmospheric circulation causes another change in cloudiness, and the temperature then has to slowly respond to that, too, ...etc. Radiative equilibrium is never actually reached.

Regarding Andy's question of just what percentage of all of the variability is due to "forcing" versus "feedback" is still an open question. All I know is that the "forcing" so strongly decorrelates that data that doing linear regression to get a feedback estimate is going to result in a regression slope approaching zero, which is then commonly misinterpreted as strongly positive feedback.

(We also showed in our JGR paper that short satellite periods of record can even lead to a bias in the direction of NEGATIVE feedback...but this is much less likely than a bias in the direction of positive feedback.)

-Roy

> From: adessler@tamu.edu
> Date: Sun, 26 Dec 2010 10:21:56 -0600
> Subject: Re: Dessler / Spencer e-mail debate on cloud feedbacks
> To:
> CC: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu; mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu; jpabraham@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu;
trenbert@ucar.edu;
rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu; santer1@llnl.gov;
rlindzen@mit.edu

>
> For those not following closely, let me recap the argument that Roy
> and I are having. In my research paper, I showed that the energy
> trapped by clouds increases as the surface temperature increases, and
> concluded that there is a positive cloud feedback acting. Roy objected
> to this saying that clouds are actually causing the surface
> temperature change, so I have cause and effect backwards. My response
> to this is that the temperature variations over the last 10 years are
> primarily driven by ENSO, and we know that ENSO is not caused by
> clouds.

>
> This is the crux of our disagreement. In his last e-mail to me, Roy
> said, "The satellite data show radiative imbalances causing
> temperature changes with time" and "Our analysis shows that
> non-feedback cloud variations do cause large amounts of temperature
> variability during the satellite data period in question."

>
> But neither of Roy's claims seem correct to me. I do not think he's
> actually demonstrated that clouds are causing temperature changes.

>
> To resolve this, I pose the following question to Roy: can you

> summarize for everyone on this list the evidence that clouds are
> affecting surface temperature over the last ten years. And can we
> quantify how much are clouds affecting the surface temperature? Are
> they responsible for 1% of the variance, or 99% of the variance, etc.?
>
> And to show you that I am willing to answer your questions, I will
> answer the question you posed to me in your last e-mail:
> "Are you claiming the 1st Law didn't apply during 2000-2010? Maybe
> YOU should answer THAT question before we continue the discussion."
> The answer is that I do not dispute that the first law applies. I
> agree that energy is always conserved.
>
> Happy holidays.
>
> Thanks!
>
> On Wed, Dec 22, 2010 at 3:15 PM, Roy Spencer < > wrote:
>> Andy:
>>
>> How can you insist I answer a question, the answer to which would not refute
>> (or prove) what we demonstrated in Spencer & Braswell (2010 JGR) anyway?
>>
>> You can ask me, "Do you still beat your wife?", and I'm not going to answer
>> yes or no to that one either.
>>
>> Remember, it is not me, but YOU who is claiming our results necessarily
>> imply that clouds are part of the forcing of ENSO-related temperature
>> changes...and you might well be right. If so, congratulations on your
>> finding.
>>
>> And I would say this interpretation IS entirely reasonable: that a change
>> in the trade winds associated with the initiation of El Nino causes a
>> change in cloud cover, which then is part of the forcing of El Nino-related
>> temperature changes. THAT sounds entirely reasonable to me, and is
>> consistent with the evidence we presented.
>>
>> But that does NOT mean "clouds cause El Nino".
>>
>> Don't confuse qualitative statements like these with what we showed
>> QUANTITATIVELY in Spencer & Braswell, which was a simple statement of the
>> CONSERVATION OF ENERGY:
>>
>> The satellite data show radiative imbalances causing temperature changes
>> with time.
>>
>> That's just a statement of the 1st Law of Thermodynamics. Are you claiming
>> the 1st Law didn't apply during 2000-2010?
>>
>> Maybe YOU should answer THAT question before we continue the discussion.
>>
>> But if you continue to insist on me answering "yes or no" to a question that
>> is not relevant to what we are debating, I suggest we end this now.
>>
>> -Roy
>>
>>
>> and so you have ignored all of the evidence we presented in favor of
>> claiming our evidence some how necessarily implies that clouds DO cause
>> ENSO.
>>
>> Well, let me meet you half way.
>>
>> Our analysis shows that non-feedback cloud variations do cause large amounts
>> of temperature variability during the satellite data period in question.
>> Whether that variability is mostly or partly driven by ENSO, I am not
>> sure...and it does not matter anyway! The evidence is what it is, no matter
>> whether someone has a clouds-causing-ENSO theory or not.
>>
>> AND..I should add that your claims about correlation and causation are going
>> to box you into a corner if you aren't careful. The feedback estimate in
>> your paper necessarily depends upon an assumed direction of causation:
>> temperature changes => cloud changes.
>>
>>> From: adessler@tamu.edu
>>> Date: Tue, 21 Dec 2010 16:01:33 -0600

> >> Subject: Re: Dessler / Spencer e-mail debate on cloud feedbacks
> >> To:
> >> CC: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu;
> >> mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
> >> gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
> >> john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
> >> jpabraham@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
> >>
> >> rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu;
> >> jhalpern@howard.edu; santer1@llnl.gov;
> >>
> >> Roy-
> >>
> >> Let me be clear: I am not "raising any possibilities" here. What I am
> >> trying to do is get you to articulate YOUR THEORY of ENSO causality.
> >> I've been trying to do this since our initial e-mail and trying to get
> >> a straight answer is beginning to feel like eating jello with
> >> chopsticks.
> >>
> >> So let's get back to the issue at hand: Do you have any physical
> >> evidence that clouds are playing a significant role in causing
> >> temperature variations during ENSO (besides the correlation, which (I
> >> think) we agree does not prove causality)? If so, what is it? If
> >> not, do you concede that I have the correct direction of causality in
> >> my paper?
> >>
> >> After we resolve this, we can start talking about lags, etc.
> >>
> >> Thanks again for your willingness to engage in discussions on this issue!
> >>
> >> On Mon, Dec 20, 2010 at 10:07 AM, Roy Spencer <
> >> wrote:
> >> > Andy:
> >> >
> >> > OK, I think now you are raising the possibility that what I am calling
> >> > a
> >> > "non-feedback radiative forcing" was at some previous time itself a
> >> > feedback
> >> > upon temperature. If that were the case, then there would be a lagged
> >> > correlation, and you would then need to do your feedback parameter
> >> > diagnosis
> >> > at some time lag between the radiative flux and temperature data...not
> >> > simultaneously. This is what Lindzen has been trying to get published,
> >> > and
> >> > is another way of getting a feedback estimate.
> >> >
> >> > But it is not what you did in your Science paper. When I do it with the
> >> > same
> >> > 10-year CERES dataset you used, I get a very different result...outside
> >> > the
> >> > range of most if not all climate models.
> >> >
> >> > -Roy
> >> >
> >> >
> >> >
> >> > -Roy
> >> >
> >> >> From: adessler@tamu.edu
> >> >> Date: Sat, 18 Dec 2010 19:47:10 -0600
> >> >> Subject: Re: Dessler / Spencer e-mail debate on cloud feedbacks
> >> >> To:
> >> >> CC: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu;
> >> >> mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
> >> >> gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
> >> >> john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu;
> >> >> danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
> >> >> jpabraham@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
> >> >>
> >> >> rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu;
> >> >> jhalpern@howard.edu; santer1@llnl.gov;
> >> >>
> >> >>

> >>> Roy-
> >>>
> >>> Thanks for your response. I would have gotten back sooner, but I was
> >>> at the AGU meeting.
> >>>
> >>>> > What I *AM* saying is that the time-evolving nature of the
> >>>> > temperature
> >>>> > and
> >>>> > radiative flux anomalies is consistent with a significant,
> >>>> > non-feedback
> >>>> > cloud-induced temperature change. That is what the phase space
> >>>> > analysis
> >>>> > reveals.
> >>>>
> >>>> The problem here is that correlation is not causality: if I beat a
> >>>> drum during an eclipse, the Sun will return 100% of the time. You
> >>>> could claim that the time-evolving nature of the drum beating and
> >>>> return of the sun is consistent with a causal mechanism, and you'd be
> >>>> right. It is indeed consistent. But it's also wrong --- we both know
> >>>> that the drum does not make the Sun return.
> >>>>
> >>>> The existence of a correlation does not mean that there is a causal
> >>>> link -- so we cannot conclude that the correlation you've identified
> >>>> tells us anything about the role of clouds in generating ENSO surface
> >>>> temperature changes.
> >>>>
> >>>> Rather, we have to look at the energy budget of an ENSO event. Those
> >>>> data contradict the idea that clouds are important in ENSO: analyses
> >>>> of the heat budget of ENSO (e.g., Trenberth et al., 2010:
> >>>> Relationships between tropical sea surface temperatures and
> >>>> top-of-atmosphere radiation. Geophys. Res. Lett., 37, L03702,
> >>>> doi:10.1029/2009GL042314 and references therein) don't show a role for
> >>>> clouds.
> >>>> In fact, the original Cane and Zebiak model of ENSO does not really
> >>>> even have clouds in it
> >>>>
> >>>> So my question to you is whether there exists any physical evidence
> >>>> (beyond just the correlation) that clouds play any role at all in
> >>>> generating ENSO temperature variations?
> >>>>
> >>>> Thanks!
> >>>>
> >>>>> > Now, what all of this might mean for how El Nino & La Nina evolve
> >>>>> > over
> >>>>> > time
> >>>>> > is an interesting question, I agree,...I'm just trying to make sure
> >>>>> > we
> >>>>> > don't
> >>>>> > lose sight of the quantitative evidence. Whether the evidence I am
> >>>>> > talking
> >>>>> > about necessarily implies a non-feedback role for clouds in how El
> >>>>> > Nino
> >>>>> > and
> >>>>> > La Nina evolve over time, that is a separate question.
> >>>>>
> >>>>> > -Roy
> >>>>>
> >>>>>> >> From: adessler@tamu.edu
> >>>>>> >> Date: Tue, 14 Dec 2010 21:50:14 -0600
> >>>>>> >> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> >>>>>> >> To:
> >>>>>> >> CC: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu;
> >>>>>> >> mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
> >>>>>> >> gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
> >>>>>> >> john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu;
> >>>>>> >> danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
> >>>>>> >> jpabraham@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
> >>>>>> >>
> >>>>>> >>
> >>>>>> >> g-north@tamu.edu;
> >>>>>> >> rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu;
> >>>>>> >> santer1@llnl.gov
> >>>>>> >>
> >>>>>> >> Roy-
> >>>>>> >>

> > > > Thanks for your message ... I knew you couldn't stay mad at me ;)
> > > >
> > > > Before I get into the details of the correlation, I'd like to get
> > > > one
> > > > thing straight: you're arguing that the warming during an El Nino is
> > > > caused by radiative heating by clouds. Right?
> > > >
> > > > Once you confirm that, we can move on with the discussion. If you're
> > > > not saying that, then I'm confused by your message --- in that case,
> > > > I'd appreciate it if you could please explain the role of clouds in
> > > > driving surface temperatures variations during ENSO.
> > > >
> > > > Thanks!
> > > >
> > > > On Mon, Dec 13, 2010 at 11:31 AM, Roy Spencer
> > > > <
> > > > wrote:
> > > > > Andy:
> > > > >
> > > > > Sorry about the late reply...I wanted to get to the office to look
> > > > > at
> > > > > some
> > > > > IPCC model output that might help shed light on this.
> > > > >
> > > > > So, since you want to talk about ENSO, let's do that.
> > > > >
> > > > > Of all the IPCC AR4 climate models, the one that has the best
> > > > > match
> > > > > to
> > > > > observed sea surface temperatures (SST) related to ENSO is
> > > > > CNRM-CM3
> > > > > (see
> > > > > Fig. 8.13 from the IPCC AR4 Report).
> > > > >
> > > > >
> > > > > The first attached plot shows 20 years (1980-2000) of monthly
> > > > > anomalies
> > > > > in
> > > > > global radiative flux and surface temperature from that model's
> > > > > 20th
> > > > > Century
> > > > > runs:
> > > > >
> > > > > SEE CNRM-CM3 TIME SERIES
> > > > >
> > > > >
> > > > >
> > > > > A scatter plot of the data is next:
> > > > >
> > > > > SEE CNRM-CM3 SCATTER PLOT.
> > > > >
> > > > > See the spirals? Thats due to radiative forcing of SSTs. How do
> > > > > we
> > > > > know?
> > > > > Because there are only two possibilities: radiative changes
> > > > > (directly
> > > > > or
> > > > > indirectly) causing temperature changes, or temperature changes
> > > > > (directly or
> > > > > indirectly) causing radiative changes (by definition, feedback).
> > > > > The
> > > > > reason
> > > > > the spirals appear is that the radiative forcing is proportional
> > > > > to
> > > > > the
> > > > > CHANGE of temperature with time...not the temperature directly.
> > > > > Feedback is
> > > > > essentially instantaneous with the current radiative state of the
> > > > > atmosphere
> > > > > and surface.
> > > > >
> > > > >
> > > > >
> > > > >
> > > > > This is shown in the following lag correlation plot for the entire
> > > > > 20th

> > > > > Century:
> > > > >
> > > > > SEE LAG CORRELATION PLOT
> > > > >
> > > > >
> > > > >
> > > > > That atmospheric circulation changes alone can cause ENSO-typ
> > > > > behavior
> > > > > was
> > > > > also demonstrated by this paper in GRL, The Slab Ocean El Nino.
> > > > >
> > > > > AGAIN I want to emphasize...the evidence for the direction of
> > > > > causation
> > > > > is
> > > > > whether a lag exists or not.
> > > > >
> > > > > The NEXT question is to what extent this de-correlated behavior
> > > > > affects
> > > > > the
> > > > > regression slope...this was a subject of our 2010 JGR paper. All
> > > > > I
> > > > > know
> > > > > so
> > > > > far is that, on average, it biases the regression slope toward
> > > > > zero
> > > > > (which
> > > > > could be misinterpreted as a borderline unstable climate system).
> > > > >
> > > > > -Roy
> > > > >
> > > > >
> > > > >
> > > > >
> > > > >
> > > > >
> > > > >
> > > > >
> > > > >
> > > > > > From: adessler@tamu.edu
> > > > > > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 19:36:14 -0600
> > > > > > Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> > > > > > To: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu
> > > > > > CC: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
> > > > > >
> > > > > > gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
> > > > > > john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
> > > > > > JPABRAHAM@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
> > > > > >
> > > > > >
> > > > > > g-north@tamu.edu;
> > > > > > rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu;
> > > > > > santer1@lnl.gov
> > > > > >
> > > > > > Roy-
> > > > > >
> > > > > > I certainly accept your apology.
> > > > > >
> > > > > > > ...but I stand by my assertion that Andy's paper is a step
> > > > > > > backwards
> > > > > > > for
> > > > > > > science. I would debate him or anyone else on this issue in a
> > > > > > > public
> > > > > > > or
> > > > > > > professional forum at any time.
> > > > > >
> > > > > > I ACCEPT! Let's start immediately. Since you're willing to do
> > > > > > > this
> > > > > > > essentially anywhere and anytime, I say we do this via e-mail.
> > > > > > > And
> > > > > > > since you want this to be public, I pledge to post the entirety
> > > > > > > of
> > > > > > > all
> > > > > > > of our e-mail correspondence on a blog that everyone can read
> > > > > > > (and
> > > > > > > since you also have copies of our correspondence, you'll also be
> > > > > > > free

> >> >> >> to post it).
> >> >> >>
> >> >> >> If you accept (and I don't see how you can refuse given your
> >> >> >> statement
> >> >> >> above), then you can begin by answering this e-mail I sent to you
> >> >> >> yesterday:
> >> >> >>
> >> >> >> Hi Roy-
> >> >> >>
> >> >> >> I wanted to follow up on our interesting discussion. My main
> >> >> >> question
> >> >> >> involves your theory of cause-and-effect for an ENSO. During our
> >> >> >> first e-mails it seemed you were saying it was caused by clouds,
> >> >> >> but
> >> >> >> then things seemed to change. Could you send me a short summary
> >> >> >> of
> >> >> >> what's driving the temperature changes during those cycles?
> >> >> >>
> >> >> >> Thanks!
> >> >> >> >>>
> >> >> >>
> >> >> >> I look forward to a renewed and energetic discussion of these
> >> >> >> issues.
> >> >> >> After all, this is how science is supposed to operate.
> >> >> >>
> >> >> >> And to the reporters on this e-mail, I hope you all see that the
> >> >> >> mainstream science community is pushing to engage the skeptics. I
> >> >> >> hope Roy shows that skeptics are similarly willing to engage.
> >> >> >>
> >> >> >> Regards,
> >> >> >> Andy Dessler
> >> >> >>
> >> >> >>
> >> >> >> >> I would be happy to submit a response to Science if I thought
> >> >> >> >> it
> >> >> >> >> had
> >> >> >> >> "a
> >> >> >> >> snowball's chance", but many of us have learned over the years
> >> >> >> >> that
> >> >> >> >> the
> >> >> >> >> editorial process there is quite biased on the subject of
> >> >> >> >> anthropogenic
> >> >> >> >> global warming.
> >> >> >> >>
> >> >> >> >> BTW, I have stopped corresponding with Andy after he made
> >> >> >> >> public
> >> >> >> >> our
> >> >> >> >> e-mail
> >> >> >> >> exchange without asking me.
> >> >> >> >>
> >> >> >> >> -Roy Spencer
> >> >> >> >>
> >> >> >> >>
> >> >> >> >> From:
> >> >> >> >> To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
> >> >> >> >> CC: adessler@tam.u.edu;
> >> >> >> >>
> >> >> >> >> gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
> >> >> >> >>
> >> >> >> >> Subject: RE: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> >> >> >> >> Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 16:00:35 -0600
> >> >> >> >>
> >> >> >> >> In retrospect, my questioning of the timing has distracted from
> >> >> >> >> the
> >> >> >> >> central
> >> >> >> >> science issues, and was a bad move on my part. My apologies to
> >> >> >> >> Andy.
> >> >> >> >> -Roy
> >> >> >> >>
> >> >> >> >>
> >> >> >> >> Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 21:34:37 +0000
> >> >> >> >> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> >> >> >> >> From:
> >> >> >> >> To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
> >> >> >> >> CC: adessler@tam.u.edu;

> >>>>>>>>>
> >>>>>>>>>
> >>>>>>>>>
> >>>>>>>>>
> >>>>>>>>>
> >>>>>>>>> gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
> >>>>>>>>>
> >>>>>>>>>
> >>>>>>>>>
> >>>>>>>>> Scott -- thanks for this, it raises an interesting question.
> >>>>>>>>> If Andrew says he didn't choose the timing of his paper then
> >>>>>>>>> that's
> >>>>>>>>> fine
> >>>>>>>>> by
> >>>>>>>>> me. And it would obviously have been wrong for anyone to
> >>>>>>>>> pressure
> >>>>>>>>> him
> >>>>>>>>> to
> >>>>>>>>> try
> >>>>>>>>> and do so, as Roy Spencer suggests. But I'm intrigued by the
> >>>>>>>>> question
> >>>>>>>>> of
> >>>>>>>>> whether it would be a bad thing if he had done so off his own
> >>>>>>>>> bat.
> >>>>>>>>> It's
> >>>>>>>>> certainly something that happens.
> >>>>>>>>>
> >>>>>>>>> While in Cancun, I heard that a scientist I respect (and also
> >>>>>>>>> like)
> >>>>>>>>> had
> >>>>>>>>> made
> >>>>>>>>> some efforts to try and get a specific climate-related paper
> >>>>>>>>> into
> >>>>>>>>> one
> >>>>>>>>> an
> >>>>>>>>> issue of a major journal that was due out during the
> >>>>>>>>> meeting. Stefan
> >>>>>>>>> Rahmstorf's highly cited "semi-empirical sea level rise" paper
> >>>>>>>>> came
> >>>>>>>>> out
> >>>>>>>>> online in Science during Cop 13 in Bali, and Stefan has been
> >>>>>>>>> clear
> >>>>>>>>> about
> >>>>>>>>> the
> >>>>>>>>> fact that he considered that paper very policy relevant. No
> >>>>>>>>> idea
> >>>>>>>>> if
> >>>>>>>>> he
> >>>>>>>>> and/or Science arranged the timing.
> >>>>>>>>> If memory serves Bryden et al's paper on the slowing of the
> >>>>>>>>> Atlantic
> >>>>>>>>> conveyor came out during Cop 11. I wouldn't be at all surprised
> >>>>>>>>> if
> >>>>>>>>> a
> >>>>>>>>> statistical search showed an excess of high-impact and/or media
> >>>>>>>>> friendly
> >>>>>>>>> climate papers during Cop meetings, though the fact that
> >>>>>>>>> journals
> >>>>>>>>> may
> >>>>>>>>> well
> >>>>>>>>> like to get juicy big geoscience papers into their pages just
> >>>>>>>>> before
> >>>>>>>>> the
> >>>>>>>>> Fall AGU -- as Jesse Smith says was the case this time -- would
> >>>>>>>>> kind
> >>>>>>>>> of
> >>>>>>>>> skew
> >>>>>>>>> the analysis.
> >>>>>>>>> But the question is, if people are doing this, is it wrong?
> >>>>>>>>> Some
> >>>>>>>>> people
> >>>>>>>>> do
> >>>>>>>>> climate science because they think that it's policy relevant,
> >>>>>>>>> and
> >>>>>>>>> that
> >>>>>>>>> seems
> >>>>>>>>> entirely proper to me, as long as their research is good honest
> >>>>>>>>> stuff.
> >>>>>>>>> That
> >>>>>>>>> being the case, it seems fair enough for them to seek to get it

> > > > > > > out
> > > > > > > at
> > > > > > > times
> > > > > > > when it's more media relevant and will make more impact. In the
> > > > > > > payoff
> > > > > > > of
> > > > > > > Steve Schneider's much abused quote about science and policy
> > > > > > > activism, I
> > > > > > > believe he says that the ideal is to be honest and effective.
> > > > > > > Targeted
> > > > > > > timing seems to me to be a realm in which an author could
> > > > > > > legitimately
> > > > > > > seek
> > > > > > > to be more effective without in any way being less honest.
> > > > > > > Such a strategy might make sense for journals such as Nature
> > > > > > > and
> > > > > > > Science
> > > > > > > too, in a commercial way if not in a political one; they are
> > > > > > > keen
> > > > > > > to
> > > > > > > have
> > > > > > > their papers talked about in the media. Journals don't publish
> > > > > > > papers
> > > > > > > in
> > > > > > > strict order of acceptance; they fast-track some, keep some to
> > > > > > > bunch
> > > > > > > together, and so on. They frequently time papers so that they
> > > > > > > will
> > > > > > > appear in
> > > > > > > the issue that is on the stands during a particular scientific
> > > > > > > meeting
> > > > > > > (see
> > > > > > > comments about AGU, above). Would this be that different?
> > > > > > > It's possible that the journals' motivation might not just be
> > > > > > > to
> > > > > > > get
> > > > > > > media
> > > > > > > coverage or the interest of conference goers, but also to
> > > > > > > influence
> > > > > > > the
> > > > > > > debate; but again, isn't that fair enough? Nature, at least,
> > > > > > > runs
> > > > > > > editorial
> > > > > > > opinions that are directly aimed at policy discussions by the
> > > > > > > magazine's
> > > > > > > editors. If it were to align its standards for publication with
> > > > > > > its
> > > > > > > political views that would of course be scandalous. But there
> > > > > > > seems a
> > > > > > > fair
> > > > > > > case that its timing of publications on such matters is largely
> > > > > > > its
> > > > > > > own
> > > > > > > prerogative.
> > > > > > > So while Andrew wasn't thinking this way -- and if Roy Spencer
> > > > > > > made
> > > > > > > the
> > > > > > > suggestion without first asking Andrew whether it was the case
> > > > > > > then
> > > > > > > that
> > > > > > > was
> > > > > > > wrong of him -- it seems to me quite possible to believe that
> > > > > > > someone
> > > > > > > might
> > > > > > > think that way in all good conscience. What matters for probity
> > > > > > > is
> > > > > > > that
> > > > > > > the
> > > > > > > paper be an honest piece of work that passes all the review and
> > > > > > > editing
> > > > > > > stages, not the timing of its publication.
> > > > > > > I can see that some people would be uncomfortable with this,
> > > > > > > and I
> > > > > > > can't
> > > > > > > say

> >>>>>>>>> that they are definitely wrong. My ethical antennae are not the
> >>>>>>>>> best,
> >>>>>>>>> and
> >>>>>>>>> IANAL. But the idea that scientists who have a policy interest
> >>>>>>>>> (and
> >>>>>>>>> Andy's
> >>>>>>>>> written a very good book about policy) should not on occasion
> >>>>>>>>> further
> >>>>>>>>> that
> >>>>>>>>> interest with legitimate tools is both wrong -- people have
> >>>>>>>>> rights
> >>>>>>>>> in
> >>>>>>>>> their
> >>>>>>>>> self expression -- and dangerous, in that it may convince
> >>>>>>>>> people
> >>>>>>>>> that
> >>>>>>>>> they
> >>>>>>>>> need to hide their interested actions. And I remain to be
> >>>>>>>>> convinced
> >>>>>>>>> that
> >>>>>>>>> expressing an opinion about when a paper might be published is
> >>>>>>>>> an
> >>>>>>>>> illegitimate thing to do.
> >>>>>>>>> On another matter, your claim that
> >>>>>>>>>
> >>>>>>>>> The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to
> >>>>>>>>> submit
> >>>>>>>>> a
> >>>>>>>>> paper
> >>>>>>>>> that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a
> >>>>>>>>> letter
> >>>>>>>>> to
> >>>>>>>>> the
> >>>>>>>>> publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a
> >>>>>>>>> scientist
> >>>>>>>>> to
> >>>>>>>>> attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release
> >>>>>>>>> or
> >>>>>>>>> by
> >>>>>>>>> holding a press conference about another colleague's paper.
> >>>>>>>>>
> >>>>>>>>> seems overly sensitive. It's not best practice, but it would be
> >>>>>>>>> rash
> >>>>>>>>> to
> >>>>>>>>> say
> >>>>>>>>> it was invariably wrong if someone thinks a piece of research
> >>>>>>>>> is
> >>>>>>>>> genuinely
> >>>>>>>>> bad and damaging the public debate. And a range of other
> >>>>>>>>> not-in-the-literature critiques are entirely appropriate.
> >>>>>>>>> People
> >>>>>>>>> criticise
> >>>>>>>>> papers on blogs all the time, including on Real Climate, which
> >>>>>>>>> Andy
> >>>>>>>>> contributes to. I don't imagine all those criticisms
> >>>>>>>>> necessarily
> >>>>>>>>> lead
> >>>>>>>>> to
> >>>>>>>>> someone submitting a comment, let alone a whole paper, in
> >>>>>>>>> response,
> >>>>>>>>> and
> >>>>>>>>> it
> >>>>>>>>> would be a waste of time if they did. They can still be very
> >>>>>>>>> helpful,
> >>>>>>>>> as
> >>>>>>>>> in
> >>>>>>>>> the case of the arsenic/phosphosphate/Mono Lake brouhaha last
> >>>>>>>>> week.
> >>>>>>>>> Forgive the lengthy reply; I'm whiling away down time in Cancun
> >>>>>>>>> before
> >>>>>>>>> the
> >>>>>>>>> flight home.
> >>>>>>>>> cc'd to Dessler and Spencer, Eli and Phil Campbell at Nature,
> >>>>>>>>> and
> >>>>>>>>> a

> > > > > > few
> > > > > > others who may be interested
> > > > > > best wishes
> > > > > > oliver
> > > > > > PS for what it's worth no one I talked to in Cancun
> > > > > > demonstrated
> > > > > > any
> > > > > > knowledge of the paper other than what they gleaned from my
> > > > > > conversation; I
> > > > > > never heard it mentioned spontaneously and I had no idea that
> > > > > > Roy
> > > > > > was
> > > > > > holding a press conference here. The idea that such a paper and
> > > > > > attendant
> > > > > > media discussion would in itself have any material effect
> > > > > > whatsoever
> > > > > > on
> > > > > > talks like these seems to me pretty absurd
> > > > > >
> > > > > > On Sat, Dec 11, 2010 at 4:32 PM, Scott Mandia
> > > > > > <mandias@sunysuffolk.edu>
> > > > > > wrote:
> > > > > >
> > > > > > This is Scott Mandia of the Climate Science Rapid Response Team
> > > > > > (<http://www.climaterapidresponse.org>). I wish to alert you
> > > > > > all to
> > > > > > Dr.
> > > > > > Roy
> > > > > > Spencer's attack on another scientist, Dr. Andrew Dessler.
> > > > > >
> > > > > > On Spencer's blog he states:
> > > > > >
> > > > > > Very Curious. ... Dessler's paper is being announced on
> > > > > > probably
> > > > > > THE
> > > > > > best
> > > > > > day for it to support the IPCC's COP-16 meeting here in Cancun,
> > > > > > and
> > > > > > whatever
> > > > > > agreement is announced tomorrow in the way of international
> > > > > > climate
> > > > > > policy.
> > > > > > I suspect - but have no proof of it - that Dessler was under
> > > > > > pressure
> > > > > > to
> > > > > > get
> > > > > > this paper published to blunt the negative impact our work has
> > > > > > had
> > > > > > on
> > > > > > the
> > > > > > IPCC's efforts.
> > > > > >
> > > > > > Eli Kintisch of Science in a recent
> > > > > > article (<http://bit.ly/hIxcoH>)
> > > > > > asked
> > > > > > paper's editor at Science, H. Jesse Smith, about Spencer's
> > > > > > assertion
> > > > > > about
> > > > > > the paper's timing.
> > > > > > "There was never a word about Cancún," he says. The paper was
> > > > > > submitted
> > > > > > in
> > > > > > May and received "a lot of review and re-review" before
> > > > > > completing
> > > > > > revisions
> > > > > > on 21 October. It was officially accepted on 9 November, Smith
> > > > > > says.
> > > > > > "Dessler never asked to get the paper expedited," says Smith.
> > > > > > But
> > > > > > once
> > > > > > peer
> > > > > > review was complete, Smith says, the editors pushed to have it
> > > > > > published
> > > > > > in
> > > > > > time for the annual fall meeting of the American Geophysical

> > > > > > >
> > > > > > > --
> > > > > > > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
> > > > > > >
> > > > > > > Oliver Morton
> > > > > > > Energy and Environment Editor
> > > > > > > The Economist
> > > > > > >
> > > > > > > +44 7971 064 059
> > > > > > >
> > > > > > > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
> > > > > > >
> > > > > > >
> > > > > > >
> > > > > > >
> > > > > > > --
> > > > > > > Andrew Dessler
> > > > > > > Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> > > > > > > Texas A&M University
> > > > > > > adessler@tamu.edu
> > > > > > > 979-862-1427
> > > > > > > http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler
> > > > > > >
> > > > > > >
> > > > > > >
> > > > > > >
> > > > > > > --
> > > > > > > Andrew Dessler
> > > > > > > Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> > > > > > > Texas A&M University
> > > > > > > adessler@tamu.edu
> > > > > > > 979-862-1427
> > > > > > > http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler
> > > > > > >
> > > > > > >
> > > > > > >
> > > > > > > --
> > > > > > > Andrew Dessler
> > > > > > > Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> > > > > > > Texas A&M University
> > > > > > > adessler@tamu.edu
> > > > > > > 979-862-1427
> > > > > > > http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler
> > > > > > >
> > > > > > >
> > > > > > >
> > > > > > > --
> > > > > > > Andrew Dessler
> > > > > > > Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> > > > > > > Texas A&M University
> > > > > > > adessler@tamu.edu
> > > > > > > 979-862-1427
> > > > > > > http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler
> > > > > > >
> > > > > > >
> > > > > > >
> > > > > > > --
> > > > > > > Andrew Dessler
> > > > > > > Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> > > > > > > Texas A&M University
> > > > > > > adessler@tamu.edu
> > > > > > > 979-862-1427
> > > > > > > http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler

From: [Andrew Revkin](mailto:Andrew.Revkin@tamu.edu)
To: [Andrew Dessler](mailto:Andrew.Dessler@tamu.edu)
Subject: Re: Dessler / Spencer e-mail debate on cloud feedbacks
Date: Thursday, December 30, 2010 5:06:30 PM

eek. will fix now.
are they also on youtube or the like?

On Thu, Dec 30, 2010 at 5:54 PM, Andrew Dessler <adessler@tamu.edu> wrote:
FYI, the links to my videos have changed:
<http://geotest.tamu.edu/userfiles/216/CloudFeedbackLong.m4a> (long version) or <http://geotest.tamu.edu/userfiles/216/CloudFeedbackTalk.m4a> (short version). the links you have in your post don't work. and thanks for your interest.

On Thu, Dec 30, 2010 at 3:59 PM, Andrew Revkin <Andrew.Revkin@tamu.edu> wrote:
> i didn't have time to get in more of this conversation but here s my piece
> on 'skeptics', peer review, antarctica and clouds.
>
> Skeptics" survive peer review and science actually progresses.
> <http://j.mp/AntarcCloud> #agw #climate
>
>
>

> On Wed, Dec 15, 2010 at 11:28 AM, Roy Spencer <Roy.Spencer@noaa.gov>
> wrote:

>>
>> Andy:
>>
>> Feedbacks and forcings involve *temperature* changes, not abstract
>> concepts like "El Nino". Thus, your question is a bit of a red herring.
>>
>> What I *AM* saying is that the time-evolving nature of the temperature and
>> radiative flux anomalies is consistent with a significant, non-feedback
>> cloud-induced temperature change. That is what the phase space analysis
>> reveals.
>>
>> Now, what all of this might mean for how El Nino & La Nina evolve over
>> time is an interesting question, I agree,...I'm just trying to make sure we
>> don't lose sight of the quantitative evidence. Whether the evidence I am
>> talking about necessarily implies a non-feedback role for clouds in how El
>> Nino and La Nina evolve over time, that is a separate question.
>>

>> -Roy

>>
>> > From: adessler@tamu.edu
>> > Date: Tue, 14 Dec 2010 21:50:14 -0600
>> > Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>> > To:
>> > CC: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu;
>> > mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
>> > gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>> > john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
>> > jpabraham@stthomas.edu; magn@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
>> >
>> > g-north@tamu.edu;
>> > rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu;
>> > santer1@llnl.gov
>> >

>> > Roy-

>> >
>> > Thanks for your message ... I knew you couldn't stay mad at me ;)

>> >
>> > Before I get into the details of the correlation, I'd like to get one
>> > thing straight: you're arguing that the warming during an El Nino is
>> > caused by radiative heating by clouds. Right?
>> >

>> > Once you confirm that, we can move on with the discussion. If you're
>> > not saying that, then I'm confused by your message --- in that case,
>> > I'd appreciate it if you could please explain the role of clouds in
>> > driving surface temperatures variations during ENSO.
>> >

>> > Thanks!

>> > On Mon, Dec 13, 2010 at 11:31 AM, Roy Spencer <Roy.Spencer@noaa.gov>
>> > wrote:

>> > > Andy:
>> > >
>> > > Sorry about the late reply...I wanted to get to the office to look at
>> > > some

>> >> john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
>> >> JPABRAHAM@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
>> >>
>> >>
>> >> g-north@tamu.edu;
>> >> rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu;
>> >> santer1@llnl.gov
>> >>
>> >> Roy-
>> >>
>> >> I certainly accept your apology.
>> >>
>> >> > ...but I stand by my assertion that Andy's paper is a step
>> >> > backwards for
>> >> > science. I would debate him or anyone else on this issue in a
>> >> > public or
>> >> > professional forum at any time.
>> >>
>> >> I ACCEPT! Let's start immediately. Since you're willing to do this
>> >> essentially anywhere and anytime, I say we do this via e-mail. And
>> >> since you want this to be public, I pledge to post the entirety of
>> >> all
>> >> of our e-mail correspondence on a blog that everyone can read (and
>> >> since you also have copies of our correspondence, you'll also be free
>> >> to post it).
>> >>
>> >> If you accept (and I don't see how you can refuse given your
>> >> statement
>> >> above), then you can begin by answering this e-mail I sent to you
>> >> yesterday:
>> >>
>> >> Hi Roy-
>> >>
>> >> I wanted to follow up on our interesting discussion. My main question
>> >> involves your theory of cause-and-effect for an ENSO. During our
>> >> first e-mails it seemed you were saying it was caused by clouds, but
>> >> then things seemed to change. Could you send me a short summary of
>> >> what's driving the temperature changes during those cycles?
>> >>
>> >> Thanks!
>> >> >>>
>> >>
>> >> I look forward to a renewed and energetic discussion of these issues.
>> >> After all, this is how science is supposed to operate.
>> >>
>> >> And to the reporters on this e-mail, I hope you all see that the
>> >> mainstream science community is pushing to engage the skeptics. I
>> >> hope Roy shows that skeptics are similarly willing to engage.
>> >>
>> >> Regards,
>> >> Andy Dessler
>> >>
>> >>
>> >> > I would be happy to submit a response to Science if I thought it
>> >> > had "a
>> >> > snowball's chance", but many of us have learned over the years that
>> >> > the
>> >> > editorial process there is quite biased on the subject of
>> >> > anthropogenic
>> >> > global warming.
>> >> >
>> >> > BTW, I have stopped corresponding with Andy after he made public
>> >> > our
>> >> > e-mail
>> >> > exchange without asking me.
>> >> >
>> >> > -Roy Spencer
>> >> >
>> >> >
>> >> > From:
>> >> > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>> >> > CC: adessler@tamu.edu;
>> >> > gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>> >> >
>> >> > Subject: RE: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>> >> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 16:00:35 -0600
>> >> >
>> >> > In retrospect, my questioning of the timing has distracted from the
>> >> > central
>> >> > science issues, and was a bad move on my part. My apologies to
>> >> > Andy.
>> >> > -Roy

>> >> >
>> >> >
>> >> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 21:34:37 +0000
>> >> > Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>> >> > From:
>> >> > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>> >> > CC: adessler@tamu.edu;
>> >> > gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>> >> >
>> >> >
>> >> > Scott -- thanks for this, it raises an interesting question.
>> >> > If Andrew says he didn't choose the timing of his paper then that's
>> >> > fine
>> >> > by
>> >> > me. And it would obviously have been wrong for anyone to pressure
>> >> > him to
>> >> > try
>> >> > and do so, as Roy Spencer suggests. But I'm intrigued by the
>> >> > question of
>> >> > whether it would be a bad thing if he had done so off his own bat.
>> >> > It's
>> >> > certainly something that happens.
>> >> >
>> >> > While in Cancun, I heard that a scientist I respect (and also like)
>> >> > had
>> >> > made
>> >> > some efforts to try and get a specific climate-related paper into
>> >> > one an
>> >> > issue of a major journal that was due out during the
>> >> > meeting. Stefan
>> >> > Rahmstorf's highly cited "semi-empirical sea level rise" paper came
>> >> > out
>> >> > online in Science during Cop 13 in Bali, and Stefan has been clear
>> >> > about
>> >> > the
>> >> > fact that he considered that paper very policy relevant. No idea if
>> >> > he
>> >> > and/or Science arranged the timing.
>> >> > If memory serves Bryden et al's paper on the slowing of the
>> >> > Atlantic
>> >> > conveyor came out during Cop 11. I wouldn't be at all surprised if
>> >> > a
>> >> > statistical search showed an excess of high-impact and/or media
>> >> > friendly
>> >> > climate papers during Cop meetings, though the fact that journals
>> >> > may
>> >> > well
>> >> > like to get juicy big geoscience papers into their pages just
>> >> > before the
>> >> > Fall AGU -- as Jesse Smith says was the case this time -- would
>> >> > kind of
>> >> > skew
>> >> > the analysis.
>> >> > But the question is, if people are doing this, is it wrong? Some
>> >> > people
>> >> > do
>> >> > climate science because they think that it's policy relevant, and
>> >> > that
>> >> > seems
>> >> > entirely proper to me, as long as their research is good honest
>> >> > stuff.
>> >> > That
>> >> > being the case, it seems fair enough for them to seek to get it out
>> >> > at
>> >> > times
>> >> > when it's more media relevant and will make more impact. In the
>> >> > payoff
>> >> > of
>> >> > Steve Schneider's much abused quote about science and policy
>> >> > activism, I
>> >> > believe he says that the ideal is to be honest and effective.
>> >> > Targeted
>> >> > timing seems to me to be a realm in which an author could
>> >> > legitimately
>> >> > seek
>> >> > to be more effective without in any way being less honest.
>> >> > Such a strategy might make sense for journals such as Nature and
>> >> > Science
>> >> > too, in a commercial way if not in a political one; they are keen
>> >> > to
>> >> > have
>> >> > their papers talked about in the media. Journals don't publish

>> >>> > papers in
>> >>> > strict order of acceptance; they fast-track some, keep some to
>> >>> > bunch
>> >>> > together, and so on. They frequently time papers so that they will
>> >>> > appear in
>> >>> > the issue that is on the stands during a particular scientific
>> >>> > meeting
>> >>> > (see
>> >>> > comments about AGU, above). Would this be that different?
>> >>> > It's possible that the journals' motivation might not just be to
>> >>> > get
>> >>> > media
>> >>> > coverage or the interest of conference goers, but also to influence
>> >>> > the
>> >>> > debate; but again, isn't that fair enough? Nature, at least, runs
>> >>> > editorial
>> >>> > opinions that are directly aimed at policy discussions by the
>> >>> > magazine's
>> >>> > editors. If it were to align its standards for publication with its
>> >>> > political views that would of course be scandalous. But there seems
>> >>> > a
>> >>> > fair
>> >>> > case that its timing of publications on such matters is largely its
>> >>> > own
>> >>> > prerogative.
>> >>> > So while Andrew wasn't thinking this way -- and if Roy Spencer made
>> >>> > the
>> >>> > suggestion without first asking Andrew whether it was the case then
>> >>> > that
>> >>> > was
>> >>> > wrong of him -- it seems to me quite possible to believe that
>> >>> > someone
>> >>> > might
>> >>> > think that way in all good conscience. What matters for probity is
>> >>> > that
>> >>> > the
>> >>> > paper be an honest piece of work that passes all the review and
>> >>> > editing
>> >>> > stages, not the timing of its publication.
>> >>> > I can see that some people would be uncomfortable with this, and I
>> >>> > can't
>> >>> > say
>> >>> > that they are definitely wrong. My ethical antennae are not the
>> >>> > best,
>> >>> > and
>> >>> > IANAL. But the idea that scientists who have a policy interest (and
>> >>> > Andy's
>> >>> > written a very good book about policy) should not on occasion
>> >>> > further
>> >>> > that
>> >>> > interest with legitimate tools is both wrong -- people have rights
>> >>> > in
>> >>> > their
>> >>> > self expression -- and dangerous, in that it may convince people
>> >>> > that
>> >>> > they
>> >>> > need to hide their interested actions. And I remain to be convinced
>> >>> > that
>> >>> > expressing an opinion about when a paper might be published is an
>> >>> > illegitimate thing to do.
>> >>> > On another matter, your claim that
>> >>> >
>> >>> > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit
>> >>> > a
>> >>> > paper
>> >>> > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter
>> >>> > to
>> >>> > the
>> >>> > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist
>> >>> > to
>> >>> > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or
>> >>> > by
>> >>> > holding a press conference about another colleague's paper.
>> >>> >
>> >>> > seems overly sensitive. It's not best practice, but it would be
>> >>> > rash to
>> >>> > say
>> >>> > it was invariably wrong if someone thinks a piece of research is
>> >>> > genuinely
>> >>> > bad and damaging the public debate. And a range of other
>> >>> > not-in-the-literature critiques are entirely appropriate. People
>> >>> > criticise

>> >> > papers on blogs all the time, including on Real Climate, which Andy
>> >> > contributes to. I don't imagine all those criticisms necessarily
>> >> > lead to
>> >> > someone submitting a comment, let alone a whole paper, in response,
>> >> > and
>> >> > it
>> >> > would be a waste of time if they did. They can still be very
>> >> > helpful, as
>> >> > in
>> >> > the case of the arsenic/phosphphate/Mono Lake brouhaha last week.
>> >> > Forgive the lengthy reply; I'm whiling away down time in Cancun
>> >> > before
>> >> > the
>> >> > flight home.
>> >> > cc'd to Dessler and Spencer, Eli and Phil Campbell at Nature, and a
>> >> > few
>> >> > others who may be interested
>> >> > best wishes
>> >> > oliver
>> >> > PS for what it's worth no one I talked to in Cancun demonstrated
>> >> > any
>> >> > knowledge of the paper other than what they gleaned from my
>> >> > conversation; I
>> >> > never heard it mentioned spontaneously and I had no idea that Roy
>> >> > was
>> >> > holding a press conference here. The idea that such a paper and
>> >> > attendant
>> >> > media discussion would in itself have any material effect
>> >> > whatsoever on
>> >> > talks like these seems to me pretty absurd
>> >> >
>> >> > On Sat, Dec 11, 2010 at 4:32 PM, Scott Mandia
>> >> > <mandias@sunysuffolk.edu>
>> >> > wrote:
>> >> >
>> >> > This is Scott Mandia of the Climate Science Rapid Response Team
>> >> > (<http://www.climate rapidresponse.org>). I wish to alert you all to
>> >> > Dr.
>> >> > Roy
>> >> > Spencer's attack on another scientist, Dr. Andrew Dessler.
>> >> >
>> >> > On Spencer's blog he states:
>> >> >
>> >> > Very Curious. ... Dessler's paper is being announced on probably
>> >> > THE
>> >> > best
>> >> > day for it to support the IPCC's COP-16 meeting here in Cancun, and
>> >> > whatever
>> >> > agreement is announced tomorrow in the way of international climate
>> >> > policy.
>> >> > I suspect - but have no proof of it - that Dessler was under
>> >> > pressure to
>> >> > get
>> >> > this paper published to blunt the negative impact our work has had
>> >> > on
>> >> > the
>> >> > IPCC's efforts.
>> >> >
>> >> > Eli Kintisch of Science in a recent article (<http://bit.ly/hIxcoH>)
>> >> > asked
>> >> > paper's editor at Science, H. Jesse Smith, about Spencer's
>> >> > assertion
>> >> > about
>> >> > the paper's timing.
>> >> > "There was never a word about Cancún," he says. The paper was
>> >> > submitted
>> >> > in
>> >> > May and received "a lot of review and re-review" before completing
>> >> > revisions
>> >> > on 21 October. It was officially accepted on 9 November, Smith
>> >> > says.
>> >> > "Dessler never asked to get the paper expedited," says Smith. But
>> >> > once
>> >> > peer
>> >> > review was complete, Smith says, the editors pushed to have it
>> >> > published
>> >> > in
>> >> > time for the annual fall meeting of the American Geophysical Union
>> >> > (AGU)
>> >> > in
>> >> > San Francisco, California, which begins on Monday, 13 December. "I
>> >> > wanted to

>>>> get it out before AGU."
>>>> The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit
>>>> a
>>>> paper
>>>> that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter
>>>> to
>>>> the
>>>> publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist
>>>> to
>>>> attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or
>>>> by
>>>> holding a press conference about another colleague's paper. By not
>>>> respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is,
>>>> in
>>>> essence, criticizing all scientists. Furthermore, Spencer has
>>>> appeared
>>>> alongside a caricature of climate skeptics, Christopher Monckton.
>>>> His
>>>> close
>>>> association with Mr. Monckton and his unwarranted criticisms of
>>>> colleagues
>>>> are strong indications that Dr. Spencer has abdicated objectivity
>>>> under
>>>> the
>>>> heels of ideology. I feel strongly that Dr. Spencer's tacit
>>>> agreement
>>>> with
>>>> Mr. Monckton's positions will be a serious blow to his remaining
>>>> credibility.
>>>>
>>>> Sincerely,
>>>>
>>>>
>>>>
>>>>

=====
>>>> Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
>>>> T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
>>>> 533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
>>>> 631-451-4104
>>>> mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>>>> <http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>
>>>> Skype: agw.prof
>>>> Global Warming Page:
>>>> http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/
>>>> Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>
>>>> Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof
>>>> Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the
>>>> Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>
>>>> "High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"
>>>>
>>>>
>>>>

=====
>>>>
>>>>
>>>> --
>>>> O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
>>>>
>>>> Oliver Morton
>>>> Energy and Environment Editor
>>>> The Economist
>>>>
>>>> +44 7971 064 059
>>>>
>>>> O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
>>>>
>>>>
>>>>
>>>> --
>>>> Andrew Dessler
>>>> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>>>> Texas A&M University
>>>> adessler@tamu.edu
>>>> 979-862-1427
>>>> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>>>>
>>>>
>>>>
>>>>

>> > --
>> > Andrew Dessler
>> > Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>> > Texas A&M University
>> > adessler@tamu.edu
>> > 979-862-1427
>> > <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

>

>

>

> --

> ANDREW C. REVKIN
> Dot Earth blogger, The New York Times
> <http://www.nytimes.com/dotearth>
> Senior Fellow, Pace Acad. for Applied Env. Studies
> Cell: 914-441-5556 Fax/voicemail: 509-357-0965
> Twitter: @revkin Skype: Andrew.Revkin
>

--

Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

--

ANDREW C. REVKIN
Dot Earth blogger, The New York Times
<http://www.nytimes.com/dotearth>
Senior Fellow, Pace Acad. for Applied Env. Studies
Cell: 914-441-5556 Fax/voicemail: 509-357-0965
Twitter: @revkin Skype: Andrew.Revkin

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Andrew Revkin](#)
Subject: Re: Dessler / Spencer e-mail debate on cloud feedbacks
Date: Thursday, December 30, 2010 4:54:34 PM

FYI, the links to my videos have changed:
<http://geotest.tamu.edu/userfiles/216/CloudFeedbackLong.m4a> (long version) or <http://geotest.tamu.edu/userfiles/216/CloudFeedbackTalk.m4a> (short version). the links you have in your post don't work. and thanks for your interest.

On Thu, Dec 30, 2010 at 3:59 PM, Andrew Revkin < > wrote:
> i didn't have time to get in more of this conversation but here's my piece
> on 'skeptics', peer review, antarctica and clouds.

>
> Skeptics" survive peer review and science actually progresses.
> <http://j.mp/AntarcCloud> #agw #climate

>
>
> On Wed, Dec 15, 2010 at 11:28 AM, Roy Spencer < >
> wrote:

>>
>> Andy:

>>
>> Feedbacks and forcings involve *temperature* changes, not abstract
>> concepts like "El Nino". Thus, your question is a bit of a red herring.

>>
>> What I *AM* saying is that the time-evolving nature of the temperature and
>> radiative flux anomalies is consistent with a significant, non-feedback
>> cloud-induced temperature change. That is what the phase space analysis
>> reveals.

>>
>> Now, what all of this might mean for how El Nino & La Nina evolve over
>> time is an interesting question, I agree,...I'm just trying to make sure we
>> don't lose sight of the quantitative evidence. Whether the evidence I am
>> talking about necessarily implies a non-feedback role for clouds in how El
>> Nino and La Nina evolve over time, that is a separate question.

>>
>> -Roy

>>
>> > From: adessler@tamu.edu
>> > Date: Tue, 14 Dec 2010 21:50:14 -0600
>> > Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>> > To:
>> > CC: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu;
>> > mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
>> > gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>> > john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
>> > jpabraham@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
>> >
>> > g-north@tamu.edu;
>> > rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu;
>> > santer1@llnl.gov
>> >

>> > Roy-

>> >
>> > Thanks for your message ... I knew you couldn't stay mad at me ;)

>> >
>> > Before I get into the details of the correlation, I'd like to get one
>> > thing straight: you're arguing that the warming during an El Nino is
>> > caused by radiative heating by clouds. Right?

>> >
>> > Once you confirm that, we can move on with the discussion. If you're
>> > not saying that, then I'm confused by your message --- in that case,
>> > I'd appreciate it if you could please explain the role of clouds in
>> > driving surface temperatures variations during ENSO.

>> >
>> > Thanks!

>> >
>> > On Mon, Dec 13, 2010 at 11:31 AM, Roy Spencer < >

>> > wrote:

>> > > Andy:

>> >
>> >
>> >
>> >> From: adessler@tamu.edu
>> >> Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 19:36:14 -0600
>> >> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>> >> To: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu
>> >> CC: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
>> >>
>> >> gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>> >> john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
>> >> JPABRAHAM@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
>> >>
>> >>
>> >> g-north@tamu.edu;
>> >> rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu;
>> >> santer1@llnl.gov
>> >>
>> >> Roy-
>> >>
>> >> I certainly accept your apology.
>> >>
>> >> > ...but I stand by my assertion that Andy's paper is a step
>> >> > backwards for
>> >> > science. I would debate him or anyone else on this issue in a
>> >> > public or
>> >> > professional forum at any time.
>> >>
>> >> I ACCEPT! Let's start immediately. Since you're willing to do this
>> >> essentially anywhere and anytime, I say we do this via e-mail. And
>> >> since you want this to be public, I pledge to post the entirety of
>> >> all
>> >> of our e-mail correspondence on a blog that everyone can read (and
>> >> since you also have copies of our correspondence, you'll also be free
>> >> to post it).
>> >>
>> >> If you accept (and I don't see how you can refuse given your
>> >> statement
>> >> above), then you can begin by answering this e-mail I sent to you
>> >> yesterday:
>> >>
>> >> Hi Roy-
>> >>
>> >> I wanted to follow up on our interesting discussion. My main question
>> >> involves your theory of cause-and-effect for an ENSO. During our
>> >> first e-mails it seemed you were saying it was caused by clouds, but
>> >> then things seemed to change. Could you send me a short summary of
>> >> what's driving the temperature changes during those cycles?
>> >>
>> >> Thanks!
>> >> >>
>> >>
>> >> I look forward to a renewed and energetic discussion of these issues.
>> >> After all, this is how science is supposed to operate.
>> >>
>> >> And to the reporters on this e-mail, I hope you all see that the
>> >> mainstream science community is pushing to engage the skeptics. I
>> >> hope Roy shows that skeptics are similarly willing to engage.
>> >>
>> >> Regards,
>> >> Andy Dessler
>> >>
>> >>
>> >> > I would be happy to submit a response to Science if I thought it
>> >> > had "a
>> >> > snowball's chance", but many of us have learned over the years that
>> >> > the
>> >> > editorial process there is quite biased on the subject of
>> >> > anthropogenic
>> >> > global warming.
>> >> >
>> >> > BTW, I have stopped corresponding with Andy after he made public
>> >> > our
>> >> > e-mail
>> >> > exchange without asking me.

>> >> >
>> >> > -Roy Spencer
>> >> >
>> >> >
>> >> > _____
>> >> > From:
>> >> > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>> >> > CC: adessler@tam.u.edu;
>> >> > gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>> >> >
>> >> > Subject: RE: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>> >> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 16:00:35 -0600
>> >> >
>> >> > In retrospect, my questioning of the timing has distracted from the
>> >> > central
>> >> > science issues, and was a bad move on my part. My apologies to
>> >> > Andy.
>> >> > -Roy
>> >> >
>> >> > _____
>> >> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 21:34:37 +0000
>> >> > Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>> >> > From:
>> >> > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>> >> > CC: adessler@tam.u.edu;
>> >> > gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>> >> >
>> >> >
>> >> > Scott -- thanks for this, it raises an interesting question.
>> >> > If Andrew says he didn't choose the timing of his paper then that's
>> >> > fine
>> >> > by
>> >> > me. And it would obviously have been wrong for anyone to pressure
>> >> > him to
>> >> > try
>> >> > and do so, as Roy Spencer suggests. But I'm intrigued by the
>> >> > question of
>> >> > whether it would be a bad thing if he had done so off his own bat.
>> >> > It's
>> >> > certainly something that happens.
>> >> >
>> >> > While in Cancun, I heard that a scientist I respect (and also like)
>> >> > had
>> >> > made
>> >> > some efforts to try and get a specific climate-related paper into
>> >> > one an
>> >> > issue of a major journal that was due out during the
>> >> > meeting. Stefan
>> >> > Rahmstorf's highly cited "semi-empirical sea level rise" paper came
>> >> > out
>> >> > online in Science during Cop 13 in Bali, and Stefan has been clear
>> >> > about
>> >> > the
>> >> > fact that he considered that paper very policy relevant. No idea if
>> >> > he
>> >> > and/or Science arranged the timing.
>> >> > If memory serves Bryden et al's paper on the slowing of the
>> >> > Atlantic
>> >> > conveyor came out during Cop 11. I wouldn't be at all surprised if
>> >> > a
>> >> > statistical search showed an excess of high-impact and/or media
>> >> > friendly
>> >> > climate papers during Cop meetings, though the fact that journals
>> >> > may
>> >> > well
>> >> > like to get juicy big geoscience papers into their pages just
>> >> > before the
>> >> > Fall AGU -- as Jesse Smith says was the case this time -- would
>> >> > kind of
>> >> > skew
>> >> > the analysis.
>> >> > But the question is, if people are doing this, is it wrong? Some
>> >> > people
>> >> > do
>> >> > climate science because they think that it's policy relevant, and
>> >> > that

>> >> > seems
>> >> > entirely proper to me, as long as their research is good honest
>> >> > stuff.
>> >> > That
>> >> > being the case, it seems fair enough for them to seek to get it out
>> >> > at
>> >> > times
>> >> > when it's more media relevant and will make more impact. In the
>> >> > payoff
>> >> > of
>> >> > Steve Schneider's much abused quote about science and policy
>> >> > activism, I
>> >> > believe he says that the ideal is to be honest and effective.
>> >> > Targeted
>> >> > timing seems to me to be a realm in which an author could
>> >> > legitimately
>> >> > seek
>> >> > to be more effective without in any way being less honest.
>> >> > Such a strategy might make sense for journals such as Nature and
>> >> > Science
>> >> > too, in a commercial way if not in a political one; they are keen
>> >> > to
>> >> > have
>> >> > their papers talked about in the media. Journals don't publish
>> >> > papers in
>> >> > strict order of acceptance; they fast-track some, keep some to
>> >> > bunch
>> >> > together, and so on. They frequently time papers so that they will
>> >> > appear in
>> >> > the issue that is on the stands during a particular scientific
>> >> > meeting
>> >> > (see
>> >> > comments about AGU, above). Would this be that different?
>> >> > It's possible that the journals' motivation might not just be to
>> >> > get
>> >> > media
>> >> > coverage or the interest of conference goers, but also to influence
>> >> > the
>> >> > debate; but again, isn't that fair enough? Nature, at least, runs
>> >> > editorial
>> >> > opinions that are directly aimed at policy discussions by the
>> >> > magazine's
>> >> > editors. If it were to align its standards for publication with its
>> >> > political views that would of course be scandalous. But there seems
>> >> > a
>> >> > fair
>> >> > case that its timing of publications on such matters is largely its
>> >> > own
>> >> > prerogative.
>> >> > So while Andrew wasn't thinking this way -- and if Roy Spencer made
>> >> > the
>> >> > suggestion without first asking Andrew whether it was the case then
>> >> > that
>> >> > was
>> >> > wrong of him -- it seems to me quite possible to believe that
>> >> > someone
>> >> > might
>> >> > think that way in all good conscience. What matters for probity is
>> >> > that
>> >> > the
>> >> > paper be an honest piece of work that passes all the review and
>> >> > editing
>> >> > stages, not the timing of its publication.
>> >> > I can see that some people would be uncomfortable with this, and I
>> >> > can't
>> >> > say
>> >> > that they are definitely wrong. My ethical antennae are not the
>> >> > best,
>> >> > and
>> >> > IANAL. But the idea that scientists who have a policy interest (and
>> >> > Andy's
>> >> > written a very good book about policy) should not on occasion
>> >> > further
>> >> > that
>> >> > interest with legitimate tools is both wrong -- people have rights

>> >> > in
>> >> > their
>> >> > self expression -- and dangerous, in that it may convince people
>> >> > that
>> >> > they
>> >> > need to hide their interested actions. And I remain to be convinced
>> >> > that
>> >> > expressing an opinion about when a paper might be published is an
>> >> > illegitimate thing to do.
>> >> > On another matter, your claim that
>> >> >
>> >> > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit
>> >> > a
>> >> > paper
>> >> > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter
>> >> > to
>> >> > the
>> >> > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist
>> >> > to
>> >> > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or
>> >> > by
>> >> > holding a press conference about another colleague's paper.
>> >> >
>> >> > seems overly sensitive. It's not best practice, but it would be
>> >> > rash to
>> >> > say
>> >> > it was invariably wrong if someone thinks a piece of research is
>> >> > genuinely
>> >> > bad and damaging the pubic debate. And a range of other
>> >> > not-in-the-literature critiques are entirely appropriate. People
>> >> > criticise
>> >> > papers on blogs all the time, including on Real Climate, which Andy
>> >> > contributes to. I don't imagine all those criticisms necessarily
>> >> > lead to
>> >> > someone submitting a comment, let alone a whole paper, in response,
>> >> > and
>> >> > it
>> >> > would be a waste of time if they did. They can still be very
>> >> > helpful, as
>> >> > in
>> >> > the case of the arsenic/phosphphate/Mono Lake brouhaha last week.
>> >> > Forgive the lengthy reply; I'm whiling away down time in Cancun
>> >> > before
>> >> > the
>> >> > flight home.
>> >> > cc'd to Dessler and Spencer, Eli and Phil Campbell at Nature, and a
>> >> > few
>> >> > others who may be interested
>> >> > best wishes
>> >> > oliver
>> >> > PS for what it's worth no one I talked to in Cancun demonstrated
>> >> > any
>> >> > knowledge of the paper other than what they gleaned from my
>> >> > conversation; I
>> >> > never heard it mentioned spontaneously and I had no idea that Roy
>> >> > was
>> >> > holding a press conference here. The idea that such a paper and
>> >> > attendant
>> >> > media discussion would in itself have any material effect
>> >> > whatsoever on
>> >> > talks like these seems to me pretty absurd
>> >> >
>> >> > On Sat, Dec 11, 2010 at 4:32 PM, Scott Mandia
>> >> > <mandias@sunysuffolk.edu>
>> >> > wrote:
>> >> >
>> >> > This is Scott Mandia of the Climate Science Rapid Response Team
>> >> > (<http://www.climate rapidresponse.org>). I wish to alert you all to
>> >> > Dr.
>> >> > Roy
>> >> > Spencer's attack on another scientist, Dr. Andrew Dessler.
>> >> >
>> >> > On Spencer's blog he states:
>> >> >
>> >> > Very Curious. ... Dessler's paper is being announced on probably

>> >> > THE
>> >> > best
>> >> > day for it to support the IPCC's COP-16 meeting here in Cancun, and
>> >> > whatever
>> >> > agreement is announced tomorrow in the way of international climate
>> >> > policy.
>> >> > I suspect - but have no proof of it - that Dessler was under
>> >> > pressure to
>> >> > get
>> >> > this paper published to blunt the negative impact our work has had
>> >> > on
>> >> > the
>> >> > IPCC's efforts.
>> >> >
>> >> > Eli Kintisch of Science in a recent article (<http://bit.ly/hIxcoH>)
>> >> > asked
>> >> > paper's editor at Science, H. Jesse Smith, about Spencer's
>> >> > assertion
>> >> > about
>> >> > the paper's timing.
>> >> > "There was never a word about Cancún," he says. The paper was
>> >> > submitted
>> >> > in
>> >> > May and received "a lot of review and re-review" before completing
>> >> > revisions
>> >> > on 21 October. It was officially accepted on 9 November, Smith
>> >> > says.
>> >> > "Dessler never asked to get the paper expedited," says Smith. But
>> >> > once
>> >> > peer
>> >> > review was complete, Smith says, the editors pushed to have it
>> >> > published
>> >> > in
>> >> > time for the annual fall meeting of the American Geophysical Union
>> >> > (AGU)
>> >> > in
>> >> > San Francisco, California, which begins on Monday, 13 December. "I
>> >> > wanted to
>> >> > get it out before AGU."
>> >> > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit
>> >> > a
>> >> > paper
>> >> > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter
>> >> > to
>> >> > the
>> >> > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist
>> >> > to
>> >> > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or
>> >> > by
>> >> > holding a press conference about another colleague's paper. By not
>> >> > respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is,
>> >> > in
>> >> > essence, criticizing all scientists. Furthermore, Spencer has
>> >> > appeared
>> >> > alongside a caricature of climate skeptics, Christopher Monckton.
>> >> > His
>> >> > close
>> >> > association with Mr. Monckton and his unwarranted criticisms of
>> >> > colleagues
>> >> > are strong indications that Dr. Spencer has abdicated objectivity
>> >> > under
>> >> > the
>> >> > heels of ideology. I feel strongly that Dr. Spencer's tacit
>> >> > agreement
>> >> > with
>> >> > Mr. Monckton's positions will be a serious blow to his remaining
>> >> > credibility.
>> >> >
>> >> > Sincerely,
>> >> >
>> >> >
>> >> >
>> >> >
>> >> >

=====

>>>>> Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
>>>>> T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
>>>>> 533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
>>>>> 631-451-4104
>>>>> mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>>>>> <http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>
>>>>> Skype: agw.prof
>>>>> Global Warming Page:
>>>>> http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/
>>>>> Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>
>>>>> Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof
>>>>> Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the
>>>>> Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>
>>>>> "High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>

=====

>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>> --
>>>>> O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
>>>>>
>>>>> Oliver Morton
>>>>> Energy and Environment Editor
>>>>> The Economist
>>>>>
>>>>> +44 7971 064 059
>>>>>
>>>>> O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>> --

>>>>> Andrew Dessler
>>>>> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>>>>> Texas A&M University
>>>>> adessler@tamu.edu
>>>>> 979-862-1427
>>>>> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>

>>>>> --
>>>>> Andrew Dessler
>>>>> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>>>>> Texas A&M University
>>>>> adessler@tamu.edu
>>>>> 979-862-1427
>>>>> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

>
>
>
> --

> ANDREW C. REVKIN
> Dot Earth blogger, The New York Times
> <http://www.nytimes.com/dotearth>
> Senior Fellow, Pace Acad. for Applied Env. Studies
> Cell: 914-441-5556 Fax/voicemail: 509-357-0965
> Twitter: @revkin Skype: Andrew.Revkin
>

--
Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [Andrew Revkin](#)
To: [Roy Spencer](#)
CC: [adessler@tamu.edu](#); [spencer@nsstc.uah.edu](#); [mandias@sunysuffolk.edu](#);
[gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov](#); [john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu](#); [danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu](#); [jpabraham@stthomas.edu](#); [mann@meteo.psu.edu](#); [trenbert@ucar.edu](#);
[g-north@tamu.edu](#); [rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu](#);
[jhalpern@howard.edu](#); [santer1@llnl.gov](#)
Subject: Re: Dessler / Spencer e-mail debate on cloud feedbacks
Date: Thursday, December 30, 2010 3:59:55 PM

i didn't have time to get in more of this conversation but here's my piece on 'skeptics', peer review, antarctica and clouds.

Skeptics" survive peer review and science actually progresses. [#agw #climate](http://j.mp/AntarcCloud)

On Wed, Dec 15, 2010 at 11:28 AM, Roy Spencer <andy@nsstc.uah.edu> wrote:

Feedbacks and forcings involve *temperature* changes, not abstract concepts like "El Nino". Thus, your question is a bit of a red herring.

What I *AM* saying is that the time-evolving nature of the temperature and radiative flux anomalies is consistent with a significant, non-feedback cloud-induced temperature change. That is what the phase space analysis reveals.

Now, what all of this might mean for how El Nino & La Nina evolve over time is an interesting question, I agree,...I'm just trying to make sure we don't lose sight of the quantitative evidence. Whether the evidence I am talking about necessarily implies a non-feedback role for clouds in how El Nino and La Nina evolve over time, that is a separate question.

-Roy

> From: adessler@tamu.edu
> Date: Tue, 14 Dec 2010 21:50:14 -0600
> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> To:
> CC: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu; mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu; jpabraham@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu;
trenbert@ucar.edu;
g-north@tamu.edu; rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu; santer1@llnl.gov

>
> Roy-
>
> Thanks for your message ... I knew you couldn't stay mad at me ;)
>
> Before I get into the details of the correlation, I'd like to get one
> thing straight: you're arguing that the warming during an El Nino is
> caused by radiative heating by clouds. Right?
>
> Once you confirm that, we can move on with the discussion. If you're
> not saying that, then I'm confused by your message --- in that case,
> I'd appreciate it if you could please explain the role of clouds in
> driving surface temperatures variations during ENSO.
>
> Thanks!

> On Mon, Dec 13, 2010 at 11:31 AM, Roy Spencer <andy@nsstc.uah.edu> wrote:

>>
>> Sorry about the late reply...I wanted to get to the office to look at some
>> IPCC model output that might help shed light on this.
>>
>> So, since you want to talk about ENSO, let's do that.
>>
>> Of all the IPCC AR4 climate models, the one that has the best match to
>> observed sea surface temperatures (SST) related to ENSO is CNRM-CM3 (see
>> Fig. 8.13 from the IPCC AR4 Report).
>>
>>
>> The first attached plot shows 20 years (1980-2000) of monthly anomalies in
>> global radiative flux and surface temperature from that model's 20th Century
>> runs:
>>
>> SEE CNRM-CM3 TIME SERIES
>>
>>
>> A scatter plot of the data is next:
>>
>> SEE CNRM-CM3 SCATTER PLOT.
>>
>> See the spirals? That's due to radiative forcing of SSTs. How do we know?
>> Because there are only two possibilities: radiative changes (directly or
>> indirectly) causing temperature changes, or temperature changes (directly or

> > indirectly) causing radiative changes (by definition, feedback). The reason
> > the spirals appear is that the radiative forcing is proportional to the
> > CHANGE of temperature with time...not the temperature directly. Feedback is
> > essentially instantaneous with the current radiative state of the atmosphere
> > and surface.
> >
> >
> > This is shown in the following lag correlation plot for the entire 20th
> > Century:
> >
> > SEE LAG CORRELATION PLOT
> >
> >
> > That atmospheric circulation changes alone can cause ENSO-typ behavior was
> > also demonstrated by this paper in GRL, The Slab Ocean El Nino.
> >
> > AGAIN I want to emphasize...the evidence for the direction of causation is
> > whether a lag exists or not.
> >
> > The NEXT question is to what extent this de-correlated behavior affects the
> > regression slope...this was a subject of our 2010 JGR paper. All I know so
> > far is that, on average, it biases the regression slope toward zero (which
> > could be misinterpreted as a borderline unstable climate system).
> >
> > -Roy
> >
> >
> >
> >
> >
> >
> >
> >
> >
> >
> >> From: adessler@tamu.edu
> >> Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 19:36:14 -0600
> >> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> >> To: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu
> >> CC: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
> >>
> >> gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
> >> john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
> >> JPABRAHAM@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
> >>
> >> g-north@tamu.edu;
> >> rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu;
> >> santer1@llnl.gov
> >>
> >> Roy-
> >>
> >> I certainly accept your apology.
> >>
> >> > ...but I stand by my assertion that Andy's paper is a step backwards for
> >> > science. I would debate him or anyone else on this issue in a public or
> >> > professional forum at any time.
> >>
> >> I ACCEPT! Let's start immediately. Since you're willing to do this
> >> essentially anywhere and anytime, I say we do this via e-mail. And
> >> since you want this to be public, I pledge to post the entirety of all
> >> of our e-mail correspondence on a blog that everyone can read (and
> >> since you also have copies of our correspondence, you'll also be free
> >> to post it).
> >>
> >> If you accept (and I don't see how you can refuse given your statement
> >> above), then you can begin by answering this e-mail I sent to you
> >> yesterday:
> >>
> >> Hi Roy-
> >>
> >> I wanted to follow up on our interesting discussion. My main question
> >> involves your theory of cause-and-effect for an ENSO. During our
> >> first e-mails it seemed you were saying it was caused by clouds, but
> >> then things seemed to change. Could you send me a short summary of
> >> what's driving the temperature changes during those cycles?
> >>
> >> Thanks!
> >> >>>
> >>
> >> I look forward to a renewed and energetic discussion of these issues.
> >> After all, this is how science is supposed to operate.
> >>

> >> And to the reporters on this e-mail, I hope you all see that the
> >> mainstream science community is pushing to engage the skeptics. I
> >> hope Roy shows that skeptics are similarly willing to engage.
> >>
> >> Regards,
> >> Andy Dessler
> >>
> >>
> >> > I would be happy to submit a response to Science if I thought it had "a
> >> > snowball's chance", but many of us have learned over the years that the
> >> > editorial process there is quite biased on the subject of anthropogenic
> >> > global warming.
> >> >
> >> > BTW, I have stopped corresponding with Andy after he made public our
> >> > e-mail
> >> > exchange without asking me.
> >> >
> >> > -Roy Spencer
> >> >
> >> >
> >> > _____
> >> > From:
> >> > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
> >> > CC: adessler@tamu.edu;
> >> > gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
> >> >
> >> > Subject: RE: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> >> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 16:00:35 -0600
> >> >
> >> > In retrospect, my questioning of the timing has distracted from the
> >> > central
> >> > science issues, and was a bad move on my part. My apologies to Andy.
> >> > -Roy
> >> >
> >> > _____
> >> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 21:34:37 +0000
> >> > Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> >> > From:
> >> > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
> >> > CC: adessler@tamu.edu;
> >> > gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
> >> >
> >> >
> >> > Scott -- thanks for this, it raises an interesting question.
> >> > If Andrew says he didn't choose the timing of his paper then that's fine
> >> > by
> >> > me. And it would obviously have been wrong for anyone to pressure him to
> >> > try
> >> > and do so, as Roy Spencer suggests. But I'm intrigued by the question of
> >> > whether it would be a bad thing if he had done so off his own bat. It's
> >> > certainly something that happens.
> >> >
> >> > While in Cancun, I heard that a scientist I respect (and also like) had
> >> > made
> >> > some efforts to try and get a specific climate-related paper into one an
> >> > issue of a major journal that was due out during the meeting. Stefan
> >> > Rahmstorf's highly cited "semi-empirical sea level rise" paper came out
> >> > online in Science during Cop 13 in Bali, and Stefan has been clear about
> >> > the
> >> > fact that he considered that paper very policy relevant. No idea if he
> >> > and/or Science arranged the timing.
> >> > If memory serves Bryden et al's paper on the slowing of the Atlantic
> >> > conveyor came out during Cop 11. I wouldn't be at all surprised if a
> >> > statistical search showed an excess of high-impact and/or media friendly
> >> > climate papers during Cop meetings, though the fact that journals may
> >> > well
> >> > like to get juicy big geoscience papers into their pages just before the
> >> > Fall AGU -- as Jesse Smith says was the case this time -- would kind of
> >> > skew
> >> > the analysis.
> >> > But the question is, if people are doing this, is it wrong? Some people
> >> > do
> >> > climate science because they think that it's policy relevant, and that
> >> > seems
> >> > entirely proper to me, as long as their research is good honest stuff.
> >> > That
> >> > being the case, it seems fair enough for them to seek to get it out at
> >> > times
> >> > when it's more media relevant and will make more impact. In the payoff
> >> > of
> >> > Steve Schneider's much abused quote about science and policy activism, I
> >> > believe he says that the ideal is to be honest and effective. Targeted
> >> > timing seems to me to be a realm in which an author could legitimately

> > > seek
> > > to be more effective without in any way being less honest.
> > > Such a strategy might make sense for journals such as Nature and Science
> > > too, in a commercial way if not in a political one; they are keen to
> > > have
> > > their papers talked about in the media. Journals don't publish papers in
> > > strict order of acceptance; they fast-track some, keep some to bunch
> > > together, and so on. They frequently time papers so that they will
> > > appear in
> > > the issue that is on the stands during a particular scientific meeting
> > > (see
> > > comments about AGU, above). Would this be that different?
> > > It's possible that the journals' motivation might not just be to get
> > > media
> > > coverage or the interest of conference goers, but also to influence the
> > > debate; but again, isn't that fair enough? Nature, at least, runs
> > > editorial
> > > opinions that are directly aimed at policy discussions by the magazine's
> > > editors. If it were to align its standards for publication with its
> > > political views that would of course be scandalous. But there seems a
> > > fair
> > > case that its timing of publications on such matters is largely its own
> > > prerogative.
> > > So while Andrew wasn't thinking this way -- and if Roy Spencer made the
> > > suggestion without first asking Andrew whether it was the case then that
> > > was
> > > wrong of him -- it seems to me quite possible to believe that someone
> > > might
> > > think that way in all good conscience. What matters for probity is that
> > > the
> > > paper be an honest piece of work that passes all the review and editing
> > > stages, not the timing of its publication.
> > > I can see that some people would be uncomfortable with this, and I can't
> > > say
> > > that they are definitely wrong. My ethical antennae are not the best,
> > > and
> > > IANAL. But the idea that scientists who have a policy interest (and
> > > Andy's
> > > written a very good book about policy) should not on occasion further
> > > that
> > > interest with legitimate tools is both wrong -- people have rights in
> > > their
> > > self expression -- and dangerous, in that it may convince people that
> > > they
> > > need to hide their interested actions. And I remain to be convinced that
> > > expressing an opinion about when a paper might be published is an
> > > illegitimate thing to do.
> > > On another matter, your claim that
> > >
> > > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a
> > > paper
> > > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to
> > > the
> > > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to
> > > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
> > > holding a press conference about another colleague's paper.
> > >
> > > seems overly sensitive. It's not best practice, but it would be rash to
> > > say
> > > it was invariably wrong if someone thinks a piece of research is
> > > genuinely
> > > bad and damaging the public debate. And a range of other
> > > not-in-the-literature critiques are entirely appropriate. People
> > > criticise
> > > papers on blogs all the time, including on Real Climate, which Andy
> > > contributes to. I don't imagine all those criticisms necessarily lead to
> > > someone submitting a comment, let alone a whole paper, in response, and
> > > it
> > > would be a waste of time if they did. They can still be very helpful, as
> > > in
> > > the case of the arsenic/phosphphate/Mono Lake brouhaha last week.
> > > Forgive the lengthy reply; I'm whiling away down time in Cancun before
> > > the
> > > flight home.
> > > cc'd to Dessler and Spencer, Eli and Phil Campbell at Nature, and a few
> > > others who may be interested
> > > best wishes
> > > oliver
> > > PS for what it's worth no one I talked to in Cancun demonstrated any
> > > knowledge of the paper other than what they gleaned from my
> > > conversation; I
> > > never heard it mentioned spontaneously and I had no idea that Roy was

> > > holding a press conference here. The idea that such a paper and
> > > attendant
> > > media discussion would in itself have any material effect whatsoever on
> > > talks like these seems to me pretty absurd
> > >
> > > On Sat, Dec 11, 2010 at 4:32 PM, Scott Mandia <mandias@sunysuffolk.edu>
> > > wrote:
> > >
> > > This is Scott Mandia of the Climate Science Rapid Response Team
> > > (<http://www.climate rapidresponse.org>). I wish to alert you all to Dr.
> > > Roy
> > > Spencer's attack on another scientist, Dr. Andrew Dessler.
> > >
> > > On Spencer's blog he states:
> > >
> > > Very Curious. ... Dessler's paper is being announced on probably THE
> > > best
> > > day for it to support the IPCC's COP-16 meeting here in Cancun, and
> > > whatever
> > > agreement is announced tomorrow in the way of international climate
> > > policy.
> > > I suspect - but have no proof of it - that Dessler was under pressure to
> > > get
> > > this paper published to blunt the negative impact our work has had on
> > > the
> > > IPCC's efforts.
> > >
> > > Eli Kintisch of Science in a recent article (<http://bit.ly/hixcoH>) asked
> > > paper's editor at Science, H. Jesse Smith, about Spencer's assertion
> > > about
> > > the paper's timing.
> > > "There was never a word about Cancun," he says. The paper was submitted
> > > in
> > > May and received "a lot of review and re-review" before completing
> > > revisions
> > > on 21 October. It was officially accepted on 9 November, Smith says.
> > > "Dessler never asked to get the paper expedited," says Smith. But once
> > > peer
> > > review was complete, Smith says, the editors pushed to have it published
> > > in
> > > time for the annual fall meeting of the American Geophysical Union (AGU)
> > > in
> > > San Francisco, California, which begins on Monday, 13 December. "I
> > > wanted to
> > > get it out before AGU."
> > > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a
> > > paper
> > > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to
> > > the
> > > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to
> > > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
> > > holding a press conference about another colleague's paper. By not
> > > respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is, in
> > > essence, criticizing all scientists. Furthermore, Spencer has appeared
> > > alongside a caricature of climate skeptics, Christopher Monckton. His
> > > close
> > > association with Mr. Monckton and his unwarranted criticisms of
> > > colleagues
> > > are strong indications that Dr. Spencer has abdicated objectivity under
> > > the
> > > heels of ideology. I feel strongly that Dr. Spencer's tacit agreement
> > > with
> > > Mr. Monckton's positions will be a serious blow to his remaining
> > > credibility.
> > >
> > > Sincerely,
> > >
> > >
> > >

=====
> > > Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
> > > T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
> > > 533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
> > > 631-451-4104
> > > mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
> > > <http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>
> > > Skype: agw.prof
> > > Global Warming Page: http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/
> > > Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>
> > > Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof
> > > Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the

> > > Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>
> > > "High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"
> > >
> > >

=====

> > >
> > >
> > > --
> > > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
> > >
> > > Oliver Morton
> > > Energy and Environment Editor
> > > The Economist

> > >
> > > +44 7971 064 059
> > >
> > > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
> > >
> > >
> > >

> > >
> > > --
> > > Andrew Dessler
> > > Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> > > Texas A&M University
> > > adessler@tamu.edu
> > > 979-862-1427
> > > <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
> > >
> > >
> > >
> > >

> > >
> > > --
> > > Andrew Dessler
> > > Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> > > Texas A&M University
> > > adessler@tamu.edu
> > > 979-862-1427
> > > <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

--
ANDREW C. REVKIN
Dot Earth blogger, The New York Times
<http://www.nytimes.com/dotearth>
Senior Fellow, Pace Acad. for Applied Env. Studies
Cell: 914-441-5556 Fax/voicemail: 509-357-0965
Twitter: @revkin Skype: Andrew.Revkin

From: [Michael Mann \[mem45\]](#)
To:
Subject: Re: Re: Dessler / Spencer e-mail debate on cloud feedbacks
Date: Sunday, December 26, 2010 10:22:26 AM

I will be away from my email through Jan 3, 2011.

Any email sent before then may remain unread and be discarded. If your message is important, you will need to resend after that date.

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Roy Spencer](#)
Cc: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu; mandias@sunysuffolk.edu; gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov; john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu;
danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu; jpabraham@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; John.Christy@nsstc.uah.edu;
jhalpern@howard.edu; santer1@llnl.gov; [Dick.Lindzen](mailto:Dick.Lindzen@uconn.edu)
Subject: Re: Dessler / Spencer e-mail debate on cloud feedbacks
Date: Sunday, December 26, 2010 10:21:56 AM

For those not following closely, let me recap the argument that Roy and I are having. In my research paper, I showed that the energy trapped by clouds increases as the surface temperature increases, and concluded that there is a positive cloud feedback acting. Roy objected to this saying that clouds are actually causing the surface temperature change, so I have cause and effect backwards. My response to this is that the temperature variations over the last 10 years are primarily driven by ENSO, and we know that ENSO is not caused by clouds.

This is the crux of our disagreement. In his last e-mail to me, Roy said, "The satellite data show radiative imbalances causing temperature changes with time" and "Our analysis shows that non-feedback cloud variations do cause large amounts of temperature variability during the satellite data period in question."

But neither of Roy's claims seem correct to me. I do not think he's actually demonstrated that clouds are causing temperature changes.

To resolve this, I pose the following question to Roy: can you summarize for everyone on this list the evidence that clouds are affecting surface temperature over the last ten years. And can we quantify how much are clouds affecting the surface temperature? Are they responsible for 1% of the variance, or 99% of the variance, etc.?

And to show you that I am willing to answer your questions, I will answer the question you posed to me in your last e-mail: "Are you claiming the 1st Law didn't apply during 2000-2010? Maybe YOU should answer THAT question before we continue the discussion." The answer is that I do not dispute that the first law applies. I agree that energy is always conserved.

Happy holidays.

Thanks!

On Wed, Dec 22, 2010 at 3:15 PM, Roy Spencer <roy.spencer@nsstc.uah.edu> wrote:
> Andy:
>
> How can you insist I answer a question, the answer to which would not refute
> (or prove) what we demonstrated in Spencer & Braswell (2010 JGR) anyway?
>
> You can ask me, "Do you still beat your wife?", and I'm not going to answer
> yes or no to that one either.
>
> Remember, it is not me, but YOU who is claiming our results necessarily
> imply that clouds are part of the forcing of ENSO-related temperature
> changes...and you might well be right. If so, congratulations on your
> finding.
>
> And I would say this interpretation IS entirely reasonable: that a change
> in the trade winds associated with the initiation of El Nino causes a
> change in cloud cover, which then is part of the forcing of El Nino-related
> temperature changes. THAT sounds entirely reasonable to me, and is
> consistent with the evidence we presented.
>
> But that does NOT mean "clouds cause El Nino".
>
> Don't confuse qualitative statements like these with what we showed
> QUANTITATIVELY in Spencer & Braswell, which was a simple statement of the
> CONSERVATION OF ENERGY:
>
> The satellite data show radiative imbalances causing temperature changes
> with time.

>
> That's just a statement of the 1st Law of Thermodynamics. Are you claiming
> the 1st Law didn't apply during 2000-2010?
>
> Maybe YOU should answer THAT question before we continue the discussion.
>
> But if you continue to insist on me answering "yes or no" to a question that
> is not relevant to what we are debating, I suggest we end this now.
>
> -Roy
>
>
> and so you have ignored all of the evidence we presented in favor of
> claiming our evidence somehow necessarily implies that clouds DO cause
> ENSO.
>
> Well, let me meet you half way.
>
> Our analysis shows that non-feedback cloud variations do cause large amounts
> of temperature variability during the satellite data period in question.
> Whether that variability is mostly or partly driven by ENSO, I am not
> sure...and it does not matter anyway! The evidence is what it is, no matter
> whether someone has a clouds-causing-ENSO theory or not.
>
> AND..I should add that your claims about correlation and causation are going
> to box you into a corner if you aren't careful. The feedback estimate in
> your paper necessarily depends upon an assumed direction of causation:
> temperature changes => cloud changes.
>
>> From: adessler@tamu.edu
>> Date: Tue, 21 Dec 2010 16:01:33 -0600
>> Subject: Re: Dessler / Spencer e-mail debate on cloud feedbacks
>> To:
>> CC: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu;
>> mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
>> gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>> john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
>> jpabraham@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
>> rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu;
>> jhalpern@howard.edu; santer1@llnl.gov;
>>
>> Roy-
>>
>> Let me be clear: I am not "raising any possibilities" here. What I am
>> trying to do is get you to articulate YOUR THEORY of ENSO causality.
>> I've been trying to do this since our initial e-mail and trying to get
>> a straight answer is beginning to feel like eating jello with
>> chopsticks.
>>
>> So let's get back to the issue at hand: Do you have any physical
>> evidence that clouds are playing a significant role in causing
>> temperature variations during ENSO (besides the correlation, which (I
>> think) we agree does not prove causality)? If so, what is it? If
>> not, do you concede that I have the correct direction of causality in
>> my paper?
>>
>> After we resolve this, we can start talking about lags, etc.
>>
>> Thanks again for your willingness to engage in discussions on this issue!
>>
>> On Mon, Dec 20, 2010 at 10:07 AM, Roy Spencer <
>> wrote:
>> > Andy:
>> >
>> > OK, I think now you are raising the possibility that what I am calling
>> > a
>> > "non-feedback radiative forcing" was at some previous time itself a
>> > feedback
>> > upon temperature. If that were the case, then there would be a lagged
>> > correlation, and you would then need to do your feedback parameter
>> > diagnosis
>> > at some time lag between the radiative flux and temperature data...not
>> > simultaneously. This is what Lindzen has been trying to get published,

>> > and
>> > is another way of getting a feedback estimate.
>> >
>> > But it is not what you did in your Science paper. When I do it with the
>> > same
>> > 10-year CERES dataset you used, I get a very different result...outside
>> > the
>> > range of most if not all climate models.
>> >
>> > -Roy
>> >
>> >
>> >
>> > -Roy
>> >
>> >> From: adessler@tamu.edu
>> >> Date: Sat, 18 Dec 2010 19:47:10 -0600
>> >> Subject: Re: Dessler / Spencer e-mail debate on cloud feedbacks
>> >> To:
>> >> CC: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu;
>> >> mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
>> >> gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>> >> john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu;
>> >> danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
>> >> jpabraham@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
>> >>
>> >> rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu;
>> >> jhalpern@howard.edu; santer1@llnl.gov;
>> >>
>> >> Roy-
>> >>
>> >> Thanks for your response. I would have gotten back sooner, but I was
>> >> at the AGU meeting.
>> >>
>> >> > What I *AM* saying is that the time-evolving nature of the
>> >> > temperature
>> >> > and
>> >> > radiative flux anomalies is consistent with a significant,
>> >> > non-feedback
>> >> > cloud-induced temperature change. That is what the phase space
>> >> > analysis
>> >> > reveals.
>> >>
>> >> The problem here is that correlation is not causality: if I beat a
>> >> drum during an eclipse, the Sun will return 100% of the time. You
>> >> could claim that the time-evolving nature of the drum beating and
>> >> return of the sun is consistent with a causal mechanism, and you'd be
>> >> right. It is indeed consistent. But it's also wrong --- we both know
>> >> that the drum does not make the Sun return.
>> >>
>> >> The existence of a correlation does not mean that there is a causal
>> >> link -- so we cannot conclude that the correlation you've identified
>> >> tells us anything about the role of clouds in generating ENSO surface
>> >> temperature changes.
>> >>
>> >> Rather, we have to look at the energy budget of an ENSO event. Those
>> >> data contradict the idea that clouds are important in ENSO: analyses
>> >> of the heat budget of ENSO (e.g., Trenberth et al., 2010:
>> >> Relationships between tropical sea surface temperatures and
>> >> top-of-atmosphere radiation. Geophys. Res. Lett., 37, L03702,
>> >> doi:10.1029/2009GL042314 and references therein) don't show a role for
>> >> clouds.
>> >> In fact, the original Cane and Zebiak model of ENSO does not really
>> >> even have clouds in it
>> >>
>> >> So my question to you is whether there exists any physical evidence
>> >> (beyond just the correlation) that clouds play any role at all in
>> >> generating ENSO temperature variations?
>> >>
>> >> Thanks!
>> >>
>> >> > Now, what all of this might mean for how El Nino & La Nina evolve
>> >> > over

>>>> time
>>>> is an interesting question, I agree,...I'm just trying to make sure
>>>> we
>>>> don't
>>>> lose sight of the quantitative evidence. Whether the evidence I am
>>>> talking
>>>> about necessarily implies a non-feedback role for clouds in how El
>>>> Nino
>>>> and
>>>> La Nina evolve over time, that is a separate question.
>>>>
>>>> -Roy
>>>>
>>>>> From: adessler@tamu.edu
>>>>> Date: Tue, 14 Dec 2010 21:50:14 -0600
>>>>> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>>>>> To:
>>>>> CC: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu;
>>>>> mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
>>>>> gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>>>>> john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu;
>>>>> danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
>>>>> jpabraham@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
>>>>>
>>>>> g-north@tamu.edu;
>>>>> rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu;
>>>>> santer1@llnl.gov
>>>>>
>>>>> Roy-
>>>>>
>>>>> Thanks for your message ... I knew you couldn't stay mad at me ;)
>>>>>
>>>>> Before I get into the details of the correlation, I'd like to get
>>>>> one
>>>>> thing straight: you're arguing that the warming during an El Nino is
>>>>> caused by radiative heating by clouds. Right?
>>>>>
>>>>> Once you confirm that, we can move on with the discussion. If you're
>>>>> not saying that, then I'm confused by your message --- in that case,
>>>>> I'd appreciate it if you could please explain the role of clouds in
>>>>> driving surface temperatures variations during ENSO.
>>>>>
>>>>> Thanks!
>>>>>
>>>>> On Mon, Dec 13, 2010 at 11:31 AM, Roy Spencer
>>>>> <
>>>>> wrote:
>>>>> > Andy:
>>>>> >
>>>>> > Sorry about the late reply...I wanted to get to the office to look
>>>>> > at
>>>>> > some
>>>>> > IPCC model output that might help shed light on this.
>>>>> >
>>>>> > So, since you want to talk about ENSO, let's do that.
>>>>> >
>>>>> > Of all the IPCC AR4 climate models, the one that has the best
>>>>> > match
>>>>> > to
>>>>> > observed sea surface temperatures (SST) related to ENSO is
>>>>> > CNRM-CM3
>>>>> > (see
>>>>> > Fig. 8.13 from the IPCC AR4 Report).
>>>>> >
>>>>> >
>>>>> > The first attached plot shows 20 years (1980-2000) of monthly
>>>>> > anomalies
>>>>> > in
>>>>> > global radiative flux and surface temperature from that model's
>>>>> > 20th
>>>>> > Century
>>>>> > runs:
>>>>> >
>>>>> > SEE CNRM-CM3 TIME SERIES

>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>> A scatter plot of the data is next:
>>>>>
>>>>> SEE CNRM-CM3 SCATTER PLOT.
>>>>>
>>>>> See the spirals? That's due to radiative forcing of SSTs. How do
>>>>> we
>>>>> know?
>>>>> Because there are only two possibilities: radiative changes
>>>>> (directly
>>>>> or
>>>>> indirectly) causing temperature changes, or temperature changes
>>>>> (directly or
>>>>> indirectly) causing radiative changes (by definition, feedback).
>>>>> The
>>>>> reason
>>>>> the spirals appear is that the radiative forcing is proportional
>>>>> to
>>>>> the
>>>>> CHANGE of temperature with time...not the temperature directly.
>>>>> Feedback is
>>>>> essentially instantaneous with the current radiative state of the
>>>>> atmosphere
>>>>> and surface.
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>> This is shown in the following lag correlation plot for the entire
>>>>> 20th
>>>>> Century:
>>>>>
>>>>> SEE LAG CORRELATION PLOT
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>> That atmospheric circulation changes alone can cause ENSO-type
>>>>> behavior
>>>>> was
>>>>> also demonstrated by this paper in GRL, The Slab Ocean El Nino.
>>>>>
>>>>> AGAIN I want to emphasize...the evidence for the direction of
>>>>> causation
>>>>> is
>>>>> whether a lag exists or not.
>>>>>
>>>>> The NEXT question is to what extent this de-correlated behavior
>>>>> affects
>>>>> the
>>>>> regression slope...this was a subject of our 2010 JGR paper. All
>>>>> I
>>>>> know
>>>>> so
>>>>> far is that, on average, it biases the regression slope toward
>>>>> zero
>>>>> (which
>>>>> could be misinterpreted as a borderline unstable climate system).
>>>>>
>>>>> -Roy
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>> From: adessler@tamu.edu
>>>>>> Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 19:36:14 -0600
>>>>>> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>>>>>> To: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu
>>>>>> CC: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
>>>>>>
>>>>>> gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;

>>>> john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
>>>> JPABRAHAM@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
>>>>
>>>>
>>>> g-north@tamu.edu;
>>>> rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu;
>>>> santer1@llnl.gov
>>>>
>>>> Roy-
>>>>
>>>> I certainly accept your apology.
>>>>
>>>> > ...but I stand by my assertion that Andy's paper is a step
>>>> > backwards
>>>> > for
>>>> > science. I would debate him or anyone else on this issue in a
>>>> > public
>>>> > or
>>>> > professional forum at any time.
>>>>
>>>> I ACCEPT! Let's start immediately. Since you're willing to do
>>>> this
>>>> essentially anywhere and anytime, I say we do this via e-mail.
>>>> And
>>>> since you want this to be public, I pledge to post the entirety
>>>> of
>>>> all
>>>> of our e-mail correspondence on a blog that everyone can read
>>>> (and
>>>> since you also have copies of our correspondence, you'll also be
>>>> free
>>>> to post it).
>>>>
>>>> If you accept (and I don't see how you can refuse given your
>>>> statement
>>>> above), then you can begin by answering this e-mail I sent to you
>>>> yesterday:
>>>>
>>>> Hi Roy-
>>>>
>>>> I wanted to follow up on our interesting discussion. My main
>>>> question
>>>> involves your theory of cause-and-effect for an ENSO. During our
>>>> first e-mails it seemed you were saying it was caused by clouds,
>>>> but
>>>> then things seemed to change. Could you send me a short summary
>>>> of
>>>> what's driving the temperature changes during those cycles?
>>>>
>>>> Thanks!
>>>> >>>>
>>>>
>>>> I look forward to a renewed and energetic discussion of these
>>>> issues.
>>>> After all, this is how science is supposed to operate.
>>>>
>>>> And to the reporters on this e-mail, I hope you all see that the
>>>> mainstream science community is pushing to engage the skeptics. I
>>>> hope Roy shows that skeptics are similarly willing to engage.
>>>>
>>>> Regards,
>>>> Andy Dessler
>>>>
>>>>
>>>> > I would be happy to submit a response to Science if I thought
>>>> > it
>>>> > had
>>>> > "a
>>>> > snowball's chance", but many of us have learned over the years
>>>> > that
>>>> > the
>>>> > editorial process there is quite biased on the subject of
>>>> > anthropogenic
>>>> > global warming.
>>>> >

>>>>>>> > BTW, I have stopped corresponding with Andy after he made
>>>>>>> > public
>>>>>>> > our
>>>>>>> > e-mail
>>>>>>> > exchange without asking me.
>>>>>>> >
>>>>>>> > -Roy Spencer
>>>>>>> >
>>>>>>> > _____
>>>>>>> > From:
>>>>>>> > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>>>>>>> > CC: adessler@tamu.edu;
>>>>>>> >
>>>>>>> > gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>>>>>>> >
>>>>>>> > Subject: RE: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>>>>>>> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 16:00:35 -0600
>>>>>>> >
>>>>>>> > In retrospect, my questioning of the timing has distracted from
>>>>>>> > the
>>>>>>> > central
>>>>>>> > science issues, and was a bad move on my part. My apologies to
>>>>>>> > Andy.
>>>>>>> > -Roy
>>>>>>> >
>>>>>>> > _____
>>>>>>> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 21:34:37 +0000
>>>>>>> > Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>>>>>>> > From:
>>>>>>> > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>>>>>>> > CC: adessler@tamu.edu;
>>>>>>> >
>>>>>>> > gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>>>>>>> >
>>>>>>> >
>>>>>>> > Scott -- thanks for this, it raises an interesting question.
>>>>>>> > If Andrew says he didn't choose the timing of his paper then
>>>>>>> > that's
>>>>>>> > fine
>>>>>>> > by
>>>>>>> > me. And it would obviously have been wrong for anyone to
>>>>>>> > pressure
>>>>>>> > him
>>>>>>> > to
>>>>>>> > try
>>>>>>> > and do so, as Roy Spencer suggests. But I'm intrigued by the
>>>>>>> > question
>>>>>>> > of
>>>>>>> > whether it would be a bad thing if he had done so off his own
>>>>>>> > bat.
>>>>>>> > It's
>>>>>>> > certainly something that happens.
>>>>>>> >
>>>>>>> > While in Cancun, I heard that a scientist I respect (and also
>>>>>>> > like)
>>>>>>> > had
>>>>>>> > made
>>>>>>> > some efforts to try and get a specific climate-related paper
>>>>>>> > into
>>>>>>> > one
>>>>>>> > an
>>>>>>> > issue of a major journal that was due out during the
>>>>>>> > meeting. Stefan
>>>>>>> > Rahmstorf's highly cited "semi-empirical sea level rise" paper
>>>>>>> > came
>>>>>>> > out
>>>>>>> > online in Science during Cop 13 in Bali, and Stefan has been
>>>>>>> > clear
>>>>>>> > about
>>>>>>> > the
>>>>>>> > fact that he considered that paper very policy relevant. No
>>>>>>> > idea
>>>>>>> > if
>>>>>>> > he
>>>>>>> > and/or Science arranged the timing.

>> >> >> >> > If memory serves Bryden et al's paper on the slowing of the
>> >> >> >> > Atlantic
>> >> >> >> > conveyor came out during Cop 11. I wouldn't be at all surprised
>> >> >> >> > if
>> >> >> >> > a
>> >> >> >> > statistical search showed an excess of high-impact and/or media
>> >> >> >> > friendly
>> >> >> >> > climate papers during Cop meetings, though the fact that
>> >> >> >> > journals
>> >> >> >> > may
>> >> >> >> > well
>> >> >> >> > like to get juicy big geoscience papers into their pages just
>> >> >> >> > before
>> >> >> >> > the
>> >> >> >> > Fall AGU -- as Jesse Smith says was the case this time -- would
>> >> >> >> > kind
>> >> >> >> > of
>> >> >> >> > skew
>> >> >> >> > the analysis.
>> >> >> >> > But the question is, if people are doing this, is it wrong?
>> >> >> >> > Some
>> >> >> >> > people
>> >> >> >> > do
>> >> >> >> > climate science because they think that it's policy relevant,
>> >> >> >> > and
>> >> >> >> > that
>> >> >> >> > seems
>> >> >> >> > entirely proper to me, as long as their research is good honest
>> >> >> >> > stuff.
>> >> >> >> > That
>> >> >> >> > being the case, it seems fair enough for them to seek to get it
>> >> >> >> > out
>> >> >> >> > at
>> >> >> >> > times
>> >> >> >> > when it's more media relevant and will make more impact. In the
>> >> >> >> > payoff
>> >> >> >> > of
>> >> >> >> > Steve Schneider's much abused quote about science and policy
>> >> >> >> > activism, I
>> >> >> >> > believe he says that the ideal is to be honest and effective.
>> >> >> >> > Targeted
>> >> >> >> > timing seems to me to be a realm in which an author could
>> >> >> >> > legitimately
>> >> >> >> > seek
>> >> >> >> > to be more effective without in any way being less honest.
>> >> >> >> > Such a strategy might make sense for journals such as Nature
>> >> >> >> > and
>> >> >> >> > Science
>> >> >> >> > too, in a commercial way if not in a political one; they are
>> >> >> >> > keen
>> >> >> >> > to
>> >> >> >> > have
>> >> >> >> > their papers talked about in the media. Journals don't publish
>> >> >> >> > papers
>> >> >> >> > in
>> >> >> >> > strict order of acceptance; they fast-track some, keep some to
>> >> >> >> > bunch
>> >> >> >> > together, and so on. They frequently time papers so that they
>> >> >> >> > will
>> >> >> >> > appear in
>> >> >> >> > the issue that is on the stands during a particular scientific
>> >> >> >> > meeting
>> >> >> >> > (see
>> >> >> >> > comments about AGU, above). Would this be that different?
>> >> >> >> > It's possible that the journals' motivation might not just be
>> >> >> >> > to
>> >> >> >> > get
>> >> >> >> > media
>> >> >> >> > coverage or the interest of conference goers, but also to
>> >> >> >> > influence
>> >> >> >> > the
>> >> >> >> > debate; but again, isn't that fair enough? Nature, at least,
>> >> >> >> > runs
>> >> >> >> > editorial
>> >> >> >> > opinions that are directly aimed at policy discussions by the

>>>>>>> > magazine's
>>>>>>> > editors. If it were to align its standards for publication with
>>>>>>> > its
>>>>>>> > political views that would of course be scandalous. But there
>>>>>>> > seems a
>>>>>>> > fair
>>>>>>> > case that its timing of publications on such matters is largely
>>>>>>> > its
>>>>>>> > own
>>>>>>> > prerogative.
>>>>>>> > So while Andrew wasn't thinking this way -- and if Roy Spencer
>>>>>>> > made
>>>>>>> > the
>>>>>>> > suggestion without first asking Andrew whether it was the case
>>>>>>> > then
>>>>>>> > that
>>>>>>> > was
>>>>>>> > wrong of him -- it seems to me quite possible to believe that
>>>>>>> > someone
>>>>>>> > might
>>>>>>> > think that way in all good conscience. What matters for probity
>>>>>>> > is
>>>>>>> > that
>>>>>>> > the
>>>>>>> > paper be an honest piece of work that passes all the review and
>>>>>>> > editing
>>>>>>> > stages, not the timing of its publication.
>>>>>>> > I can see that some people would be uncomfortable with this,
>>>>>>> > and I
>>>>>>> > can't
>>>>>>> > say
>>>>>>> > that they are definitely wrong. My ethical antennae are not the
>>>>>>> > best,
>>>>>>> > and
>>>>>>> > IANAL. But the idea that scientists who have a policy interest
>>>>>>> > (and
>>>>>>> > Andy's
>>>>>>> > written a very good book about policy) should not on occasion
>>>>>>> > further
>>>>>>> > that
>>>>>>> > interest with legitimate tools is both wrong -- people have
>>>>>>> > rights
>>>>>>> > in
>>>>>>> > their
>>>>>>> > self expression -- and dangerous, in that it may convince
>>>>>>> > people
>>>>>>> > that
>>>>>>> > they
>>>>>>> > need to hide their interested actions. And I remain to be
>>>>>>> > convinced
>>>>>>> > that
>>>>>>> > expressing an opinion about when a paper might be published is
>>>>>>> > an
>>>>>>> > illegitimate thing to do.
>>>>>>> > On another matter, your claim that
>>>>>>> >
>>>>>>> > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to
>>>>>>> > submit
>>>>>>> > a
>>>>>>> > paper
>>>>>>> > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a
>>>>>>> > letter
>>>>>>> > to
>>>>>>> > the
>>>>>>> > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a
>>>>>>> > scientist
>>>>>>> > to
>>>>>>> > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release
>>>>>>> > or
>>>>>>> > by
>>>>>>> > holding a press conference about another colleague's paper.
>>>>>>> >
>>>>>>> > seems overly sensitive. It's not best practice, but it would be
>>>>>>> > rash
>>>>>>> > to

>> >> >> >> > to
>> >> >> >> > get
>> >> >> >> > this paper published to blunt the negative impact our work has
>> >> >> >> > had
>> >> >> >> > on
>> >> >> >> > the
>> >> >> >> > IPCC's efforts.
>> >> >> >> >
>> >> >> >> > Eli Kintisch of Science in a recent
>> >> >> >> > article (<http://bit.ly/h1xcoH>)
>> >> >> >> > asked
>> >> >> >> > paper's editor at Science, H. Jesse Smith, about Spencer's
>> >> >> >> > assertion
>> >> >> >> > about
>> >> >> >> > the paper's timing.
>> >> >> >> > "There was never a word about Cancún," he says. The paper was
>> >> >> >> > submitted
>> >> >> >> > in
>> >> >> >> > May and received "a lot of review and re-review" before
>> >> >> >> > completing
>> >> >> >> > revisions
>> >> >> >> > on 21 October. It was officially accepted on 9 November, Smith
>> >> >> >> > says.
>> >> >> >> > "Dessler never asked to get the paper expedited," says Smith.
>> >> >> >> > But
>> >> >> >> > once
>> >> >> >> > peer
>> >> >> >> > review was complete, Smith says, the editors pushed to have it
>> >> >> >> > published
>> >> >> >> > in
>> >> >> >> > time for the annual fall meeting of the American Geophysical
>> >> >> >> > Union
>> >> >> >> > (AGU)
>> >> >> >> > in
>> >> >> >> > San Francisco, California, which begins on Monday, 13 December.
>> >> >> >> > "I
>> >> >> >> > wanted to
>> >> >> >> > get it out before AGU."
>> >> >> >> > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to
>> >> >> >> > submit
>> >> >> >> > a
>> >> >> >> > paper
>> >> >> >> > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a
>> >> >> >> > letter
>> >> >> >> > to
>> >> >> >> > the
>> >> >> >> > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a
>> >> >> >> > scientist
>> >> >> >> > to
>> >> >> >> > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release
>> >> >> >> > or
>> >> >> >> > by
>> >> >> >> > holding a press conference about another colleague's
>> >> >> >> > paper. By not
>> >> >> >> > respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer
>> >> >> >> > is,
>> >> >> >> > in
>> >> >> >> > essence, criticizing all scientists. Furthermore, Spencer has
>> >> >> >> > appeared
>> >> >> >> > alongside a caricature of climate skeptics, Christopher
>> >> >> >> > Monckton.
>> >> >> >> > His
>> >> >> >> > close
>> >> >> >> > association with Mr. Monckton and his unwarranted criticisms of
>> >> >> >> > colleagues
>> >> >> >> > are strong indications that Dr. Spencer has abdicated
>> >> >> >> > objectivity
>> >> >> >> > under
>> >> >> >> > the
>> >> >> >> > heels of ideology. I feel strongly that Dr. Spencer's tacit
>> >> >> >> > agreement
>> >> >> >> > with
>> >> >> >> > Mr. Monckton's positions will be a serious blow to his
>> >> >> >> > remaining
>> >> >> >> > credibility.

>>>>>>>
>>>>>>> Sincerely,
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>>
=====

>>>>>>> Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
>>>>>>> T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
>>>>>>> 533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
>>>>>>> 631-451-4104
>>>>>>> mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>>>>>>> <http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>
>>>>>>> Skype: agw.prof
>>>>>>> Global Warming Page:
>>>>>>> http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/
>>>>>>> Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>
>>>>>>> Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof
>>>>>>> Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the
>>>>>>> Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>
>>>>>>> "High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>>
=====

>>>>>>>
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>> --
>>>>>>> O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>> Oliver Morton
>>>>>>> Energy and Environment Editor
>>>>>>> The Economist
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>> +44 7971 064 059
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>> O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>> --

>>>>>>> Andrew Dessler
>>>>>>> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>>>>>>> Texas A&M University
>>>>>>> adessler@tamu.edu
>>>>>>> 979-862-1427
>>>>>>> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>> --

>>>>>>> Andrew Dessler
>>>>>>> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>>>>>>> Texas A&M University
>>>>>>> adessler@tamu.edu
>>>>>>> 979-862-1427
>>>>>>> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>>
>>>>>>> --

>>>>>>> Andrew Dessler
>>>>>>> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>>>>>>> Texas A&M University
>>>>>>> adessler@tamu.edu
>>>>>>> 979-862-1427
>>>>>>> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

>> >
>>
>>
>>
>> --
>> Andrew Dessler
>> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>> Texas A&M University
>> adessler@tamu.edu
>> 979-862-1427
>> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>

--
Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [Roy Spencer](mailto:Roy.Spencer)
To: adessler@tamu.edu
Cc: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu; mandias@sunysuffolk.edu; gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov; john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu; jpabraham@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu; rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu; santer1@llnl.gov; [Dick Lindzen](mailto:Dick.Lindzen)
Subject: RE: Dessler / Spencer e-mail debate on cloud feedbacks
Date: Wednesday, December 22, 2010 3:15:42 PM

Andy:

How can you insist I answer a question, the answer to which would not refute (or prove) what we demonstrated in Spencer & Braswell (2010 JGR) anyway?

You can ask me, "Do you still beat your wife?", and I'm not going to answer yes or no to that one either.

Remember, it is not me, but YOU who is claiming our results necessarily imply that clouds are part of the forcing of ENSO-related temperature changes...and you might well be right. If so, congratulations on your finding.

And I would say this interpretation IS entirely reasonable: that a change in the trade winds associated with the initiation of El Nino causes a change in cloud cover, which then is part of the forcing of El Nino-related temperature changes. THAT sounds entirely reasonable to me, and is consistent with the evidence we presented.

But that does NOT mean "clouds cause El Nino".

Don't confuse qualitative statements like these with what we showed QUANTITATIVELY in Spencer & Braswell, which was a simple statement of the CONSERVATION OF ENERGY:

The satellite data show *radiative imbalances causing temperature changes with time*.

That's just a statement of the 1st Law of Thermodynamics. Are you claiming the 1st Law didn't apply during 2000-2010?

Maybe YOU should answer THAT question before we continue the discussion.

But if you continue to insist on me answering "yes or no" to a question that is not relevant to what we are debating, I suggest we end this now.

-Roy

and so you have ignored all of the evidence we presented in favor of claiming our evidence somehow necessarily implies that clouds DO cause ENSO.

Well, let me meet you half way.

Our analysis shows that non-feedback cloud variations do cause large amounts of temperature variability during the satellite data period in question. Whether that variability is mostly or partly driven by ENSO, I am not sure...and it does not matter anyway! The evidence is what it is, no matter whether someone has a clouds-causing-ENSO theory or not.

AND..I should add that your claims about correlation and causation are going to box you into a corner if you aren't careful. The feedback estimate in your paper necessarily depends upon an assumed direction of causation: temperature changes => cloud changes.

> From: adessler@tamu.edu
> Date: Tue, 21 Dec 2010 16:01:33 -0600
> Subject: Re: Dessler / Spencer e-mail debate on cloud feedbacks
> To:
> CC: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu; mandias@sunysuffolk.edu; gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov; john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu; jpabraham@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu; rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu; santer1@llnl.gov

>
> Roy-

>
> Let me be clear: I am not "raising any possibilities" here. What I am
> trying to do is get you to articulate YOUR THEORY of ENSO causality.
> I've been trying to do this since our initial e-mail and trying to get
> a straight answer is beginning to feel like eating jello with
> chopsticks.

>
> So let's get back to the issue at hand: Do you have any physical
> evidence that clouds are playing a significant role in causing

> temperature variations during ENSO (besides the correlation, which (I
> think) we agree does not prove causality)? If so, what is it? If
> not, do you concede that I have the correct direction of causality in
> my paper?
>
> After we resolve this, we can start talking about lags, etc.
>
> Thanks again for your willingness to engage in discussions on this issue!
>
> On Mon, Dec 20, 2010 at 10:07 AM, Roy Spencer < > wrote:
> > Andy:
> >
> > OK, I think now you are raising the possibility that what I am calling a
> > "non-feedback radiative forcing" was at some previous time itself a feedback
> > upon temperature. If that were the case, then there would be a lagged
> > correlation, and you would then need to do your feedback parameter diagnosis
> > at some time lag between the radiative flux and temperature data...not
> > simultaneously. This is what Lindzen has been trying to get published, and
> > is another way of getting a feedback estimate.
> >
> > But it is not what you did in your Science paper. When I do it with the same
> > 10-year CERES dataset you used, I get a very different result...outside the
> > range of most if not all climate models.
> >
> > -Roy
> >
> >
> >
> > -Roy
> >
> >> From: adessler@tamu.edu
> >> Date: Sat, 18 Dec 2010 19:47:10 -0600
> >> Subject: Re: Dessler / Spencer e-mail debate on cloud feedbacks
> >> To:
> >> CC: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu;
> >> mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
> >> gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
> >> john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
> >> jpabraham@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenberth@ucar.edu;
> >>
> >> rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu;
> >> jhalpern@howard.edu; santer1@llnl.gov;
> >>
> >> Roy-
> >>
> >> Thanks for your response. I would have gotten back sooner, but I was
> >> at the AGU meeting.
> >>
> >> > What I *AM* saying is that the time-evolving nature of the temperature
> >> > and
> >> > radiative flux anomalies is consistent with a significant, non-feedback
> >> > cloud-induced temperature change. That is what the phase space analysis
> >> > reveals.
> >>
> >> The problem here is that correlation is not causality: if I beat a
> >> drum during an eclipse, the Sun will return 100% of the time. You
> >> could claim that the time-evolving nature of the drum beating and
> >> return of the sun is consistent with a causal mechanism, and you'd be
> >> right. It is indeed consistent. But it's also wrong --- we both know
> >> that the drum does not make the Sun return.
> >>
> >> The existence of a correlation does not mean that there is a causal
> >> link -- so we cannot conclude that the correlation you've identified
> >> tells us anything about the role of clouds in generating ENSO surface
> >> temperature changes.
> >>
> >> Rather, we have to look at the energy budget of an ENSO event. Those
> >> data contradict the idea that clouds are important in ENSO: analyses
> >> of the heat budget of ENSO (e.g., Trenberth et al., 2010:
> >> Relationships between tropical sea surface temperatures and
> >> top-of-atmosphere radiation. Geophys. Res. Lett., 37, L03702,
> >> doi:10.1029/2009GL042314 and references therein) don't show a role for
> >> clouds.
> >> In fact, the original Cane and Zebiak model of ENSO does not really

> >> even have clouds in it
> >>
> >> So my question to you is whether there exists any physical evidence
> >> (beyond just the correlation) that clouds play any role at all in
> >> generating ENSO temperature variations?
> >>
> >> Thanks!
> >>
> >> > Now, what all of this might mean for how El Nino & La Nina evolve over
> >> > time
> >> > is an interesting question, I agree,...I'm just trying to make sure we
> >> > don't
> >> > lose sight of the quantitative evidence. Whether the evidence I am
> >> > talking
> >> > about necessarily implies a non-feedback role for clouds in how El Nino
> >> > and
> >> > La Nina evolve over time, that is a separate question.
> >> >
> >> > -Roy
> >> >
> >> >> From: adessler@tamu.edu
> >> >> Date: Tue, 14 Dec 2010 21:50:14 -0600
> >> >> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> >> >> To:
> >> >> CC: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu;
> >> >> mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
> >> >> gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
> >> >> john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu;
> >> >> danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
> >> >> jpabraham@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
> >> >>
> >> >> g-north@tamu.edu;
> >> >> rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu;
> >> >> santer1@llnl.gov
> >> >>
> >> >> Roy-
> >> >>
> >> >> Thanks for your message ... I knew you couldn't stay mad at me ;)
> >> >>
> >> >> Before I get into the details of the correlation, I'd like to get one
> >> >> thing straight: you're arguing that the warming during an El Nino is
> >> >> caused by radiative heating by clouds. Right?
> >> >>
> >> >> Once you confirm that, we can move on with the discussion. If you're
> >> >> not saying that, then I'm confused by your message --- in that case,
> >> >> I'd appreciate it if you could please explain the role of clouds in
> >> >> driving surface temperatures variations during ENSO.
> >> >>
> >> >> Thanks!
> >> >>
> >> >> On Mon, Dec 13, 2010 at 11:31 AM, Roy Spencer <
> >> >> wrote:
> >> >> > Andy:
> >> >> >
> >> >> > Sorry about the late reply...I wanted to get to the office to look at
> >> >> > some
> >> >> > IPCC model output that might help shed light on this.
> >> >> >
> >> >> > So, since you want to talk about ENSO, let's do that.
> >> >> >
> >> >> > Of all the IPCC AR4 climate models, the one that has the best match
> >> >> > to
> >> >> > observed sea surface temperatures (SST) related to ENSO is CNRM-CM3
> >> >> > (see
> >> >> > Fig. 8.13 from the IPCC AR4 Report).
> >> >> >
> >> >> >
> >> >> > The first attached plot shows 20 years (1980-2000) of monthly
> >> >> > anomalies
> >> >> > in
> >> >> > global radiative flux and surface temperature from that model's 20th
> >> >> > Century
> >> >> > runs:
> >> >> >

> > > > rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu;
> > > > santer1@lnl.gov
> > > >
> > > > Roy-
> > > >
> > > > I certainly accept your apology.
> > > >
> > > > > ...but I stand by my assertion that Andy's paper is a step
> > > > > backwards
> > > > > for
> > > > > science. I would debate him or anyone else on this issue in a
> > > > > public
> > > > > or
> > > > > professional forum at any time.
> > > >
> > > > I ACCEPT! Let's start immediately. Since you're willing to do this
> > > > essentially anywhere and anytime, I say we do this via e-mail. And
> > > > since you want this to be public, I pledge to post the entirety of
> > > > all
> > > > of our e-mail correspondence on a blog that everyone can read (and
> > > > since you also have copies of our correspondence, you'll also be
> > > > free
> > > > to post it).
> > > >
> > > > If you accept (and I don't see how you can refuse given your
> > > > statement
> > > > above), then you can begin by answering this e-mail I sent to you
> > > > yesterday:
> > > >
> > > > Hi Roy-
> > > >
> > > > I wanted to follow up on our interesting discussion. My main
> > > > question
> > > > involves your theory of cause-and-effect for an ENSO. During our
> > > > first e-mails it seemed you were saying it was caused by clouds, but
> > > > then things seemed to change. Could you send me a short summary of
> > > > what's driving the temperature changes during those cycles?
> > > >
> > > > Thanks!
> > > > >>>
> > > >
> > > > I look forward to a renewed and energetic discussion of these
> > > > issues.
> > > > After all, this is how science is supposed to operate.
> > > >
> > > > And to the reporters on this e-mail, I hope you all see that the
> > > > mainstream science community is pushing to engage the skeptics. I
> > > > hope Roy shows that skeptics are similarly willing to engage.
> > > >
> > > > Regards,
> > > > Andy Dessler
> > > >
> > > >
> > > > > I would be happy to submit a response to Science if I thought it
> > > > > had
> > > > > "a
> > > > > snowball's chance", but many of us have learned over the years
> > > > > that
> > > > > the
> > > > > editorial process there is quite biased on the subject of
> > > > > anthropogenic
> > > > > global warming.
> > > > >
> > > > > BTW, I have stopped corresponding with Andy after he made public
> > > > > our
> > > > > e-mail
> > > > > exchange without asking me.
> > > > >
> > > > > -Roy Spencer
> > > > >
> > > > > _____
> > > > > From:
> > > > > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
> > > > > CC: adessler@tamu.edu;
> > > > > gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;

> > > > >
> > > > > Subject: RE: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> > > > > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 16:00:35 -0600
> > > > >
> > > > > In retrospect, my questioning of the timing has distracted from
> > > > > the
> > > > > central
> > > > > science issues, and was a bad move on my part. My apologies to
> > > > > Andy.
> > > > > -Roy
> > > > >
> > > > >
> > > > >

> > > > > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 21:34:37 +0000
> > > > > Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> > > > > From:
> > > > > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
> > > > > CC: adessler@tamu.edu;
> > > > > gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
> > > > >
> > > > >
> > > > > Scott -- thanks for this, it raises an interesting question.
> > > > > If Andrew says he didn't choose the timing of his paper then
> > > > > that's
> > > > > fine
> > > > > by
> > > > > me. And it would obviously have been wrong for anyone to pressure
> > > > > him
> > > > > to
> > > > > try
> > > > > and do so, as Roy Spencer suggests. But I'm intrigued by the
> > > > > question
> > > > > of
> > > > > whether it would be a bad thing if he had done so off his own bat.
> > > > > It's
> > > > > certainly something that happens.
> > > > >
> > > > > While in Cancun, I heard that a scientist I respect (and also
> > > > > like)
> > > > > had
> > > > > made
> > > > > some efforts to try and get a specific climate-related paper into
> > > > > one
> > > > > an
> > > > > issue of a major journal that was due out during the
> > > > > meeting. Stefan
> > > > > Rahmstorf's highly cited "semi-empirical sea level rise" paper
> > > > > came
> > > > > out
> > > > > online in Science during Cop 13 in Bali, and Stefan has been clear
> > > > > about
> > > > > the
> > > > > fact that he considered that paper very policy relevant. No idea
> > > > > if
> > > > > he
> > > > > and/or Science arranged the timing.
> > > > > If memory serves Bryden et al's paper on the slowing of the
> > > > > Atlantic
> > > > > conveyor came out during Cop 11. I wouldn't be at all surprised if
> > > > > a
> > > > > statistical search showed an excess of high-impact and/or media
> > > > > friendly
> > > > > climate papers during Cop meetings, though the fact that journals
> > > > > may
> > > > > well
> > > > > like to get juicy big geoscience papers into their pages just
> > > > > before
> > > > > the
> > > > > Fall AGU -- as Jesse Smith says was the case this time -- would
> > > > > kind
> > > > > of
> > > > > skew
> > > > > the analysis.
> > > > > But the question is, if people are doing this, is it wrong? Some
> > > > > people
> > > > > do

> > > > > climate science because they think that it's policy relevant, and
> > > > > that
> > > > > seems
> > > > > entirely proper to me, as long as their research is good honest
> > > > > stuff.
> > > > > That
> > > > > being the case, it seems fair enough for them to seek to get it
> > > > > out
> > > > > at
> > > > > times
> > > > > when it's more media relevant and will make more impact. In the
> > > > > payoff
> > > > > of
> > > > > Steve Schneider's much abused quote about science and policy
> > > > > activism, I
> > > > > believe he says that the ideal is to be honest and effective.
> > > > > Targeted
> > > > > timing seems to me to be a realm in which an author could
> > > > > legitimately
> > > > > seek
> > > > > to be more effective without in any way being less honest.
> > > > > Such a strategy might make sense for journals such as Nature and
> > > > > Science
> > > > > too, in a commercial way if not in a political one; they are keen
> > > > > to
> > > > > have
> > > > > their papers talked about in the media. Journals don't publish
> > > > > papers
> > > > > in
> > > > > strict order of acceptance; they fast-track some, keep some to
> > > > > bunch
> > > > > together, and so on. They frequently time papers so that they will
> > > > > appear in
> > > > > the issue that is on the stands during a particular scientific
> > > > > meeting
> > > > > (see
> > > > > comments about AGU, above). Would this be that different?
> > > > > It's possible that the journals' motivation might not just be to
> > > > > get
> > > > > media
> > > > > coverage or the interest of conference goers, but also to
> > > > > influence
> > > > > the
> > > > > debate; but again, isn't that fair enough? Nature, at least, runs
> > > > > editorial
> > > > > opinions that are directly aimed at policy discussions by the
> > > > > magazine's
> > > > > editors. If it were to align its standards for publication with
> > > > > its
> > > > > political views that would of course be scandalous. But there
> > > > > seems a
> > > > > fair
> > > > > case that its timing of publications on such matters is largely
> > > > > its
> > > > > own
> > > > > prerogative.
> > > > > So while Andrew wasn't thinking this way -- and if Roy Spencer
> > > > > made
> > > > > the
> > > > > suggestion without first asking Andrew whether it was the case
> > > > > then
> > > > > that
> > > > > was
> > > > > wrong of him -- it seems to me quite possible to believe that
> > > > > someone
> > > > > might
> > > > > think that way in all good conscience. What matters for probity is
> > > > > that
> > > > > the
> > > > > paper be an honest piece of work that passes all the review and
> > > > > editing
> > > > > stages, not the timing of its publication.
> > > > > I can see that some people would be uncomfortable with this, and I
> > > > > can't
> > > > > say

> > > > > that they are definitely wrong. My ethical antennae are not the
> > > > > best,
> > > > > and
> > > > > IANAL. But the idea that scientists who have a policy interest
> > > > > (and
> > > > > Andy's
> > > > > written a very good book about policy) should not on occasion
> > > > > further
> > > > > that
> > > > > interest with legitimate tools is both wrong -- people have rights
> > > > > in
> > > > > their
> > > > > self expression -- and dangerous, in that it may convince people
> > > > > that
> > > > > they
> > > > > need to hide their interested actions. And I remain to be
> > > > > convinced
> > > > > that
> > > > > expressing an opinion about when a paper might be published is an
> > > > > illegitimate thing to do.
> > > > > On another matter, your claim that
> > > > >
> > > > > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit
> > > > > a
> > > > > paper
> > > > > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter
> > > > > to
> > > > > the
> > > > > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a
> > > > > scientist
> > > > > to
> > > > > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or
> > > > > by
> > > > > holding a press conference about another colleague's paper.
> > > > >
> > > > > seems overly sensitive. It's not best practice, but it would be
> > > > > rash
> > > > > to
> > > > > say
> > > > > it was invariably wrong if someone thinks a piece of research is
> > > > > genuinely
> > > > > bad and damaging the public debate. And a range of other
> > > > > not-in-the-literature critiques are entirely appropriate. People
> > > > > criticise
> > > > > papers on blogs all the time, including on Real Climate, which
> > > > > Andy
> > > > > contributes to. I don't imagine all those criticisms necessarily
> > > > > lead
> > > > > to
> > > > > someone submitting a comment, let alone a whole paper, in
> > > > > response,
> > > > > and
> > > > > it
> > > > > would be a waste of time if they did. They can still be very
> > > > > helpful,
> > > > > as
> > > > > in
> > > > > the case of the arsenic/phosphate/Mono Lake brouhaha last week.
> > > > > Forgive the lengthy reply; I'm whiling away down time in Cancun
> > > > > before
> > > > > the
> > > > > flight home.
> > > > > cc'd to Dessler and Spencer, Eli and Phil Campbell at Nature, and
> > > > > a
> > > > > few
> > > > > others who may be interested
> > > > > best wishes
> > > > > oliver
> > > > > PS for what it's worth no one I talked to in Cancun demonstrated
> > > > > any
> > > > > knowledge of the paper other than what they gleaned from my
> > > > > conversation; I
> > > > > never heard it mentioned spontaneously and I had no idea that Roy
> > > > > was
> > > > > holding a press conference here. The idea that such a paper and

> > > > > attendant
> > > > > media discussion would in itself have any material effect
> > > > > whatsoever
> > > > > on
> > > > > talks like these seems to me pretty absurd
> > > > >
> > > > > On Sat, Dec 11, 2010 at 4:32 PM, Scott Mandia
> > > > > <mandias@sunysuffolk.edu>
> > > > > wrote:
> > > > >
> > > > > This is Scott Mandia of the Climate Science Rapid Response Team
> > > > > (<http://www.climateapidresponse.org>). I wish to alert you all to
> > > > > Dr.
> > > > > Roy
> > > > > Spencer's attack on another scientist, Dr. Andrew Dessler.
> > > > >
> > > > > On Spencer's blog he states:
> > > > >
> > > > > Very Curious. ... Dessler's paper is being announced on probably
> > > > > THE
> > > > > best
> > > > > day for it to support the IPCC's COP-16 meeting here in Cancun,
> > > > > and
> > > > > whatever
> > > > > agreement is announced tomorrow in the way of international
> > > > > climate
> > > > > policy.
> > > > > I suspect - but have no proof of it - that Dessler was under
> > > > > pressure
> > > > > to
> > > > > get
> > > > > this paper published to blunt the negative impact our work has had
> > > > > on
> > > > > the
> > > > > IPCC's efforts.
> > > > >
> > > > > Eli Kintisch of Science in a recent article (<http://bit.ly/hIxcoH>)
> > > > > asked
> > > > > paper's editor at Science, H. Jesse Smith, about Spencer's
> > > > > assertion
> > > > > about
> > > > > the paper's timing.
> > > > > "There was never a word about Cancún," he says. The paper was
> > > > > submitted
> > > > > in
> > > > > May and received "a lot of review and re-review" before completing
> > > > > revisions
> > > > > on 21 October. It was officially accepted on 9 November, Smith
> > > > > says.
> > > > > "Dessler never asked to get the paper expedited," says Smith. But
> > > > > once
> > > > > peer
> > > > > review was complete, Smith says, the editors pushed to have it
> > > > > published
> > > > > in
> > > > > time for the annual fall meeting of the American Geophysical Union
> > > > > (AGU)
> > > > > in
> > > > > San Francisco, California, which begins on Monday, 13 December. "I
> > > > > wanted to
> > > > > get it out before AGU."
> > > > > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit
> > > > > a
> > > > > paper
> > > > > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter
> > > > > to
> > > > > the
> > > > > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a
> > > > > scientist
> > > > > to
> > > > > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or
> > > > > by
> > > > > holding a press conference about another colleague's
> > > > > paper. By not
> > > > > respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is,

> > > > > in
> > > > > essence, criticizing all scientists. Furthermore, Spencer has
> > > > > appeared
> > > > > alongside a caricature of climate skeptics, Christopher Monckton.
> > > > > His
> > > > > close
> > > > > association with Mr. Monckton and his unwarranted criticisms of
> > > > > colleagues
> > > > > are strong indications that Dr. Spencer has abdicated objectivity
> > > > > under
> > > > > the
> > > > > heels of ideology. I feel strongly that Dr. Spencer's tacit
> > > > > agreement
> > > > > with
> > > > > Mr. Monckton's positions will be a serious blow to his remaining
> > > > > credibility.

> > > > > Sincerely,
> > > > >
> > > > >
> > > > >
> > > > >
> > > > >
> > > > >

=====
> > > > > Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
> > > > > T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
> > > > > 533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
> > > > > 631-451-4104
> > > > > mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
> > > > > <http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>
> > > > > Skype: agw.prof
> > > > > Global Warming Page:
> > > > > http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/
> > > > > Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>
> > > > > Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof
> > > > > Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the
> > > > > Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>
> > > > > "High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"
> > > > >
> > > > >
> > > > >
> > > > >

=====
> > > > >
> > > > >
> > > > > --
> > > > > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
> > > > >

> > > > > Oliver Morton
> > > > > Energy and Environment Editor
> > > > > The Economist
> > > > >
> > > > > +44 7971 064 059
> > > > >
> > > > > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
> > > > >
> > > > >
> > > > >
> > > > >

> > > > > --
> > > > > Andrew Dessler
> > > > > Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> > > > > Texas A&M University
> > > > > adessler@tamu.edu
> > > > > 979-862-1427
> > > > > <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
> > > > >
> > > > >
> > > > >
> > > > >
> > > > >

> > > > > --
> > > > > Andrew Dessler
> > > > > Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> > > > > Texas A&M University

> >> >> adessler@tamu.edu
> >> >> 979-862-1427
> >> >> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
> >> >
> >>
> >>
> >>
> >> --
> >> Andrew Dessler
> >> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> >> Texas A&M University
> >> adessler@tamu.edu
> >> 979-862-1427
> >> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
> >
>
>
>
> --
> Andrew Dessler
> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> Texas A&M University
> adessler@tamu.edu
> 979-862-1427
> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Roy Spencer](#)
Cc: [spencer@nsstc.uah.edu](#); [mandias@sunysuffolk.edu](#); [gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov](#); [john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu](#);
[danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu](#); [jpabraham@stthomas.edu](#); [mann@meteo.psu.edu](#); [trenbert@ucar.edu](#); [rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu](#);
[jhalpern@howard.edu](#); [santer1@llnl.gov](#);
Subject: Re: Dessler / Spencer e-mail debate on cloud feedbacks
Date: Tuesday, December 21, 2010 4:01:33 PM

Roy-

Let me be clear: I am not "raising any possibilities" here. What I am trying to do is get you to articulate YOUR THEORY of ENSO causality. I've been trying to do this since our initial e-mail and trying to get a straight answer is beginning to feel like eating jello with chopsticks.

So let's get back to the issue at hand: Do you have any physical evidence that clouds are playing a significant role in causing temperature variations during ENSO (besides the correlation, which (I think) we agree does not prove causality)? If so, what is it? If not, do you concede that I have the correct direction of causality in my paper?

After we resolve this, we can start talking about lags, etc.

Thanks again for your willingness to engage in discussions on this issue!

On Mon, Dec 20, 2010 at 10:07 AM, Roy Spencer < > wrote:

> Andy:

>

> OK, I think now you are raising the possibility that what I am calling a
> "non-feedback radiative forcing" was at some previous time itself a feedback
> upon temperature. If that were the case, then there would be a lagged
> correlation, and you would then need to do your feedback parameter diagnosis
> at some time lag between the radiative flux and temperature data...not
> simultaneously. This is what Lindzen has been trying to get published, and
> is another way of getting a feedback estimate.

>

> But it is not what you did in your Science paper. When I do it with the same
> 10-year CERES dataset you used, I get a very different result...outside the
> range of most if not all climate models.

>

> -Roy

>

>

>

> -Roy

>

>> From: adessler@tamu.edu

>> Date: Sat, 18 Dec 2010 19:47:10 -0600

>> Subject: Re: Dessler / Spencer e-mail debate on cloud feedbacks

>> To:

>> CC: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu;

>> mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;

>>

>> gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;

>> john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;

>> jpabraham@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;

>>

>> rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu;

>> jhalpern@howard.edu; santer1@llnl.gov;

>>

>>

>> Roy-

>>

>> Thanks for your response. I would have gotten back sooner, but I was
>> at the AGU meeting.

>>

>> > What I *AM* saying is that the time-evolving nature of the temperature

>> > and

>> > radiative flux anomalies is consistent with a significant, non-feedback

>> > cloud-induced temperature change. That is what the phase space analysis

>> > reveals.

>>
>> The problem here is that correlation is not causality: if I beat a
>> drum during an eclipse, the Sun will return 100% of the time. You
>> could claim that the time-evolving nature of the drum beating and
>> return of the sun is consistent with a causal mechanism, and you'd be
>> right. It is indeed consistent. But it's also wrong --- we both know
>> that the drum does not make the Sun return.
>>
>> The existence of a correlation does not mean that there is a causal
>> link -- so we cannot conclude that the correlation you've identified
>> tells us anything about the role of clouds in generating ENSO surface
>> temperature changes.
>>
>> Rather, we have to look at the energy budget of an ENSO event. Those
>> data contradict the idea that clouds are important in ENSO: analyses
>> of the heat budget of ENSO (e.g., Trenberth et al., 2010:
>> Relationships between tropical sea surface temperatures and
>> top-of-atmosphere radiation. Geophys. Res. Lett., 37, L03702,
>> doi:10.1029/2009GL042314 and references therein) don't show a role for
>> clouds.
>> In fact, the original Cane and Zebiak model of ENSO does not really
>> even have clouds in it
>>
>> So my question to you is whether there exists any physical evidence
>> (beyond just the correlation) that clouds play any role at all in
>> generating ENSO temperature variations?
>>
>> Thanks!
>>
>> > Now, what all of this might mean for how El Nino & La Nina evolve over
>> > time
>> > is an interesting question, I agree,...I'm just trying to make sure we
>> > don't
>> > lose sight of the quantitative evidence. Whether the evidence I am
>> > talking
>> > about necessarily implies a non-feedback role for clouds in how El Nino
>> > and
>> > La Nina evolve over time, that is a separate question.
>> >
>> > -Roy
>> >
>> >> From: adessler@tamu.edu
>> >> Date: Tue, 14 Dec 2010 21:50:14 -0600
>> >> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>> >> To:
>> >> CC: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu;
>> >> mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
>> >> gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>> >> john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu;
>> >> danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
>> >> jpabraham@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
>> >>
>> >> g-north@tamu.edu;
>> >> rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu;
>> >> santer1@llnl.gov
>> >>
>> >> Roy-
>> >>
>> >> Thanks for your message ... I knew you couldn't stay mad at me ;)
>> >>
>> >> Before I get into the details of the correlation, I'd like to get one
>> >> thing straight: you're arguing that the warming during an El Nino is
>> >> caused by radiative heating by clouds. Right?
>> >>
>> >> Once you confirm that, we can move on with the discussion. If you're
>> >> not saying that, then I'm confused by your message --- in that case,
>> >> I'd appreciate it if you could please explain the role of clouds in
>> >> driving surface temperatures variations during ENSO.
>> >>
>> >> Thanks!
>> >>
>> >> On Mon, Dec 13, 2010 at 11:31 AM, Roy Spencer <
>> >> wrote:
>> >> > Andy:

>>>>
>>>> Sorry about the late reply...I wanted to get to the office to look at
>>>> some
>>>> IPCC model output that might help shed light on this.
>>>>
>>>> So, since you want to talk about ENSO, let's do that.
>>>>
>>>> Of all the IPCC AR4 climate models, the one that has the best match
>>>> to
>>>> observed sea surface temperatures (SST) related to ENSO is CNRM-CM3
>>>> (see
>>>> Fig. 8.13 from the IPCC AR4 Report).
>>>>
>>>>
>>>> The first attached plot shows 20 years (1980-2000) of monthly
>>>> anomalies
>>>> in
>>>> global radiative flux and surface temperature from that model's 20th
>>>> Century
>>>> runs:
>>>>
>>>> SEE CNRM-CM3 TIME SERIES
>>>>
>>>>
>>>>
>>>> A scatter plot of the data is next:
>>>>
>>>> SEE CNRM-CM3 SCATTER PLOT.
>>>>
>>>> See the spirals? That's due to radiative forcing of SSTs. How do we
>>>> know?
>>>> Because there are only two possibilities: radiative changes (directly
>>>> or
>>>> indirectly) causing temperature changes, or temperature changes
>>>> (directly or
>>>> indirectly) causing radiative changes (by definition, feedback). The
>>>> reason
>>>> the spirals appear is that the radiative forcing is proportional to
>>>> the
>>>> CHANGE of temperature with time...not the temperature directly.
>>>> Feedback is
>>>> essentially instantaneous with the current radiative state of the
>>>> atmosphere
>>>> and surface.
>>>>
>>>>
>>>>
>>>>
>>>> This is shown in the following lag correlation plot for the entire
>>>> 20th
>>>> Century:
>>>>
>>>> SEE LAG CORRELATION PLOT
>>>>
>>>>
>>>>
>>>> That atmospheric circulation changes alone can cause ENSO-type
>>>> behavior
>>>> was
>>>> also demonstrated by this paper in GRL, The Slab Ocean El Nino.
>>>>
>>>> AGAIN I want to emphasize...the evidence for the direction of
>>>> causation
>>>> is
>>>> whether a lag exists or not.
>>>>
>>>> The NEXT question is to what extent this de-correlated behavior
>>>> affects
>>>> the
>>>> regression slope...this was a subject of our 2010 JGR paper. All I
>>>> know
>>>> so
>>>> far is that, on average, it biases the regression slope toward zero
>>>> (which
>>>> could be misinterpreted as a borderline unstable climate system).
>>>>

>>>> -Roy
>>>>
>>>>
>>>>
>>>>
>>>>
>>>>
>>>>
>>>>
>>>>
>>>>> From: adessler@tamu.edu
>>>>> Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 19:36:14 -0600
>>>>> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>>>>> To: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu
>>>>> CC: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
>>>>>
>>>>> gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>>>>> john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
>>>>> JPABRAHAM@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
>>>>>
>>>>> g-north@tamu.edu;
>>>>> rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu;
>>>>> santer1@llnl.gov
>>>>>
>>>>> Roy-
>>>>>
>>>>> I certainly accept your apology.
>>>>>
>>>>> > ...but I stand by my assertion that Andy's paper is a step
>>>>> > backwards
>>>>> > for
>>>>> > science. I would debate him or anyone else on this issue in a
>>>>> > public
>>>>> > or
>>>>> > professional forum at any time.
>>>>>
>>>>> I ACCEPT! Let's start immediately. Since you're willing to do this
>>>>> essentially anywhere and anytime, I say we do this via e-mail. And
>>>>> since you want this to be public, I pledge to post the entirety of
>>>>> all
>>>>> of our e-mail correspondence on a blog that everyone can read (and
>>>>> since you also have copies of our correspondence, you'll also be
>>>>> free
>>>>> to post it).
>>>>>
>>>>> If you accept (and I don't see how you can refuse given your
>>>>> statement
>>>>> above), then you can begin by answering this e-mail I sent to you
>>>>> yesterday:
>>>>>
>>>>> Hi Roy-
>>>>>
>>>>> I wanted to follow up on our interesting discussion. My main
>>>>> question
>>>>> involves your theory of cause-and-effect for an ENSO. During our
>>>>> first e-mails it seemed you were saying it was caused by clouds, but
>>>>> then things seemed to change. Could you send me a short summary of
>>>>> what's driving the temperature changes during those cycles?
>>>>>
>>>>> Thanks!
>>>>> >>>
>>>>>
>>>>> I look forward to a renewed and energetic discussion of these
>>>>> issues.
>>>>> After all, this is how science is supposed to operate.
>>>>>
>>>>> And to the reporters on this e-mail, I hope you all see that the
>>>>> mainstream science community is pushing to engage the skeptics. I
>>>>> hope Roy shows that skeptics are similarly willing to engage.
>>>>>
>>>>> Regards,
>>>>> Andy Dessler
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>> > I would be happy to submit a response to Science if I thought it

>>>> had
>>>> "a
>>>> snowball's chance", but many of us have learned over the years
>>>> that
>>>> the
>>>> editorial process there is quite biased on the subject of
>>>> anthropogenic
>>>> global warming.
>>>>
>>>> BTW, I have stopped corresponding with Andy after he made public
>>>> our
>>>> e-mail
>>>> exchange without asking me.
>>>>
>>>> -Roy Spencer
>>>>
>>>> _____
>>>> From:
>>>> To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>>>> CC: adessler@tamu.edu; gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>>>>
>>>> Subject: RE: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>>>> Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 16:00:35 -0600
>>>>
>>>> In retrospect, my questioning of the timing has distracted from
>>>> the
>>>> central
>>>> science issues, and was a bad move on my part. My apologies to
>>>> Andy.
>>>> -Roy
>>>>
>>>> _____
>>>> Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 21:34:37 +0000
>>>> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>>>> From:
>>>> To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>>>> CC: adessler@tamu.edu; gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>>>>
>>>>
>>>> Scott -- thanks for this, it raises an interesting question.
>>>> If Andrew says he didn't choose the timing of his paper then
>>>> that's
>>>> fine
>>>> by
>>>> me. And it would obviously have been wrong for anyone to pressure
>>>> him
>>>> to
>>>> try
>>>> and do so, as Roy Spencer suggests. But I'm intrigued by the
>>>> question
>>>> of
>>>> whether it would be a bad thing if he had done so off his own bat.
>>>> It's
>>>> certainly something that happens.
>>>>
>>>> While in Cancun, I heard that a scientist I respect (and also
>>>> like)
>>>> had
>>>> made
>>>> some efforts to try and get a specific climate-related paper into
>>>> one
>>>> an
>>>> issue of a major journal that was due out during the
>>>> meeting. Stefan
>>>> Rahmstorf's highly cited "semi-empirical sea level rise" paper
>>>> came
>>>> out
>>>> online in Science during Cop 13 in Bali, and Stefan has been clear
>>>> about
>>>> the
>>>> fact that he considered that paper very policy relevant. No idea
>>>> if
>>>> he

>> >> >> > and/or Science arranged the timing.
>> >> >> > If memory serves Bryden et al's paper on the slowing of the
>> >> >> > Atlantic
>> >> >> > conveyor came out during Cop 11. I wouldn't be at all surprised if
>> >> >> > a
>> >> >> > statistical search showed an excess of high-impact and/or media
>> >> >> > friendly
>> >> >> > climate papers during Cop meetings, though the fact that journals
>> >> >> > may
>> >> >> > well
>> >> >> > like to get juicy big geoscience papers into their pages just
>> >> >> > before
>> >> >> > the
>> >> >> > Fall AGU -- as Jesse Smith says was the case this time -- would
>> >> >> > kind
>> >> >> > of
>> >> >> > skew
>> >> >> > the analysis.
>> >> >> > But the question is, if people are doing this, is it wrong? Some
>> >> >> > people
>> >> >> > do
>> >> >> > climate science because they think that it's policy relevant, and
>> >> >> > that
>> >> >> > seems
>> >> >> > entirely proper to me, as long as their research is good honest
>> >> >> > stuff.
>> >> >> > That
>> >> >> > being the case, it seems fair enough for them to seek to get it
>> >> >> > out
>> >> >> > at
>> >> >> > times
>> >> >> > when it's more media relevant and will make more impact. In the
>> >> >> > payoff
>> >> >> > of
>> >> >> > Steve Schneider's much abused quote about science and policy
>> >> >> > activism, I
>> >> >> > believe he says that the ideal is to be honest and effective.
>> >> >> > Targeted
>> >> >> > timing seems to me to be a realm in which an author could
>> >> >> > legitimately
>> >> >> > seek
>> >> >> > to be more effective without in any way being less honest.
>> >> >> > Such a strategy might make sense for journals such as Nature and
>> >> >> > Science
>> >> >> > too, in a commercial way if not in a political one; they are keen
>> >> >> > to
>> >> >> > have
>> >> >> > their papers talked about in the media. Journals don't publish
>> >> >> > papers
>> >> >> > in
>> >> >> > strict order of acceptance; they fast-track some, keep some to
>> >> >> > bunch
>> >> >> > together, and so on. They frequently time papers so that they will
>> >> >> > appear in
>> >> >> > the issue that is on the stands during a particular scientific
>> >> >> > meeting
>> >> >> > (see
>> >> >> > comments about AGU, above). Would this be that different?
>> >> >> > It's possible that the journals' motivation might not just be to
>> >> >> > get
>> >> >> > media
>> >> >> > coverage or the interest of conference goers, but also to
>> >> >> > influence
>> >> >> > the
>> >> >> > debate; but again, isn't that fair enough? Nature, at least, runs
>> >> >> > editorial
>> >> >> > opinions that are directly aimed at policy discussions by the
>> >> >> > magazine's
>> >> >> > editors. If it were to align its standards for publication with
>> >> >> > its
>> >> >> > political views that would of course be scandalous. But there
>> >> >> > seems a
>> >> >> > fair
>> >> >> > case that its timing of publications on such matters is largely
>> >> >> > its

>> >> >> > own
>> >> >> > prerogative.
>> >> >> > So while Andrew wasn't thinking this way -- and if Roy Spencer
>> >> >> > made
>> >> >> > the
>> >> >> > suggestion without first asking Andrew whether it was the case
>> >> >> > then
>> >> >> > that
>> >> >> > was
>> >> >> > wrong of him -- it seems to me quite possible to believe that
>> >> >> > someone
>> >> >> > might
>> >> >> > think that way in all good conscience. What matters for probity is
>> >> >> > that
>> >> >> > the
>> >> >> > paper be an honest piece of work that passes all the review and
>> >> >> > editing
>> >> >> > stages, not the timing of its publication.
>> >> >> > I can see that some people would be uncomfortable with this, and I
>> >> >> > can't
>> >> >> > say
>> >> >> > that they are definitely wrong. My ethical antennae are not the
>> >> >> > best,
>> >> >> > and
>> >> >> > IANAL. But the idea that scientists who have a policy interest
>> >> >> > (and
>> >> >> > Andy's
>> >> >> > written a very good book about policy) should not on occasion
>> >> >> > further
>> >> >> > that
>> >> >> > interest with legitimate tools is both wrong -- people have rights
>> >> >> > in
>> >> >> > their
>> >> >> > self expression -- and dangerous, in that it may convince people
>> >> >> > that
>> >> >> > they
>> >> >> > need to hide their interested actions. And I remain to be
>> >> >> > convinced
>> >> >> > that
>> >> >> > expressing an opinion about when a paper might be published is an
>> >> >> > illegitimate thing to do.
>> >> >> > On another matter, your claim that
>> >> >> >
>> >> >> > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit
>> >> >> > a
>> >> >> > paper
>> >> >> > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter
>> >> >> > to
>> >> >> > the
>> >> >> > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a
>> >> >> > scientist
>> >> >> > to
>> >> >> > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or
>> >> >> > by
>> >> >> > holding a press conference about another colleague's paper.
>> >> >> >
>> >> >> > seems overly sensitive. It's not best practice, but it would be
>> >> >> > rash
>> >> >> > to
>> >> >> > say
>> >> >> > it was invariably wrong if someone thinks a piece of research is
>> >> >> > genuinely
>> >> >> > bad and damaging the public debate. And a range of other
>> >> >> > not-in-the-literature critiques are entirely appropriate. People
>> >> >> > criticise
>> >> >> > papers on blogs all the time, including on Real Climate, which
>> >> >> > Andy
>> >> >> > contributes to. I don't imagine all those criticisms necessarily
>> >> >> > lead
>> >> >> > to
>> >> >> > someone submitting a comment, let alone a whole paper, in
>> >> >> > response,
>> >> >> > and
>> >> >> > it
>> >> >> > would be a waste of time if they did. They can still be very

>>>>> > helpful,
>>>>> > as
>>>>> > in
>>>>> > the case of the arsenic/phosphphate/Mono Lake brouhaha last week.
>>>>> > Forgive the lengthy reply; I'm whiling away down time in Cancun
>>>>> > before
>>>>> > the
>>>>> > flight home.
>>>>> > cc'd to Dessler and Spencer, Eli and Phil Campbell at Nature, and
>>>>> > a
>>>>> > few
>>>>> > others who may be interested
>>>>> > best wishes
>>>>> > oliver
>>>>> > PS for what it's worth no one I talked to in Cancun demonstrated
>>>>> > any
>>>>> > knowledge of the paper other than what they gleaned from my
>>>>> > conversation; I
>>>>> > never heard it mentioned spontaneously and I had no idea that Roy
>>>>> > was
>>>>> > holding a press conference here. The idea that such a paper and
>>>>> > attendant
>>>>> > media discussion would in itself have any material effect
>>>>> > whatsoever
>>>>> > on
>>>>> > talks like these seems to me pretty absurd
>>>>> >
>>>>> > On Sat, Dec 11, 2010 at 4:32 PM, Scott Mandia
>>>>> > <mandias@sunysuffolk.edu>
>>>>> > wrote:
>>>>> >
>>>>> > This is Scott Mandia of the Climate Science Rapid Response Team
>>>>> > (<http://www.climate rapidresponse.org>). I wish to alert you all to
>>>>> > Dr.
>>>>> > Roy
>>>>> > Spencer's attack on another scientist, Dr. Andrew Dessler.
>>>>> >
>>>>> > On Spencer's blog he states:
>>>>> >
>>>>> > Very Curious. ... Dessler's paper is being announced on probably
>>>>> > THE
>>>>> > best
>>>>> > day for it to support the IPCC's COP-16 meeting here in Cancun,
>>>>> > and
>>>>> > whatever
>>>>> > agreement is announced tomorrow in the way of international
>>>>> > climate
>>>>> > policy.
>>>>> > I suspect - but have no proof of it - that Dessler was under
>>>>> > pressure
>>>>> > to
>>>>> > get
>>>>> > this paper published to blunt the negative impact our work has had
>>>>> > on
>>>>> > the
>>>>> > IPCC's efforts.
>>>>> >
>>>>> > Eli Kintisch of Science in a recent article (<http://bit.ly/hIxcoH>)
>>>>> > asked
>>>>> > paper's editor at Science, H. Jesse Smith, about Spencer's
>>>>> > assertion
>>>>> > about
>>>>> > the paper's timing.
>>>>> > "There was never a word about Cancún," he says. The paper was
>>>>> > submitted
>>>>> > in
>>>>> > May and received "a lot of review and re-review" before completing
>>>>> > revisions
>>>>> > on 21 October. It was officially accepted on 9 November, Smith
>>>>> > says.
>>>>> > "Dessler never asked to get the paper expedited," says Smith. But
>>>>> > once
>>>>> > peer
>>>>> > review was complete, Smith says, the editors pushed to have it
>>>>> > published

>>>> > in
>>>> > time for the annual fall meeting of the American Geophysical Union
>>>> > (AGU)
>>>> > in
>>>> > San Francisco, California, which begins on Monday, 13 December. "I
>>>> > wanted to
>>>> > get it out before AGU."
>>>> > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit
>>>> > a
>>>> > paper
>>>> > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter
>>>> > to
>>>> > the
>>>> > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a
>>>> > scientist
>>>> > to
>>>> > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or
>>>> > by
>>>> > holding a press conference about another colleague's
>>>> > paper. By not
>>>> > respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is,
>>>> > in
>>>> > essence, criticizing all scientists. Furthermore, Spencer has
>>>> > appeared
>>>> > alongside a caricature of climate skeptics, Christopher Monckton.
>>>> > His
>>>> > close
>>>> > association with Mr. Monckton and his unwarranted criticisms of
>>>> > colleagues
>>>> > are strong indications that Dr. Spencer has abdicated objectivity
>>>> > under
>>>> > the
>>>> > heels of ideology. I feel strongly that Dr. Spencer's tacit
>>>> > agreement
>>>> > with
>>>> > Mr. Monckton's positions will be a serious blow to his remaining
>>>> > credibility.
>>>> >
>>>> > Sincerely,
>>>> >
>>>> >
>>>> >
>>>> >
>>>> >
>>>> >

=====

>>>> > Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
>>>> > T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
>>>> > 533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
>>>> > 631-451-4104
>>>> > mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>>>> > <http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>
>>>> > Skype: agw.prof
>>>> > Global Warming Page:
>>>> > http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/
>>>> > Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>
>>>> > Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof
>>>> > Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the
>>>> > Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>
>>>> > "High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"
>>>> >
>>>> >
>>>> >
>>>> >

=====

>>>> >
>>>> >
>>>> > --
>>>> > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
>>>> >
>>>> > Oliver Morton
>>>> > Energy and Environment Editor
>>>> > The Economist
>>>> >
>>>> > +44 7971 064 059

>>>>> >
>>>>> > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
>>>>> >
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>> --
>>>>> Andrew Dessler
>>>>> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>>>>> Texas A&M University
>>>>> adessler@tamu.edu
>>>>> 979-862-1427
>>>>> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>>>>> >
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>> --
>>>>> Andrew Dessler
>>>>> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>>>>> Texas A&M University
>>>>> adessler@tamu.edu
>>>>> 979-862-1427
>>>>> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>>>>> >
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>>
>>>>> --
>>>>> Andrew Dessler
>>>>> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>>>>> Texas A&M University
>>>>> adessler@tamu.edu
>>>>> 979-862-1427
>>>>> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>>>>> >

--
Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [Roy Spencer](mailto:Roy.Spencer)
To: adessler@tamu.edu
Cc: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu; mandias@sunysuffolk.edu; gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov; john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu; jpabraham@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu; rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu; santer1@lnl.gov; [Dick Lindzen](mailto:Dick.Lindzen)
Subject: RE: Dessler / Spencer e-mail debate on cloud feedbacks
Date: Monday, December 20, 2010 10:08:04 AM

Andy:

OK, I think now you are raising the possibility that what I am calling a "non-feedback radiative forcing" was at some previous time itself a feedback upon temperature. If that were the case, then there would be a lagged correlation, and you would then need to do your feedback parameter diagnosis at some time lag between the radiative flux and temperature data...not simultaneously. This is what Lindzen has been trying to get published, and is another way of getting a feedback estimate.

But it is not what you did in your Science paper. When I do it with the same 10-year CERES dataset you used, I get a very different result...outside the range of most if not all climate models.

-Roy

-Roy

> From: adessler@tamu.edu
> Date: Sat, 18 Dec 2010 19:47:10 -0600
> Subject: Re: Dessler / Spencer e-mail debate on cloud feedbacks
> To:
> CC: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu; mandias@sunysuffolk.edu; gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu; jpabraham@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu;
trenbert@ucar.edu;
rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu; santer1@lnl.gov;

>
> Roy-
>
> Thanks for your response. I would have gotten back sooner, but I was
> at the AGU meeting.
>
> > What I *AM* saying is that the time-evolving nature of the temperature and
> > radiative flux anomalies is consistent with a significant, non-feedback
> > cloud-induced temperature change. That is what the phase space analysis
> > reveals.

>
> The problem here is that correlation is not causality: if I beat a
> drum during an eclipse, the Sun will return 100% of the time. You
> could claim that the time-evolving nature of the drum beating and
> return of the sun is consistent with a causal mechanism, and you'd be
> right. It is indeed consistent. But it's also wrong --- we both know
> that the drum does not make the Sun return.

>
> The existence of a correlation does not mean that there is a causal
> link -- so we cannot conclude that the correlation you've identified
> tells us anything about the role of clouds in generating ENSO surface
> temperature changes.

>
> Rather, we have to look at the energy budget of an ENSO event. Those
> data contradict the idea that clouds are important in ENSO: analyses
> of the heat budget of ENSO (e.g., Trenberth et al., 2010:
> Relationships between tropical sea surface temperatures and
> top-of-atmosphere radiation. Geophys. Res. Lett., 37, L03702,
> doi:10.1029/2009GL042314 and references therein) don't show a role for
> clouds.

> In fact, the original Cane and Zebiak model of ENSO does not really
> even have clouds in it

>
> So my question to you is whether there exists any physical evidence
> (beyond just the correlation) that clouds play any role at all in
> generating ENSO temperature variations?

> Thanks!

>

> > Now, what all of this might mean for how El Nino & La Nina evolve over time
> > is an interesting question, I agree,...I'm just trying to make sure we don't
> > lose sight of the quantitative evidence. Whether the evidence I am talking
> > about necessarily implies a non-feedback role for clouds in how El Nino and
> > La Nina evolve over time, that is a separate question.
> >
> > -Roy
> >
> >> From: adessler@tamu.edu
> >> Date: Tue, 14 Dec 2010 21:50:14 -0600
> >> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> >> To:
> >> CC: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu;
> >> mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
> >> gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
> >> john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
> >> jpabraham@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
> >>
> >> g-north@tamu.edu;
> >> rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu;
> >> santer1@llnl.gov
> >>
> >> Roy-
> >>
> >> Thanks for your message ... I knew you couldn't stay mad at me ;)
> >>
> >> Before I get into the details of the correlation, I'd like to get one
> >> thing straight: you're arguing that the warming during an El Nino is
> >> caused by radiative heating by clouds. Right?
> >>
> >> Once you confirm that, we can move on with the discussion. If you're
> >> not saying that, then I'm confused by your message --- in that case,
> >> I'd appreciate it if you could please explain the role of clouds in
> >> driving surface temperatures variations during ENSO.
> >>
> >> Thanks!
> >>
> >> On Mon, Dec 13, 2010 at 11:31 AM, Roy Spencer <
> >> wrote:
> >> > Andy:
> >> >
> >> > Sorry about the late reply...I wanted to get to the office to look at
> >> > some
> >> > IPCC model output that might help shed light on this.
> >> >
> >> > So, since you want to talk about ENSO, let's do that.
> >> >
> >> > Of all the IPCC AR4 climate models, the one that has the best match to
> >> > observed sea surface temperatures (SST) related to ENSO is CNRM-CM3 (see
> >> > Fig. 8.13 from the IPCC AR4 Report).
> >> >
> >> >
> >> > The first attached plot shows 20 years (1980-2000) of monthly anomalies
> >> > in
> >> > global radiative flux and surface temperature from that model's 20th
> >> > Century
> >> > runs:
> >> >
> >> > SEE CNRM-CM3 TIME SERIES
> >> >
> >> >
> >> > A scatter plot of the data is next:
> >> >
> >> > SEE CNRM-CM3 SCATTER PLOT.
> >> >
> >> > See the spirals? That's due to radiative forcing of SSTs. How do we
> >> > know?
> >> > Because there are only two possibilities: radiative changes (directly or
> >> > indirectly) causing temperature changes, or temperature changes
> >> > (directly or
> >> > indirectly) causing radiative changes (by definition, feedback). The
> >> > reason
> >> > the spirals appear is that the radiative forcing is proportional to the
> >> > CHANGE of temperature with time...not the temperature directly.

> >> > Feedback is
> >> > essentially instantaneous with the current radiative state of the
> >> > atmosphere
> >> > and surface.
> >> >
> >> >
> >> >
> >> > This is shown in the following lag correlation plot for the entire 20th
> >> > Century:
> >> >
> >> > SEE LAG CORRELATION PLOT
> >> >
> >> >
> >> >
> >> > That atmospheric circulation changes alone can cause ENSO-typ behavior
> >> > was
> >> > also demonstrated by this paper in GRL, The Slab Ocean El Nino.
> >> >
> >> > AGAIN I want to emphasize...the evidence for the direction of causation
> >> > is
> >> > whether a lag exists or not.
> >> >
> >> > The NEXT question is to what extent this de-correlated behavior affects
> >> > the
> >> > regression slope...this was a subject of our 2010 JGR paper. All I know
> >> > so
> >> > far is that, on average, it biases the regression slope toward zero
> >> > (which
> >> > could be misinterpreted as a borderline unstable climate system).
> >> >
> >> > -Roy
> >> >
> >> >
> >> >
> >> >
> >> >
> >> >
> >> >
> >> >
> >> >
> >> >
> >> > From: adessler@tamu.edu
> >> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 19:36:14 -0600
> >> > Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> >> > To: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu
> >> > CC: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
> >> >
> >> > gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
> >> > john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
> >> > JPABRAHAM@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
> >> >
> >> >
> >> > g-north@tamu.edu;
> >> > rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu;
> >> > santer1@llnl.gov
> >> >
> >> > Roy-
> >> >
> >> > I certainly accept your apology.
> >> >
> >> > > ...but I stand by my assertion that Andy's paper is a step backwards
> >> > > for
> >> > > science. I would debate him or anyone else on this issue in a public
> >> > > or
> >> > > professional forum at any time.
> >> >
> >> > I ACCEPT! Let's start immediately. Since you're willing to do this
> >> > essentially anywhere and anytime, I say we do this via e-mail. And
> >> > since you want this to be public, I pledge to post the entirety of all
> >> > of our e-mail correspondence on a blog that everyone can read (and
> >> > since you also have copies of our correspondence, you'll also be free
> >> > to post it).
> >> >
> >> > If you accept (and I don't see how you can refuse given your statement
> >> > above), then you can begin by answering this e-mail I sent to you
> >> > yesterday:
> >> >>

> >> >> Hi Roy-
> >> >>
> >> >> I wanted to follow up on our interesting discussion. My main question
> >> >> involves your theory of cause-and-effect for an ENSO. During our
> >> >> first e-mails it seemed you were saying it was caused by clouds, but
> >> >> then things seemed to change. Could you send me a short summary of
> >> >> what's driving the temperature changes during those cycles?
> >> >>
> >> >> Thanks!
> >> >> >>>
> >> >>
> >> >> I look forward to a renewed and energetic discussion of these issues.
> >> >> After all, this is how science is supposed to operate.
> >> >>
> >> >> And to the reporters on this e-mail, I hope you all see that the
> >> >> mainstream science community is pushing to engage the skeptics. I
> >> >> hope Roy shows that skeptics are similarly willing to engage.
> >> >>
> >> >> Regards,
> >> >> Andy Dessler
> >> >>
> >> >>
> >> >> > I would be happy to submit a response to Science if I thought it had
> >> >> > "a
> >> >> > snowball's chance", but many of us have learned over the years that
> >> >> > the
> >> >> > editorial process there is quite biased on the subject of
> >> >> > anthropogenic
> >> >> > global warming.
> >> >> >
> >> >> > BTW, I have stopped corresponding with Andy after he made public our
> >> >> > e-mail
> >> >> > exchange without asking me.
> >> >> >
> >> >> > -Roy Spencer
> >> >> >
> >> >> > _____
> >> >> > From:
> >> >> > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
> >> >> > CC: adessler@tam.u.edu; gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
> >> >> >
> >> >> > Subject: RE: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> >> >> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 16:00:35 -0600
> >> >> >
> >> >> > In retrospect, my questioning of the timing has distracted from the
> >> >> > central
> >> >> > science issues, and was a bad move on my part. My apologies to Andy.
> >> >> > -Roy
> >> >> >
> >> >> > _____
> >> >> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 21:34:37 +0000
> >> >> > Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> >> >> > From:
> >> >> > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
> >> >> > CC: adessler@tam.u.edu; gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
> >> >> >
> >> >> >
> >> >> > Scott -- thanks for this, it raises an interesting question.
> >> >> > If Andrew says he didn't choose the timing of his paper then that's
> >> >> > fine
> >> >> > by
> >> >> > me. And it would obviously have been wrong for anyone to pressure him
> >> >> > to
> >> >> > try
> >> >> > and do so, as Roy Spencer suggests. But I'm intrigued by the question
> >> >> > of
> >> >> > whether it would be a bad thing if he had done so off his own bat.
> >> >> > It's
> >> >> > certainly something that happens.
> >> >> >
> >> >> > While in Cancun, I heard that a scientist I respect (and also like)
> >> >> > had
> >> >> > made

> > > > some efforts to try and get a specific climate-related paper into one
> > > > an
> > > > issue of a major journal that was due out during the meeting. Stefan
> > > > Rahmstorf's highly cited "semi-empirical sea level rise" paper came
> > > > out
> > > > online in Science during Cop 13 in Bali, and Stefan has been clear
> > > > about
> > > > the
> > > > fact that he considered that paper very policy relevant. No idea if
> > > > he
> > > > and/or Science arranged the timing.
> > > > If memory serves Bryden et al's paper on the slowing of the Atlantic
> > > > conveyor came out during Cop 11. I wouldn't be at all surprised if a
> > > > statistical search showed an excess of high-impact and/or media
> > > > friendly
> > > > climate papers during Cop meetings, though the fact that journals may
> > > > well
> > > > like to get juicy big geoscience papers into their pages just before
> > > > the
> > > > Fall AGU -- as Jesse Smith says was the case this time -- would kind
> > > > of
> > > > skew
> > > > the analysis.
> > > > But the question is, if people are doing this, is it wrong? Some
> > > > people
> > > > do
> > > > climate science because they think that it's policy relevant, and
> > > > that
> > > > seems
> > > > entirely proper to me, as long as their research is good honest
> > > > stuff.
> > > > That
> > > > being the case, it seems fair enough for them to seek to get it out
> > > > at
> > > > times
> > > > when it's more media relevant and will make more impact. In the
> > > > payoff
> > > > of
> > > > Steve Schneider's much abused quote about science and policy
> > > > activism, I
> > > > believe he says that the ideal is to be honest and effective.
> > > > Targeted
> > > > timing seems to me to be a realm in which an author could
> > > > legitimately
> > > > seek
> > > > to be more effective without in any way being less honest.
> > > > Such a strategy might make sense for journals such as Nature and
> > > > Science
> > > > too, in a commercial way if not in a political one; they are keen to
> > > > have
> > > > their papers talked about in the media. Journals don't publish papers
> > > > in
> > > > strict order of acceptance; they fast-track some, keep some to bunch
> > > > together, and so on. They frequently time papers so that they will
> > > > appear in
> > > > the issue that is on the stands during a particular scientific
> > > > meeting
> > > > (see
> > > > comments about AGU, above). Would this be that different?
> > > > It's possible that the journals' motivation might not just be to get
> > > > media
> > > > coverage or the interest of conference goers, but also to influence
> > > > the
> > > > debate; but again, isn't that fair enough? Nature, at least, runs
> > > > editorial
> > > > opinions that are directly aimed at policy discussions by the
> > > > magazine's
> > > > editors. If it were to align its standards for publication with its
> > > > political views that would of course be scandalous. But there seems a
> > > > fair
> > > > case that its timing of publications on such matters is largely its
> > > > own
> > > > prerogative.
> > > > So while Andrew wasn't thinking this way -- and if Roy Spencer made
> > > > the

> > > > suggestion without first asking Andrew whether it was the case then
> > > > that
> > > > was
> > > > wrong of him -- it seems to me quite possible to believe that someone
> > > > might
> > > > think that way in all good conscience. What matters for probity is
> > > > that
> > > > the
> > > > paper be an honest piece of work that passes all the review and
> > > > editing
> > > > stages, not the timing of its publication.
> > > > I can see that some people would be uncomfortable with this, and I
> > > > can't
> > > > say
> > > > that they are definitely wrong. My ethical antennae are not the best,
> > > > and
> > > > IANAL. But the idea that scientists who have a policy interest (and
> > > > Andy's
> > > > written a very good book about policy) should not on occasion further
> > > > that
> > > > interest with legitimate tools is both wrong -- people have rights in
> > > > their
> > > > self expression -- and dangerous, in that it may convince people that
> > > > they
> > > > need to hide their interested actions. And I remain to be convinced
> > > > that
> > > > expressing an opinion about when a paper might be published is an
> > > > illegitimate thing to do.
> > > > On another matter, your claim that
> > > >
> > > > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a
> > > > paper
> > > > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to
> > > > the
> > > > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist
> > > > to
> > > > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
> > > > holding a press conference about another colleague's paper.
> > > >
> > > > seems overly sensitive. It's not best practice, but it would be rash
> > > > to
> > > > say
> > > > it was invariably wrong if someone thinks a piece of research is
> > > > genuinely
> > > > bad and damaging the public debate. And a range of other
> > > > not-in-the-literature critiques are entirely appropriate. People
> > > > criticise
> > > > papers on blogs all the time, including on Real Climate, which Andy
> > > > contributes to. I don't imagine all those criticisms necessarily lead
> > > > to
> > > > someone submitting a comment, let alone a whole paper, in response,
> > > > and
> > > > it
> > > > would be a waste of time if they did. They can still be very helpful,
> > > > as
> > > > in
> > > > the case of the arsenic/phosphate/Mono Lake brouhaha last week.
> > > > Forgive the lengthy reply; I'm whiling away down time in Cancun
> > > > before
> > > > the
> > > > flight home.
> > > > cc'd to Dessler and Spencer, Eli and Phil Campbell at Nature, and a
> > > > few
> > > > others who may be interested
> > > > best wishes
> > > > oliver
> > > > PS for what it's worth no one I talked to in Cancun demonstrated any
> > > > knowledge of the paper other than what they gleaned from my
> > > > conversation; I
> > > > never heard it mentioned spontaneously and I had no idea that Roy was
> > > > holding a press conference here. The idea that such a paper and
> > > > attendant
> > > > media discussion would in itself have any material effect whatsoever
> > > > on
> > > > talks like these seems to me pretty absurd

> > > >
> > > > On Sat, Dec 11, 2010 at 4:32 PM, Scott Mandia
> > > > <mandias@sunysuffolk.edu>
> > > > wrote:
> > > >
> > > > This is Scott Mandia of the Climate Science Rapid Response Team
> > > > (<http://www.climate rapidresponse.org>). I wish to alert you all to
> > > > Dr.
> > > > Roy
> > > > Spencer's attack on another scientist, Dr. Andrew Dessler.
> > > >
> > > > On Spencer's blog he states:
> > > >
> > > > Very Curious. ... Dessler's paper is being announced on probably THE
> > > > best
> > > > day for it to support the IPCC's COP-16 meeting here in Cancun, and
> > > > whatever
> > > > agreement is announced tomorrow in the way of international climate
> > > > policy.
> > > > I suspect - but have no proof of it - that Dessler was under pressure
> > > > to
> > > > get
> > > > this paper published to blunt the negative impact our work has had on
> > > > the
> > > > IPCC's efforts.
> > > >
> > > > Eli Kintisch of Science in a recent article (<http://bit.ly/hIxcoH>)
> > > > asked
> > > > paper's editor at Science, H. Jesse Smith, about Spencer's assertion
> > > > about
> > > > the paper's timing.
> > > > "There was never a word about Cancún," he says. The paper was
> > > > submitted
> > > > in
> > > > May and received "a lot of review and re-review" before completing
> > > > revisions
> > > > on 21 October. It was officially accepted on 9 November, Smith says.
> > > > "Dessler never asked to get the paper expedited," says Smith. But
> > > > once
> > > > peer
> > > > review was complete, Smith says, the editors pushed to have it
> > > > published
> > > > in
> > > > time for the annual fall meeting of the American Geophysical Union
> > > > (AGU)
> > > > in
> > > > San Francisco, California, which begins on Monday, 13 December. "I
> > > > wanted to
> > > > get it out before AGU."
> > > > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a
> > > > paper
> > > > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to
> > > > the
> > > > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist
> > > > to
> > > > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
> > > > holding a press conference about another colleague's paper. By not
> > > > respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is, in
> > > > essence, criticizing all scientists. Furthermore, Spencer has
> > > > appeared
> > > > alongside a caricature of climate skeptics, Christopher Monckton.
> > > > His
> > > > close
> > > > association with Mr. Monckton and his unwarranted criticisms of
> > > > colleagues
> > > > are strong indications that Dr. Spencer has abdicated objectivity
> > > > under
> > > > the
> > > > heels of ideology. I feel strongly that Dr. Spencer's tacit
> > > > agreement
> > > > with
> > > > Mr. Monckton's positions will be a serious blow to his remaining
> > > > credibility.
> > > >
> > > > Sincerely,

> >> >> >
> >> >> >
> >> >> >
> >> >> >

=====

> >> >> > Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
> >> >> > T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
> >> >> > 533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
> >> >> > 631-451-4104
> >> >> > mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
> >> >> > <http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>
> >> >> > Skype: agw.prof
> >> >> > Global Warming Page:
> >> >> > http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/
> >> >> > Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>
> >> >> > Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof
> >> >> > Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the
> >> >> > Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>
> >> >> > "High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"
> >> >> >
> >> >> >
> >> >> >

=====

> >> >> >
> >> >> >
> >> >> > --
> >> >> > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
> >> >> >
> >> >> > Oliver Morton
> >> >> > Energy and Environment Editor
> >> >> > The Economist
> >> >> >
> >> >> > +44 7971 064 059
> >> >> >
> >> >> > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
> >> >> >
> >> >> >
> >> >> >
> >> >> >
> >> >> > --

> >> >> > Andrew Dessler
> >> >> > Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> >> >> > Texas A&M University
> >> >> > adessler@tamu.edu
> >> >> > 979-862-1427
> >> >> > <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
> >> >> >

> >>
> >>
> >>
> >> --

> >> Andrew Dessler
> >> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> >> Texas A&M University
> >> adessler@tamu.edu
> >> 979-862-1427
> >> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
> >

>
>
>
> --

> Andrew Dessler
> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> Texas A&M University
> adessler@tamu.edu
> 979-862-1427
> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Gillis Justin](#)
Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
Date: Saturday, December 18, 2010 11:24:44 PM

As you can see, Spencer is never going to admit he's wrong. So I hope that you and the other journalists can get a feel from our discussion about the relative strengths of our positions. If I had to bet, I suspect that we're one or two e-mails from Roy trying to end the discussion by declaring that "we agree to disagree." We'll see. At any rate, I'm glad you're interested and I would encourage you to use these e-mails in any journalistic endeavor. Thanks!

On Tue, Dec 14, 2010 at 11:21 PM, Gillis, Justin < > wrote:
> I sense you've got him in a trap here ... can't wait to see it sprung.

>
>

> -----Original Message-----

> From: [\[mailto: \]](#) On Behalf Of Andrew Dessler

> Sent: Tuesday, December 14, 2010 10:50 PM

> To: Roy Spencer

> Cc: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu; mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
ZZ_Contact_Revkin, Andy; gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;

john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu; jpabraham@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu;

trenbert@ucar.edu;

north@tamu.edu; rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu; santer1@llnl.gov

> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague

>

> Roy-

>

> Thanks for your message ... I knew you couldn't stay mad at me ;)

>

> Before I get into the details of the correlation, I'd like to get one
> thing straight: you're arguing that the warming during an El Nino is
> caused by radiative heating by clouds. Right?

>

> Once you confirm that, we can move on with the discussion. If you're
> not saying that, then I'm confused by your message --- in that case,
> I'd appreciate it if you could please explain the role of clouds in
> driving surface temperatures variations during ENSO.

>

> Thanks!

>

> On Mon, Dec 13, 2010 at 11:31 AM, Roy Spencer < > wrote:

>> Andy:

>>

>> Sorry about the late reply...I wanted to get to the office to look at some

>> IPCC model output that might help shed light on this.

>>

>> So, since you want to talk about ENSO, let's do that.

>>

>> Of all the IPCC AR4 climate models, the one that has the best match to
>> observed sea surface temperatures (SST) related to ENSO is CNRM-CM3 (see
>> Fig. 8.13 from the IPCC AR4 Report).

>>

>>

>> The first attached plot shows 20 years (1980-2000) of monthly anomalies in
>> global radiative flux and surface temperature from that model's 20th Century
>> runs:

>>

>> SEE CNRM-CM3 TIME SERIES

>>

>>

>>

>> A scatter plot of the data is next:

>>

>> SEE CNRM-CM3 SCATTER PLOT.

>>

>> See the spirals? That's due to radiative forcing of SSTs. How do we know?

>> Because there are only two possibilities: radiative changes (directly or

>> indirectly) causing temperature changes, or temperature changes (directly or

>> indirectly) causing radiative changes (by definition, feedback). The reason

g-

>> the spirals appear is that the radiative forcing is proportional to the
>> CHANGE of temperature with time...not the temperature directly. Feedback is
>> essentially instantaneous with the current radiative state of the atmosphere
>> and surface.

>>
>>
>>

>> This is shown in the following lag correlation plot for the entire 20th
>> Century:

>>
>> SEE LAG CORRELATION PLOT

>>
>>
>>

>> That atmospheric circulation changes alone can cause ENSO-typ behavior was
>> also demonstrated by this paper in GRL, The Slab Ocean El Nino.

>>
>> AGAIN I want to emphasize...the evidence for the direction of causation is
>> whether a lag exists or not.

>>
>> The NEXT question is to what extent this de-correlated behavior affects the
>> regression slope...this was a subject of our 2010 JGR paper. All I know so
>> far is that, on average, it biases the regression slope toward zero (which
>> could be misinterpreted as a borderline unstable climate system).

>>
>> -Roy

>>
>>
>>
>>
>>
>>
>>
>>
>>
>>

>>> From: adessler@tamu.edu
>>> Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 19:36:14 -0600
>>> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>>> To: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu
>>> CC: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
>>>
>>> gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>>> john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
>>> JPABRAHAM@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
>>>
>>> g-north@tamu.edu;
>>> rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu;
>>> santer1@llnl.gov

>>> Roy-

>>>
>>> I certainly accept your apology.

>>>
>>> > ...but I stand by my assertion that Andy's paper is a step backwards for
>>> > science. I would debate him or anyone else on this issue in a public or
>>> > professional forum at any time.

>>>
>>> I ACCEPT! Let's start immediately. Since you're willing to do this
>>> essentially anywhere and anytime, I say we do this via e-mail. And
>>> since you want this to be public, I pledge to post the entirety of all
>>> of our e-mail correspondence on a blog that everyone can read (and
>>> since you also have copies of our correspondence, you'll also be free
>>> to post it).

>>>
>>> If you accept (and I don't see how you can refuse given your statement
>>> above), then you can begin by answering this e-mail I sent to you
>>> yesterday:

>>>
>>> Hi Roy-

>>>
>>> I wanted to follow up on our interesting discussion. My main question
>>> involves your theory of cause-and-effect for an ENSO. During our
>>> first e-mails it seemed you were saying it was caused by clouds, but
>>> then things seemed to change. Could you send me a short summary of
>>> what's driving the temperature changes during those cycles?
>>>

>>> Thanks!
>>> >>>
>>>
>>> I look forward to a renewed and energetic discussion of these issues.
>>> After all, this is how science is supposed to operate.
>>>
>>> And to the reporters on this e-mail, I hope you all see that the
>>> mainstream science community is pushing to engage the skeptics. I
>>> hope Roy shows that skeptics are similarly willing to engage.
>>>
>>> Regards,
>>> Andy Dessler
>>>
>>>
>>> > I would be happy to submit a response to Science if I thought it had "a
>>> > snowball's chance", but many of us have learned over the years that the
>>> > editorial process there is quite biased on the subject of anthropogenic
>>> > global warming.
>>> >
>>> > BTW, I have stopped corresponding with Andy after he made public our
>>> > e-mail
>>> > exchange without asking me.
>>> >
>>> > -Roy Spencer
>>> >
>>> > _____
>>> > From:
>>> > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>>> > CC: adessler@tamu.edu; gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>>> >
>>> > Subject: RE: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>>> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 16:00:35 -0600
>>> >
>>> > In retrospect, my questioning of the timing has distracted from the
>>> > central
>>> > science issues, and was a bad move on my part. My apologies to Andy.
>>> > -Roy
>>> >
>>> > _____
>>> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 21:34:37 +0000
>>> > Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>>> > From:
>>> > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>>> > CC: adessler@tamu.edu; gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>>> >
>>> >
>>> >
>>> > Scott -- thanks for this, it raises an interesting question.
>>> > If Andrew says he didn't choose the timing of his paper then that's fine
>>> > by
>>> > me. And it would obviously have been wrong for anyone to pressure him to
>>> > try
>>> > and do so, as Roy Spencer suggests. But I'm intrigued by the question of
>>> > whether it would be a bad thing if he had done so off his own bat. It's
>>> > certainly something that happens.
>>> >
>>> > While in Cancun, I heard that a scientist I respect (and also like) had
>>> > made
>>> > some efforts to try and get a specific climate-related paper into one an
>>> > issue of a major journal that was due out during the meeting. Stefan
>>> > Rahmstorf's highly cited "semi-empirical sea level rise" paper came out
>>> > online in Science during Cop 13 in Bali, and Stefan has been clear about
>>> > the
>>> > fact that he considered that paper very policy relevant. No idea if he
>>> > and/or Science arranged the timing.
>>> > If memory serves Bryden et al's paper on the slowing of the Atlantic
>>> > conveyor came out during Cop 11. I wouldn't be at all surprised if a
>>> > statistical search showed an excess of high-impact and/or media friendly
>>> > climate papers during Cop meetings, though the fact that journals may
>>> > well
>>> > like to get juicy big geoscience papers into their pages just before the
>>> > Fall AGU -- as Jesse Smith says was the case this time -- would kind of
>>> > skew
>>> > the analysis.

>>> > But the question is, if people are doing this, is it wrong? Some people
>>> > do
>>> > climate science because they think that it's policy relevant, and that
>>> > seems
>>> > entirely proper to me, as long as their research is good honest stuff.
>>> > That
>>> > being the case, it seems fair enough for them to seek to get it out at
>>> > times
>>> > when it's more media relevant and will make more impact. In the payoff
>>> > of
>>> > Steve Schneider's much abused quote about science and policy activism, I
>>> > believe he says that the ideal is to be honest and effective. Targeted
>>> > timing seems to me to be a realm in which an author could legitimately
>>> > seek
>>> > to be more effective without in any way being less honest.
>>> > Such a strategy might make sense for journals such as Nature and Science
>>> > too, in a commercial way if not in a political one; they are keen to
>>> > have
>>> > their papers talked about in the media. Journals don't publish papers in
>>> > strict order of acceptance; they fast-track some, keep some to bunch
>>> > together, and so on. They frequently time papers so that they will
>>> > appear in
>>> > the issue that is on the stands during a particular scientific meeting
>>> > (see
>>> > comments about AGU, above). Would this be that different?
>>> > It's possible that the journals' motivation might not just be to get
>>> > media
>>> > coverage or the interest of conference goers, but also to influence the
>>> > debate; but again, isn't that fair enough? Nature, at least, runs
>>> > editorial
>>> > opinions that are directly aimed at policy discussions by the magazine's
>>> > editors. If it were to align its standards for publication with its
>>> > political views that would of course be scandalous. But there seems a
>>> > fair
>>> > case that its timing of publications on such matters is largely its own
>>> > prerogative.
>>> > So while Andrew wasn't thinking this way -- and if Roy Spencer made the
>>> > suggestion without first asking Andrew whether it was the case then that
>>> > was
>>> > wrong of him -- it seems to me quite possible to believe that someone
>>> > might
>>> > think that way in all good conscience. What matters for probity is that
>>> > the
>>> > paper be an honest piece of work that passes all the review and editing
>>> > stages, not the timing of its publication.
>>> > I can see that some people would be uncomfortable with this, and I can't
>>> > say
>>> > that they are definitely wrong. My ethical antennae are not the best,
>>> > and
>>> > IANAL. But the idea that scientists who have a policy interest (and
>>> > Andy's
>>> > written a very good book about policy) should not on occasion further
>>> > that
>>> > interest with legitimate tools is both wrong -- people have rights in
>>> > their
>>> > self expression -- and dangerous, in that it may convince people that
>>> > they
>>> > need to hide their interested actions. And I remain to be convinced that
>>> > expressing an opinion about when a paper might be published is an
>>> > illegitimate thing to do.
>>> > On another matter, your claim that
>>> >
>>> > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a
>>> > paper
>>> > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to
>>> > the
>>> > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to
>>> > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
>>> > holding a press conference about another colleague's paper.
>>> >
>>> > seems overly sensitive. It's not best practice, but it would be rash to
>>> > say
>>> > it was invariably wrong if someone thinks a piece of research is
>>> > genuinely
>>> > bad and damaging the public debate. And a range of other

>>> > not-in-the-literature critiques are entirely appropriate. People
>>> > criticise
>>> > papers on blogs all the time, including on Real Climate, which Andy
>>> > contributes to. I don't imagine all those criticisms necessarily lead to
>>> > someone submitting a comment, let alone a whole paper, in response, and
>>> > it
>>> > would be a waste of time if they did. They can still be very helpful, as
>>> > in
>>> > the case of the arsenic/phosphate/Mono Lake brouhaha last week.
>>> > Forgive the lengthy reply; I'm whiling away down time in Cancun before
>>> > the
>>> > flight home.
>>> > cc'd to Dessler and Spencer, Eli and Phil Campbell at Nature, and a few
>>> > others who may be interested
>>> > best wishes
>>> > oliver
>>> > PS for what it's worth no one I talked to in Cancun demonstrated any
>>> > knowledge of the paper other than what they gleaned from my
>>> > conversation; I
>>> > never heard it mentioned spontaneously and I had no idea that Roy was
>>> > holding a press conference here. The idea that such a paper and
>>> > attendant
>>> > media discussion would in itself have any material effect whatsoever on
>>> > talks like these seems to me pretty absurd
>>> >
>>> > On Sat, Dec 11, 2010 at 4:32 PM, Scott Mandia <mandias@sunysuffolk.edu>
>>> > wrote:
>>> >
>>> > This is Scott Mandia of the Climate Science Rapid Response Team
>>> > (<http://www.climate-rapidresponse.org>). I wish to alert you all to Dr.
>>> > Roy
>>> > Spencer's attack on another scientist, Dr. Andrew Dessler.
>>> >
>>> > On Spencer's blog he states:
>>> >
>>> > Very Curious. ... Dessler's paper is being announced on probably THE
>>> > best
>>> > day for it to support the IPCC's COP-16 meeting here in Cancun, and
>>> > whatever
>>> > agreement is announced tomorrow in the way of international climate
>>> > policy.
>>> > I suspect - but have no proof of it - that Dessler was under pressure to
>>> > get
>>> > this paper published to blunt the negative impact our work has had on
>>> > the
>>> > IPCC's efforts.
>>> >
>>> > Eli Kintisch of Science in a recent article (<http://bit.ly/hIxcOH>) asked
>>> > paper's editor at Science, H. Jesse Smith, about Spencer's assertion
>>> > about
>>> > the paper's timing.
>>> > "There was never a word about Cancún," he says. The paper was submitted
>>> > in
>>> > May and received "a lot of review and re-review" before completing
>>> > revisions
>>> > on 21 October. It was officially accepted on 9 November, Smith says.
>>> > "Dessler never asked to get the paper expedited," says Smith. But once
>>> > peer
>>> > review was complete, Smith says, the editors pushed to have it published
>>> > in
>>> > time for the annual fall meeting of the American Geophysical Union (AGU)
>>> > in
>>> > San Francisco, California, which begins on Monday, 13 December. "I
>>> > wanted to
>>> > get it out before AGU."
>>> > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a
>>> > paper
>>> > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to
>>> > the
>>> > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to
>>> > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
>>> > holding a press conference about another colleague's paper. By not
>>> > respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is, in
>>> > essence, criticizing all scientists. Furthermore, Spencer has appeared
>>> > alongside a caricature of climate skeptics, Christopher Monckton. His

>>> > close
>>> > association with Mr. Monckton and his unwarranted criticisms of
>>> > colleagues
>>> > are strong indications that Dr. Spencer has abdicated objectivity under
>>> > the
>>> > heels of ideology. I feel strongly that Dr. Spencer's tacit agreement
>>> > with
>>> > Mr. Monckton's positions will be a serious blow to his remaining
>>> > credibility.
>>> >
>>> > Sincerely,
>>> >
>>> >
>>> >
>>> >

=====
>>> > Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
>>> > T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
>>> > 533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
>>> > 631-451-4104
>>> > mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>>> > <http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>
>>> > Skype: agw.prof
>>> > Global Warming Page: http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/
>>> > Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>
>>> > Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof
>>> > Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the
>>> > Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>
>>> > "High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"
>>> >
>>> >

=====
>>> >
>>> >
>>> > --
>>> > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
>>> >
>>> > Oliver Morton
>>> > Energy and Environment Editor
>>> > The Economist
>>> >
>>> > +44 7971 064 059
>>> >
>>> > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
>>> >
>>> >
>>> >
>>> >
>>> >

>>> > --
>>> > Andrew Dessler
>>> > Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>>> > Texas A&M University
>>> > adessler@tamu.edu
>>> > 979-862-1427
>>> > <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>>> >
>>> >
>>> >
>>> >
>>> > --
>>> > Andrew Dessler
>>> > Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>>> > Texas A&M University
>>> > adessler@tamu.edu
>>> > 979-862-1427
>>> > <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>>> >

--
Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu

979-862-1427

<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Roy Spencer](#)
Cc: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu; mandias@sunysuffolk.edu; gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov; john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu; jpabraham@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu; rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu; santer1@llnl.gov
Subject: Re: Dessler / Spencer e-mail debate on cloud feedbacks
Date: Saturday, December 18, 2010 7:47:10 PM

Roy-

Thanks for your response. I would have gotten back sooner, but I was at the AGU meeting.

> What I *AM* saying is that the time-evolving nature of the temperature and
> radiative flux anomalies is consistent with a significant, non-feedback
> cloud-induced temperature change. That is what the phase space analysis
> reveals.

The problem here is that correlation is not causality: if I beat a drum during an eclipse, the Sun will return 100% of the time. You could claim that the time-evolving nature of the drum beating and return of the sun is consistent with a causal mechanism, and you'd be right. It is indeed consistent. But it's also wrong --- we both know that the drum does not make the Sun return.

The existence of a correlation does not mean that there is a causal link -- so we cannot conclude that the correlation you've identified tells us anything about the role of clouds in generating ENSO surface temperature changes.

Rather, we have to look at the energy budget of an ENSO event. Those data contradict the idea that clouds are important in ENSO: analyses of the heat budget of ENSO (e.g., Trenberth et al., 2010: Relationships between tropical sea surface temperatures and top-of-atmosphere radiation. Geophys. Res. Lett., 37, L03702, doi:10.1029/2009GL042314 and references therein) don't show a role for clouds. In fact, the original Cane and Zebiak model of ENSO does not really even have clouds in it

So my question to you is whether there exists any physical evidence (beyond just the correlation) that clouds play any role at all in generating ENSO temperature variations?

Thanks!

> Now, what all of this might mean for how El Nino & La Nina evolve over time
> is an interesting question, I agree,...I'm just trying to make sure we don't
> lose sight of the quantitative evidence. Whether the evidence I am talking
> about necessarily implies a non-feedback role for clouds in how El Nino and
> La Nina evolve over time, that is a separate question.

>

> -Roy

>

>> From: adessler@tamu.edu

>> Date: Tue, 14 Dec 2010 21:50:14 -0600

>> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague

>> To:

>> CC: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu;

>> mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;

>> gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;

>> john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;

>> jpabraham@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;

>>

>> g-north@tamu.edu;

>> rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu;

>> santer1@llnl.gov

>>

>> Roy-

>>

>> Thanks for your message ... I knew you couldn't stay mad at me ;)

>>

>> Before I get into the details of the correlation, I'd like to get one
>> thing straight: you're arguing that the warming during an El Nino is
>> caused by radiative heating by clouds. Right?
>>
>> Once you confirm that, we can move on with the discussion. If you're
>> not saying that, then I'm confused by your message --- in that case,
>> I'd appreciate it if you could please explain the role of clouds in
>> driving surface temperatures variations during ENSO.
>>
>> Thanks!
>>
>> On Mon, Dec 13, 2010 at 11:31 AM, Roy Spencer <
>> wrote:
>> > Andy:
>> >
>> > Sorry about the late reply...I wanted to get to the office to look at
>> > some
>> > IPCC model output that might help shed light on this.
>> >
>> > So, since you want to talk about ENSO, let's do that.
>> >
>> > Of all the IPCC AR4 climate models, the one that has the best match to
>> > observed sea surface temperatures (SST) related to ENSO is CNRM-CM3 (see
>> > Fig. 8.13 from the IPCC AR4 Report).
>> >
>> >
>> > The first attached plot shows 20 years (1980-2000) of monthly anomalies
>> > in
>> > global radiative flux and surface temperature from that model's 20th
>> > Century
>> > runs:
>> >
>> > SEE CNRM-CM3 TIME SERIES
>> >
>> >
>> > A scatter plot of the data is next:
>> >
>> > SEE CNRM-CM3 SCATTER PLOT.
>> >
>> > See the spirals? That's due to radiative forcing of SSTs. How do we
>> > know?
>> > Because there are only two possibilities: radiative changes (directly or
>> > indirectly) causing temperature changes, or temperature changes
>> > (directly or
>> > indirectly) causing radiative changes (by definition, feedback). The
>> > reason
>> > the spirals appear is that the radiative forcing is proportional to the
>> > CHANGE of temperature with time...not the temperature directly.
>> > Feedback is
>> > essentially instantaneous with the current radiative state of the
>> > atmosphere
>> > and surface.
>> >
>> >
>> >
>> > This is shown in the following lag correlation plot for the entire 20th
>> > Century:
>> >
>> > SEE LAG CORRELATION PLOT
>> >
>> >
>> >
>> > That atmospheric circulation changes alone can cause ENSO-typ behavior
>> > was
>> > also demonstrated by this paper in GRL, The Slab Ocean El Nino.
>> >
>> > AGAIN I want to emphasize...the evidence for the direction of causation
>> > is
>> > whether a lag exists or not.
>> >
>> >
>> > The NEXT question is to what extent this de-correlated behavior affects
>> > the
>> > regression slope...this was a subject of our 2010 JGR paper. All I know
>> > so

>> > far is that, on average, it biases the regression slope toward zero
>> > (which
>> > could be misinterpreted as a borderline unstable climate system).
>> >
>> > -Roy
>> >
>> >
>> >
>> >
>> >
>> >
>> >
>> >
>> >
>> >> From: adessler@tamu.edu
>> >> Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 19:36:14 -0600
>> >> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>> >> To: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu
>> >> CC: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
>> >>
>> >> gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>> >> john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
>> >> JPABRAHAM@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
>> >>
>> >> g-north@tamu.edu;
>> >> rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu;
>> >> santer1@llnl.gov
>> >>
>> >> Roy-
>> >>
>> >> I certainly accept your apology.
>> >>
>> >> > ...but I stand by my assertion that Andy's paper is a step backwards
>> >> > for
>> >> > science. I would debate him or anyone else on this issue in a public
>> >> > or
>> >> > professional forum at any time.
>> >>
>> >> I ACCEPT! Let's start immediately. Since you're willing to do this
>> >> essentially anywhere and anytime, I say we do this via e-mail. And
>> >> since you want this to be public, I pledge to post the entirety of all
>> >> of our e-mail correspondence on a blog that everyone can read (and
>> >> since you also have copies of our correspondence, you'll also be free
>> >> to post it).
>> >>
>> >> If you accept (and I don't see how you can refuse given your statement
>> >> above), then you can begin by answering this e-mail I sent to you
>> >> yesterday:
>> >>
>> >> Hi Roy-
>> >>
>> >> I wanted to follow up on our interesting discussion. My main question
>> >> involves your theory of cause-and-effect for an ENSO. During our
>> >> first e-mails it seemed you were saying it was caused by clouds, but
>> >> then things seemed to change. Could you send me a short summary of
>> >> what's driving the temperature changes during those cycles?
>> >>
>> >> Thanks!
>> >> >>
>> >>
>> >> I look forward to a renewed and energetic discussion of these issues.
>> >> After all, this is how science is supposed to operate.
>> >>
>> >> And to the reporters on this e-mail, I hope you all see that the
>> >> mainstream science community is pushing to engage the skeptics. I
>> >> hope Roy shows that skeptics are similarly willing to engage.
>> >>
>> >> Regards,
>> >> Andy Dessler
>> >>
>> >>
>> >> > I would be happy to submit a response to Science if I thought it had
>> >> > "a
>> >> > snowball's chance", but many of us have learned over the years that
>> >> > the

>>>> editorial process there is quite biased on the subject of
>>>> anthropogenic
>>>> global warming.
>>>>
>>>> BTW, I have stopped corresponding with Andy after he made public our
>>>> e-mail
>>>> exchange without asking me.
>>>>
>>>> -Roy Spencer
>>>>
>>>> _____
>>>> From:
>>>> To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>>>> CC: adessler@tamu.edu; gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>>>>
>>>> Subject: RE: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>>>> Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 16:00:35 -0600
>>>>
>>>> In retrospect, my questioning of the timing has distracted from the
>>>> central
>>>> science issues, and was a bad move on my part. My apologies to Andy.
>>>> -Roy
>>>>
>>>> _____
>>>> Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 21:34:37 +0000
>>>> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>>>> From:
>>>> To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>>>> CC: adessler@tamu.edu; gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>>>>
>>>>
>>>> Scott -- thanks for this, it raises an interesting question.
>>>> If Andrew says he didn't choose the timing of his paper then that's
>>>> fine
>>>> by
>>>> me. And it would obviously have been wrong for anyone to pressure him
>>>> to
>>>> try
>>>> and do so, as Roy Spencer suggests. But I'm intrigued by the question
>>>> of
>>>> whether it would be a bad thing if he had done so off his own bat.
>>>> It's
>>>> certainly something that happens.
>>>>
>>>> While in Cancun, I heard that a scientist I respect (and also like)
>>>> had
>>>> made
>>>> some efforts to try and get a specific climate-related paper into one
>>>> an
>>>> issue of a major journal that was due out during the meeting. Stefan
>>>> Rahmstorf's highly cited "semi-empirical sea level rise" paper came
>>>> out
>>>> online in Science during Cop 13 in Bali, and Stefan has been clear
>>>> about
>>>> the
>>>> fact that he considered that paper very policy relevant. No idea if
>>>> he
>>>> and/or Science arranged the timing.
>>>> If memory serves Bryden et al's paper on the slowing of the Atlantic
>>>> conveyor came out during Cop 11. I wouldn't be at all surprised if a
>>>> statistical search showed an excess of high-impact and/or media
>>>> friendly
>>>> climate papers during Cop meetings, though the fact that journals may
>>>> well
>>>> like to get juicy big geoscience papers into their pages just before
>>>> the
>>>> Fall AGU -- as Jesse Smith says was the case this time -- would kind
>>>> of
>>>> skew
>>>> the analysis.
>>>> But the question is, if people are doing this, is it wrong? Some
>>>> people
>>>> do

>>>> climate science because they think that it's policy relevant, and
>>>> that
>>>> seems
>>>> entirely proper to me, as long as their research is good honest
>>>> stuff.
>>>> That
>>>> being the case, it seems fair enough for them to seek to get it out
>>>> at
>>>> times
>>>> when it's more media relevant and will make more impact. In the
>>>> payoff
>>>> of
>>>> Steve Schneider's much abused quote about science and policy
>>>> activism, I
>>>> believe he says that the ideal is to be honest and effective.
>>>> Targeted
>>>> timing seems to me to be a realm in which an author could
>>>> legitimately
>>>> seek
>>>> to be more effective without in any way being less honest.
>>>> Such a strategy might make sense for journals such as Nature and
>>>> Science
>>>> too, in a commercial way if not in a political one; they are keen to
>>>> have
>>>> their papers talked about in the media. Journals don't publish papers
>>>> in
>>>> strict order of acceptance; they fast-track some, keep some to bunch
>>>> together, and so on. They frequently time papers so that they will
>>>> appear in
>>>> the issue that is on the stands during a particular scientific
>>>> meeting
>>>> (see
>>>> comments about AGU, above). Would this be that different?
>>>> It's possible that the journals' motivation might not just be to get
>>>> media
>>>> coverage or the interest of conference goers, but also to influence
>>>> the
>>>> debate; but again, isn't that fair enough? Nature, at least, runs
>>>> editorial
>>>> opinions that are directly aimed at policy discussions by the
>>>> magazine's
>>>> editors. If it were to align its standards for publication with its
>>>> political views that would of course be scandalous. But there seems a
>>>> fair
>>>> case that its timing of publications on such matters is largely its
>>>> own
>>>> prerogative.
>>>> So while Andrew wasn't thinking this way -- and if Roy Spencer made
>>>> the
>>>> suggestion without first asking Andrew whether it was the case then
>>>> that
>>>> was
>>>> wrong of him -- it seems to me quite possible to believe that someone
>>>> might
>>>> think that way in all good conscience. What matters for probity is
>>>> that
>>>> the
>>>> paper be an honest piece of work that passes all the review and
>>>> editing
>>>> stages, not the timing of its publication.
>>>> I can see that some people would be uncomfortable with this, and I
>>>> can't
>>>> say
>>>> that they are definitely wrong. My ethical antennae are not the best,
>>>> and
>>>> IANAL. But the idea that scientists who have a policy interest (and
>>>> Andy's
>>>> written a very good book about policy) should not on occasion further
>>>> that
>>>> interest with legitimate tools is both wrong -- people have rights in
>>>> their
>>>> self expression -- and dangerous, in that it may convince people that
>>>> they
>>>> need to hide their interested actions. And I remain to be convinced
>>>> that

>>>> expressing an opinion about when a paper might be published is an
>>>> illegitimate thing to do.
>>>> On another matter, your claim that
>>>>
>>>> The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a
>>>> paper
>>>> that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to
>>>> the
>>>> publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist
>>>> to
>>>> attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
>>>> holding a press conference about another colleague's paper.
>>>>
>>>> seems overly sensitive. It's not best practice, but it would be rash
>>>> to
>>>> say
>>>> it was invariably wrong if someone thinks a piece of research is
>>>> genuinely
>>>> bad and damaging the public debate. And a range of other
>>>> not-in-the-literature critiques are entirely appropriate. People
>>>> criticise
>>>> papers on blogs all the time, including on Real Climate, which Andy
>>>> contributes to. I don't imagine all those criticisms necessarily lead
>>>> to
>>>> someone submitting a comment, let alone a whole paper, in response,
>>>> and
>>>> it
>>>> would be a waste of time if they did. They can still be very helpful,
>>>> as
>>>> in
>>>> the case of the arsenic/phosphphate/Mono Lake brouhaha last week.
>>>> Forgive the lengthy reply; I'm whiling away down time in Cancun
>>>> before
>>>> the
>>>> flight home.
>>>> cc'd to Dessler and Spencer, Eli and Phil Campbell at Nature, and a
>>>> few
>>>> others who may be interested
>>>> best wishes
>>>> oliver
>>>> PS for what it's worth no one I talked to in Cancun demonstrated any
>>>> knowledge of the paper other than what they gleaned from my
>>>> conversation; I
>>>> never heard it mentioned spontaneously and I had no idea that Roy was
>>>> holding a press conference here. The idea that such a paper and
>>>> attendant
>>>> media discussion would in itself have any material effect whatsoever
>>>> on
>>>> talks like these seems to me pretty absurd
>>>>
>>>> On Sat, Dec 11, 2010 at 4:32 PM, Scott Mandia
>>>> <mandias@sunysuffolk.edu>
>>>> wrote:
>>>>
>>>> This is Scott Mandia of the Climate Science Rapid Response Team
>>>> (<http://www.climate rapidresponse.org>). I wish to alert you all to
>>>> Dr.
>>>> Roy
>>>> Spencer's attack on another scientist, Dr. Andrew Dessler.
>>>>
>>>> On Spencer's blog he states:
>>>>
>>>> Very Curious. ... Dessler's paper is being announced on probably THE
>>>> best
>>>> day for it to support the IPCC's COP-16 meeting here in Cancun, and
>>>> whatever
>>>> agreement is announced tomorrow in the way of international climate
>>>> policy.
>>>> I suspect - but have no proof of it - that Dessler was under pressure
>>>> to
>>>> get
>>>> this paper published to blunt the negative impact our work has had on
>>>> the
>>>> IPCC's efforts.
>>>>>

>>>> Eli Kintisch of Science in a recent article (<http://bit.ly/hIxcoH>)
>>>> asked
>>>> paper's editor at Science, H. Jesse Smith, about Spencer's assertion
>>>> about
>>>> the paper's timing.
>>>> "There was never a word about Cancún," he says. The paper was
>>>> submitted
>>>> in
>>>> May and received "a lot of review and re-review" before completing
>>>> revisions
>>>> on 21 October. It was officially accepted on 9 November, Smith says.
>>>> "Dessler never asked to get the paper expedited," says Smith. But
>>>> once
>>>> peer
>>>> review was complete, Smith says, the editors pushed to have it
>>>> published
>>>> in
>>>> time for the annual fall meeting of the American Geophysical Union
>>>> (AGU)
>>>> in
>>>> San Francisco, California, which begins on Monday, 13 December. "I
>>>> wanted to
>>>> get it out before AGU."
>>>> The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a
>>>> paper
>>>> that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to
>>>> the
>>>> publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist
>>>> to
>>>> attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
>>>> holding a press conference about another colleague's paper. By not
>>>> respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is, in
>>>> essence, criticizing all scientists. Furthermore, Spencer has
>>>> appeared
>>>> alongside a caricature of climate skeptics, Christopher Monckton.
>>>> His
>>>> close
>>>> association with Mr. Monckton and his unwarranted criticisms of
>>>> colleagues
>>>> are strong indications that Dr. Spencer has abdicated objectivity
>>>> under
>>>> the
>>>> heels of ideology. I feel strongly that Dr. Spencer's tacit
>>>> agreement
>>>> with
>>>> Mr. Monckton's positions will be a serious blow to his remaining
>>>> credibility.
>>>>
>>>> Sincerely,
>>>>
>>>>
>>>>
>>>>
>>>>

=====
>>>> Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
>>>> T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
>>>> 533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
>>>> 631-451-4104
>>>> mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>>>> <http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>
>>>> Skype: agw.prof
>>>> Global Warming Page:
>>>> http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/
>>>> Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>
>>>> Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof
>>>> Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the
>>>> Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>
>>>> "High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"
>>>>
>>>>
>>>>
=====

>>>>
>>>>

>> >> > --
>> >> > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
>> >> >
>> >> > Oliver Morton
>> >> > Energy and Environment Editor
>> >> > The Economist
>> >> >
>> >> > +44 7971 064 059
>> >> >
>> >> > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
>> >> >
>> >>
>> >>
>> >>
>> >> --
>> >> Andrew Dessler
>> >> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>> >> Texas A&M University
>> >> adessler@tamu.edu
>> >> 979-862-1427
>> >> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>> >
>>
>>
>>
>> --
>> Andrew Dessler
>> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>> Texas A&M University
>> adessler@tamu.edu
>> 979-862-1427
>> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>

--
Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: Halpern, Joshua
To: adessler@tamu.edu
Subject: RE: Dessler / Spencer e-mail debate on cloud feedbacks
Date: Wednesday, December 15, 2010 1:48:05 PM

Greetings,

It seems to me that El Nino is a specific pattern of sea surface temperature and air pressure in the pacific and there is a well known index of this. That means that Spencer is apparently arguing from ignorance here. He is going to have a hell of a time explaining the pressure differences based on clouds.

Or perhaps you knew that:)

Josh Halpern aka Eli Rabett

From: Roy Spencer
Sent: Wednesday, December 15, 2010 11:28 AM
To: adessler@tamu.edu
Cc: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu; mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu; jpabraham@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu;
trenbert@ucar.edu; g-north@tamu.edu; rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; Halpern, Joshua; santer1@llnl.gov
Subject: re: Dessler / Spencer e-mail debate on cloud feedbacks

Andy:

Feedbacks and forcings involve *temperature* changes, not abstract concepts like "El Nino". Thus, your question is a bit of a red herring.

What I *AM* saying is that the time-evolving nature of the temperature and radiative flux anomalies is consistent with a significant, non-feedback cloud-induced temperature change. That is what the phase space analysis reveals.

Now, what all of this might mean for how El Nino & La Nina evolve over time is an interesting question, I agree,...I'm just trying to make sure we don't lose sight of the quantitative evidence. Whether the evidence I am talking about necessarily implies a non-feedback role for clouds in how El Nino and La Nina evolve over time, that is a separate question.

-Roy

> From: adessler@tamu.edu
> Date: Tue, 14 Dec 2010 21:50:14 -0600
> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> To:
> CC: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu; mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu; jpabraham@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu;
trenbert@ucar.edu; g-north@tamu.edu; rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu; santer1@llnl.gov
>
> Roy-
>
> Thanks for your message ... I knew you couldn't stay mad at me ;)
>
> Before I get into the details of the correlation, I'd like to get one
> thing straight: you're arguing that the warming during an El Nino is
> caused by radiative heating by clouds. Right?
>
> Once you confirm that, we can move on with the discussion. If you're
> not saying that, then I'm confused by your message --- in that case,
> I'd appreciate it if you could please explain the role of clouds in
> driving surface temperatures variations during ENSO.
>
> Thanks!
>
> On Mon, Dec 13, 2010 at 11:31 AM, Roy Spencer < > wrote:
> > Andy:
> >
> > Sorry about the late reply...I wanted to get to the office to look at some
> > IPCC model output that might help shed light on this.
> >
> > So, since you want to talk about ENSO, let's do that.
> >
> > Of all the IPCC AR4 climate models, the one that has the best match to

> > observed sea surface temperatures (SST) related to ENSO is CNRM-CM3 (see
> > Fig. 8.13 from the IPCC AR4 Report).
> >
> >
> > The first attached plot shows 20 years (1980-2000) of monthly anomalies in
> > global radiative flux and surface temperature from that model's 20th Century
> > runs:
> >
> > SEE CNRM-CM3 TIME SERIES
> >
> >
> >
> > A scatter plot of the data is next:
> >
> > SEE CNRM-CM3 SCATTER PLOT.
> >
> > See the spirals? That's due to radiative forcing of SSTs. How do we know?
> > Because there are only two possibilities: radiative changes (directly or
> > indirectly) causing temperature changes, or temperature changes (directly or
> > indirectly) causing radiative changes (by definition, feedback). The reason
> > the spirals appear is that the radiative forcing is proportional to the
> > CHANGE of temperature with time...not the temperature directly. Feedback is
> > essentially instantaneous with the current radiative state of the atmosphere
> > and surface.
> >
> >
> >
> > This is shown in the following lag correlation plot for the entire 20th
> > Century:
> >
> > SEE LAG CORRELATION PLOT
> >
> >
> >
> > That atmospheric circulation changes alone can cause ENSO-type behavior was
> > also demonstrated by this paper in GRL, The Slab Ocean El Niño.
> >
> > AGAIN I want to emphasize...the evidence for the direction of causation is
> > whether a lag exists or not.
> >
> > The NEXT question is to what extent this de-correlated behavior affects the
> > regression slope...this was a subject of our 2010 JGR paper. All I know so
> > far is that, on average, it biases the regression slope toward zero (which
> > could be misinterpreted as a borderline unstable climate system).
> >
> > -Roy
> >
> >
> >
> >
> >
> >
> >
> >
> >
> >
> >
> >
> >
> >
> > From: adessler@tamu.edu
> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 19:36:14 -0600
> > Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> > To: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu
> > CC: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
> >
> > gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
> > john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
> > JPABRAHAM@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
> >
> > g-north@tamu.edu;
> > rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu;
> > santer1@llnl.gov
> >
> > Roy-
> >
> > I certainly accept your apology.
> >
> > > ...but I stand by my assertion that Andy's paper is a step backwards for
> > > science. I would debate him or anyone else on this issue in a public or
> > > professional forum at any time.

> >>
> >> I ACCEPT! Let's start immediately. Since you're willing to do this
> >> essentially anywhere and anytime, I say we do this via e-mail. And
> >> since you want this to be public, I pledge to post the entirety of all
> >> of our e-mail correspondence on a blog that everyone can read (and
> >> since you also have copies of our correspondence, you'll also be free
> >> to post it).
> >>
> >> If you accept (and I don't see how you can refuse given your statement
> >> above), then you can begin by answering this e-mail I sent to you
> >> yesterday:
> >>
> >> Hi Roy-
> >>
> >> I wanted to follow up on our interesting discussion. My main question
> >> involves your theory of cause-and-effect for an ENSO. During our
> >> first e-mails it seemed you were saying it was caused by clouds, but
> >> then things seemed to change. Could you send me a short summary of
> >> what's driving the temperature changes during those cycles?
> >>
> >> Thanks!
> >> >>>
> >>
> >> I look forward to a renewed and energetic discussion of these issues.
> >> After all, this is how science is supposed to operate.
> >>
> >> And to the reporters on this e-mail, I hope you all see that the
> >> mainstream science community is pushing to engage the skeptics. I
> >> hope Roy shows that skeptics are similarly willing to engage.
> >>
> >> Regards,
> >> Andy Dessler
> >>
> >>
> >> > I would be happy to submit a response to Science if I thought it had "a
> >> > snowball's chance", but many of us have learned over the years that the
> >> > editorial process there is quite biased on the subject of anthropogenic
> >> > global warming.
> >> >
> >> > BTW, I have stopped corresponding with Andy after he made public our
> >> > e-mail
> >> > exchange without asking me.
> >> >
> >> > -Roy Spencer
> >> >
> >> > _____
> >> > From:
> >> > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
> >> > CC: adessler@tamu.edu; gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
> >> >
> >> > Subject: RE: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> >> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 16:00:35 -0600
> >> >
> >> > In retrospect, my questioning of the timing has distracted from the
> >> > central
> >> > science issues, and was a bad move on my part. My apologies to Andy.
> >> > -Roy
> >> >
> >> > _____
> >> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 21:34:37 +0000
> >> > Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> >> > From:
> >> > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
> >> > CC: adessler@tamu.edu; gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
> >> >
> >> >
> >> > Scott -- thanks for this, it raises an interesting question.
> >> > If Andrew says he didn't choose the timing of his paper then that's fine
> >> > by
> >> > me. And it would obviously have been wrong for anyone to pressure him to
> >> > try
> >> > and do so, as Roy Spencer suggests. But I'm intrigued by the question of
> >> > whether it would be a bad thing if he had done so off his own bat. It's

> >> > certainly something that happens.
> >> >
> >> > While in Cancun, I heard that a scientist I respect (and also like) had
> >> > made
> >> > some efforts to try and get a specific climate-related paper into one an
> >> > issue of a major journal that was due out during the meeting. Stefan
> >> > Rahmstorf's highly cited "semi-empirical sea level rise" paper came out
> >> > online in Science during Cop 13 in Bali, and Stefan has been clear about
> >> > the
> >> > fact that he considered that paper very policy relevant. No idea if he
> >> > and/or Science arranged the timing.
> >> > If memory serves Bryden et al's paper on the slowing of the Atlantic
> >> > conveyor came out during Cop 11. I wouldn't be at all surprised if a
> >> > statistical search showed an excess of high-impact and/or media friendly
> >> > climate papers during Cop meetings, though the fact that journals may
> >> > well
> >> > like to get juicy big geoscience papers into their pages just before the
> >> > Fall AGU -- as Jesse Smith says was the case this time -- would kind of
> >> > skew
> >> > the analysis.
> >> > But the question is, if people are doing this, is it wrong? Some people
> >> > do
> >> > climate science because they think that it's policy relevant, and that
> >> > seems
> >> > entirely proper to me, as long as their research is good honest stuff.
> >> > That
> >> > being the case, it seems fair enough for them to seek to get it out at
> >> > times
> >> > when it's more media relevant and will make more impact. In the payoff
> >> > of
> >> > Steve Schneider's much abused quote about science and policy activism, I
> >> > believe he says that the ideal is to be honest and effective. Targeted
> >> > timing seems to me to be a realm in which an author could legitimately
> >> > seek
> >> > to be more effective without in any way being less honest.
> >> > Such a strategy might make sense for journals such as Nature and Science
> >> > too, in a commercial way if not in a political one; they are keen to
> >> > have
> >> > their papers talked about in the media. Journals don't publish papers in
> >> > strict order of acceptance; they fast-track some, keep some to bunch
> >> > together, and so on. They frequently time papers so that they will
> >> > appear in
> >> > the issue that is on the stands during a particular scientific meeting
> >> > (see
> >> > comments about AGU, above). Would this be that different?
> >> > It's possible that the journals' motivation might not just be to get
> >> > media
> >> > coverage or the interest of conference goers, but also to influence the
> >> > debate; but again, isn't that fair enough? Nature, at least, runs
> >> > editorial
> >> > opinions that are directly aimed at policy discussions by the magazine's
> >> > editors. If it were to align its standards for publication with its
> >> > political views that would of course be scandalous. But there seems a
> >> > fair
> >> > case that its timing of publications on such matters is largely its own
> >> > prerogative.
> >> > So while Andrew wasn't thinking this way -- and if Roy Spencer made the
> >> > suggestion without first asking Andrew whether it was the case then that
> >> > was
> >> > wrong of him -- it seems to me quite possible to believe that someone
> >> > might
> >> > think that way in all good conscience. What matters for probity is that
> >> > the
> >> > paper be an honest piece of work that passes all the review and editing
> >> > stages, not the timing of its publication.
> >> > I can see that some people would be uncomfortable with this, and I can't
> >> > say
> >> > that they are definitely wrong. My ethical antennae are not the best,
> >> > and
> >> > IANAL. But the idea that scientists who have a policy interest (and
> >> > Andy's
> >> > written a very good book about policy) should not on occasion further
> >> > that
> >> > interest with legitimate tools is both wrong -- people have rights in
> >> > their

> >> > self expression -- and dangerous, in that it may convince people that
> >> > they
> >> > need to hide their interested actions. And I remain to be convinced that
> >> > expressing an opinion about when a paper might be published is an
> >> > illegitimate thing to do.
> >> > On another matter, your claim that
> >> >
> >> > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a
> >> > paper
> >> > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to
> >> > the
> >> > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to
> >> > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
> >> > holding a press conference about another colleague's paper.
> >> >
> >> > seems overly sensitive. It's not best practice, but it would be rash to
> >> > say
> >> > it was invariably wrong if someone thinks a piece of research is
> >> > genuinely
> >> > bad and damaging the public debate. And a range of other
> >> > not-in-the-literature critiques are entirely appropriate. People
> >> > criticise
> >> > papers on blogs all the time, including on Real Climate, which Andy
> >> > contributes to. I don't imagine all those criticisms necessarily lead to
> >> > someone submitting a comment, let alone a whole paper, in response, and
> >> > it
> >> > would be a waste of time if they did. They can still be very helpful, as
> >> > in
> >> > the case of the arsenic/phosphphate/Mono Lake brouhaha last week.
> >> > Forgive the lengthy reply; I'm whiling away down time in Cancun before
> >> > the
> >> > flight home.
> >> > cc'd to Dessler and Spencer, Eli and Phil Campbell at Nature, and a few
> >> > others who may be interested
> >> > best wishes
> >> > oliver
> >> > PS for what it's worth no one I talked to in Cancun demonstrated any
> >> > knowledge of the paper other than what they gleaned from my
> >> > conversation; I
> >> > never heard it mentioned spontaneously and I had no idea that Roy was
> >> > holding a press conference here. The idea that such a paper and
> >> > attendant
> >> > media discussion would in itself have any material effect whatsoever on
> >> > talks like these seems to me pretty absurd
> >> >
> >> > On Sat, Dec 11, 2010 at 4:32 PM, Scott Mandia <mandias@sunysuffolk.edu>
> >> > wrote:
> >> >
> >> > This is Scott Mandia of the Climate Science Rapid Response Team
> >> > (<http://www.climate rapidresponse.org>). I wish to alert you all to Dr.
> >> > Roy
> >> > Spencer's attack on another scientist, Dr. Andrew Dessler.
> >> >
> >> > On Spencer's blog he states:
> >> >
> >> > Very Curious. ... Dessler's paper is being announced on probably THE
> >> > best
> >> > day for it to support the IPCC's COP-16 meeting here in Cancun, and
> >> > whatever
> >> > agreement is announced tomorrow in the way of international climate
> >> > policy.
> >> > I suspect - but have no proof of it - that Dessler was under pressure to
> >> > get
> >> > this paper published to blunt the negative impact our work has had on
> >> > the
> >> > IPCC's efforts.
> >> >
> >> > Eli Kintisch of Science in a recent article (<http://bit.ly/hIxcoH>) asked
> >> > paper's editor at Science, H. Jesse Smith, about Spencer's assertion
> >> > about
> >> > the paper's timing.
> >> > "There was never a word about Cancun," he says. The paper was submitted
> >> > in
> >> > May and received "a lot of review and re-review" before completing
> >> > revisions

> > > on 21 October. It was officially accepted on 9 November, Smith says.
> > > "Dessler never asked to get the paper expedited," says Smith. But once
> > > peer
> > > review was complete, Smith says, the editors pushed to have it published
> > > in
> > > time for the annual fall meeting of the American Geophysical Union (AGU)
> > > in
> > > San Francisco, California, which begins on Monday, 13 December. "I
> > > wanted to
> > > get it out before AGU."
> > > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a
> > > paper
> > > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to
> > > the
> > > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to
> > > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
> > > holding a press conference about another colleague's paper. By not
> > > respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is, in
> > > essence, criticizing all scientists. Furthermore, Spencer has appeared
> > > alongside a caricature of climate skeptics, Christopher Monckton. His
> > > close
> > > association with Mr. Monckton and his unwarranted criticisms of
> > > colleagues
> > > are strong indications that Dr. Spencer has abdicated objectivity under
> > > the
> > > heels of ideology. I feel strongly that Dr. Spencer's tacit agreement
> > > with
> > > Mr. Monckton's positions will be a serious blow to his remaining
> > > credibility.
> > >
> > > Sincerely,
> > >
> > >
> > >

=====
> > > Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
> > > T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
> > > 533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
> > > 631-451-4104
> > > mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
> > > <http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>
> > > Skype: agw.prof
> > > Global Warming Page: http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/
> > > Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>
> > > Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof
> > > Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the
> > > Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>
> > > "High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"
> > >
> > >

=====
> > >
> > >
> > > --
> > > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
> > >
> > > Oliver Morton
> > > Energy and Environment Editor
> > > The Economist
> > >
> > > +44 7971 064 059
> > >
> > > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
> > >
> > >
> > >
> > > --
> > > Andrew Dessler
> > > Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> > > Texas A&M University
> > > adessler@tamu.edu
> > > 979-862-1427
> > > <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

> >

>

>

>

> --

> Andrew Dessler

> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences

> Texas A&M University

> adessler@tamu.edu

> 979-862-1427

> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [Kevin Trenberth](#)
To: [Andrew Dessler](#)
Subject: Fwd: re: Dessler / Spencer e-mail debate on cloud feedbacks
Date: Wednesday, December 15, 2010 10:44:57 AM
Attachments: [Interactions4.png](#)

What the heck does this mean?

One can have a "temperature centric" world but of course feedbacks apply to all sorts of things: I attach a figure we are working on for GEWEX that illustrates some of the feedbacks!

Then he says "non-feedback" but "cloud induced" so he seems to be saying that feedbacks aren't involved but the forcing is indeed from clouds. What utter crap!

I trust you can find a way to say that nicely

Kevin

----- Original Message -----

Subject:re: Dessler / Spencer e-mail debate on cloud feedbacks

Date:Wed, 15 Dec 2010 10:28:18 -0600

From:Roy Spencer <

adessler@tamu.edu>

CC:<

Feedbacks and forcings involve *temperature* changes, not abstract concepts like "El Nino". Thus, your question is a bit of a red herring.

What I *AM* saying is that the time-evolving nature of the temperature and radiative flux anomalies is consistent with a significant, non-feedback cloud-induced temperature change. That is what the phase space analysis reveals.

Now, what all of this might mean for how El Nino & La Nina evolve over time is an interesting question, I agree,...I'm just trying to make sure we don't lose sight of the quantitative evidence. Whether the evidence I am talking about necessarily implies a non-feedback role for clouds in how El Nino and La Nina evolve over time, that is a separate question.

-Roy

> From: adessler@tamu.edu

> Date: Tue, 14 Dec 2010 21:50:14 -0600

> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague

> To:

> CC: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu;

mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;

gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;

john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu; jpabraham@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu;

trenbert@ucar.edu;

g-north@tamu.edu; rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu;

jhalpern@howard.edu; santer1@llnl.gov

>

> Roy-

>

> Thanks for your message ... I knew you couldn't stay mad at me ;)

>

> Before I get into the details of the correlation, I'd like to get one thing straight: you're arguing that the warming during an El Nino is caused by radiative heating by clouds. Right?

>

> Once you confirm that, we can move on with the discussion. If you're not saying that, then I'm confused by your message --- in that case, I'd appreciate it if you could please explain the role of clouds in driving surface temperatures variations during ENSO.

>

> Thanks!

>

> On Mon, Dec 13, 2010 at 11:31 AM, Roy Spencer <

wrote:

> > Andy:

> >

> > Sorry about the late reply...I wanted to get to the office to look at some

> > IPCC model output that might help shed light on this.

> >

> > So, since you want to talk about ENSO, let's do that.

> >

> > Of all the IPCC AR4 climate models, the one that has the best match to

> > observed sea surface temperatures (SST) related to ENSO is CNRM-CM3 (see

> > Fig. 8.13 from the IPCC AR4 Report).

> >

> >

> > The first attached plot shows 20 years (1980-2000) of monthly anomalies in

> > global radiative flux and surface temperature from that model's 20th Century

> > runs:

> >

> >

> > SEE CNRM-CM3 TIME SERIES

> >

> >

> >

> >
> > A scatter plot of the data is next:
> >
> > SEE CNRM-CM3 SCATTER PLOT.
> >
> > See the spirals? That's due to radiative forcing of SSTs. How do we know?
> > Because there are only two possibilities: radiative changes (directly or
> > indirectly) causing temperature changes, or temperature changes (directly or
> > indirectly) causing radiative changes (by definition, feedback). The reason
> > the spirals appear is that the radiative forcing is proportional to the
> > CHANGE of temperature with time...not the temperature directly. Feedback is
> > essentially instantaneous with the current radiative state of the atmosphere
> > and surface.
> >
> >
> >
> > This is shown in the following lag correlation plot for the entire 20th
> > Century:
> >
> > SEE LAG CORRELATION PLOT
> >
> >
> >
> > That atmospheric circulation changes alone can cause ENSO-typ behavior was
> > also demonstrated by this paper in GRL, The Slab Ocean El Nino.
> >
> > AGAIN I want to emphasize...the evidence for the direction of causation is
> > whether a lag exists or not.
> >
> > The NEXT question is to what extent this de-correlated behavior affects the
> > regression slope...this was a subject of our 2010 JGR paper. All I know so
> > far is that, on average, it biases the regression slope toward zero (which
> > could be misinterpreted as a borderline unstable climate system).
> >
> > -Roy
> >
> >
> >
> >
> >
> >
> >
> >
> >
> >
> >
> > From: adessler@tamu.edu
> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 19:36:14 -0600
> > Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> > To: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu
> > CC: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
> >
> > gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
> > john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
> > JPABRAHAM@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
> >
> > g-north@tamu.edu;
> > rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu;
> > santer1@llnl.gov
> >
> > Roy-
> >
> > I certainly accept your apology.
> >
> > > ...but I stand by my assertion that Andy's paper is a step backwards for
> > > science. I would debate him or anyone else on this issue in a public or
> > > professional forum at any time.
> >
> > I ACCEPT! Let's start immediately. Since you're willing to do this
> > essentially anywhere and anytime, I say we do this via e-mail. And
> > since you want this to be public, I pledge to post the entirety of all
> > of our e-mail correspondence on a blog that everyone can read (and
> > since you also have copies of our correspondence, you'll also be free
> > to post it).
> >
> > If you accept (and I don't see how you can refuse given your statement
> > above), then you can begin by answering this e-mail I sent to you
> > yesterday:
> >
> > Hi Roy-
> >
> > I wanted to follow up on our interesting discussion. My main question
> > involves your theory of cause-and-effect for an ENSO. During our
> > first e-mails it seemed you were saying it was caused by clouds, but

> >> then things seemed to change. Could you send me a short summary of
> >> what's driving the temperature changes during those cycles?
> >>
> >> Thanks!
> >> >>>
> >>
> >> I look forward to a renewed and energetic discussion of these issues.
> >> After all, this is how science is supposed to operate.
> >>
> >> And to the reporters on this e-mail, I hope you all see that the
> >> mainstream science community is pushing to engage the skeptics. I
> >> hope Roy shows that skeptics are similarly willing to engage.
> >>
> >> Regards,
> >> Andy Dessler
> >>
> >>
> >> > I would be happy to submit a response to Science if I thought it had "a
> >> > snowball's chance", but many of us have learned over the years that the
> >> > editorial process there is quite biased on the subject of anthropogenic
> >> > global warming.
> >> >
> >> > BTW, I have stopped corresponding with Andy after he made public our
> >> > e-mail
> >> > exchange without asking me.
> >> >
> >> > -Roy Spencer
> >> >
> >> >
> >> > _____
> >> > From:
> >> > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
> >> > CC: adessler@tamu.edu;
> >> > gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
> >> >
> >> > Subject: RE: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> >> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 16:00:35 -0600
> >> >
> >> > In retrospect, my questioning of the timing has distracted from the
> >> > central
> >> > science issues, and was a bad move on my part. My apologies to Andy.
> >> > -Roy
> >> >
> >> >
> >> > _____
> >> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 21:34:37 +0000
> >> > Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> >> > From:
> >> > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
> >> > CC: adessler@tamu.edu;
> >> > gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
> >> >
> >> >
> >> > Scott -- thanks for this, it raises an interesting question.
> >> > If Andrew says he didn't choose the timing of his paper then that's fine
> >> > by
> >> > me. And it would obviously have been wrong for anyone to pressure him to
> >> > try
> >> > and do so, as Roy Spencer suggests. But I'm intrigued by the question of
> >> > whether it would be a bad thing if he had done so off his own bat. It's
> >> > certainly something that happens.
> >> >
> >> > While in Cancun, I heard that a scientist I respect (and also like) had
> >> > made
> >> > some efforts to try and get a specific climate-related paper into one an
> >> > issue of a major journal that was due out during the meeting. Stefan
> >> > Rahmstorf's highly cited "semi-empirical sea level rise" paper came out
> >> > online in Science during Cop 13 in Bali, and Stefan has been clear about
> >> > the
> >> > fact that he considered that paper very policy relevant. No idea if he
> >> > and/or Science arranged the timing.
> >> > If memory serves Bryden et al's paper on the slowing of the Atlantic
> >> > conveyor came out during Cop 11. I wouldn't be at all surprised if a
> >> > statistical search showed an excess of high-impact and/or media friendly
> >> > climate papers during Cop meetings, though the fact that journals may
> >> > well
> >> > like to get juicy big geoscience papers into their pages just before the
> >> > Fall AGU -- as Jesse Smith says was the case this time -- would kind of
> >> > skew
> >> > the analysis.
> >> > But the question is, if people are doing this, is it wrong? Some people
> >> > do
> >> > climate science because they think that it's policy relevant, and that

> >> > seems
> >> > entirely proper to me, as long as their research is good honest stuff.
> >> > That
> >> > being the case, it seems fair enough for them to seek to get it out at
> >> > times
> >> > when it's more media relevant and will make more impact. In the payoff
> >> > of
> >> > Steve Schneider's much abused quote about science and policy activism, I
> >> > believe he says that the ideal is to be honest and effective. Targeted
> >> > timing seems to me to be a realm in which an author could legitimately
> >> > seek
> >> > to be more effective without in any way being less honest.
> >> > Such a strategy might make sense for journals such as Nature and Science
> >> > too, in a commercial way if not in a political one; they are keen to
> >> > have
> >> > their papers talked about in the media. Journals don't publish papers in
> >> > strict order of acceptance; they fast-track some, keep some to bunch
> >> > together, and so on. They frequently time papers so that they will
> >> > appear in
> >> > the issue that is on the stands during a particular scientific meeting
> >> > (see
> >> > comments about AGU, above). Would this be that different?
> >> > It's possible that the journals' motivation might not just be to get
> >> > media
> >> > coverage or the interest of conference goers, but also to influence the
> >> > debate; but again, isn't that fair enough? Nature, at least, runs
> >> > editorial
> >> > opinions that are directly aimed at policy discussions by the magazine's
> >> > editors. If it were to align its standards for publication with its
> >> > political views that would of course be scandalous. But there seems a
> >> > fair
> >> > case that its timing of publications on such matters is largely its own
> >> > prerogative.
> >> > So while Andrew wasn't thinking this way -- and if Roy Spencer made the
> >> > suggestion without first asking Andrew whether it was the case then that
> >> > was
> >> > wrong of him -- it seems to me quite possible to believe that someone
> >> > might
> >> > think that way in all good conscience. What matters for probity is that
> >> > the
> >> > paper be an honest piece of work that passes all the review and editing
> >> > stages, not the timing of its publication.
> >> > I can see that some people would be uncomfortable with this, and I can't
> >> > say
> >> > that they are definitely wrong. My ethical antennae are not the best,
> >> > and
> >> > IANAL. But the idea that scientists who have a policy interest (and
> >> > Andy's
> >> > written a very good book about policy) should not on occasion further
> >> > that
> >> > interest with legitimate tools is both wrong -- people have rights in
> >> > their
> >> > self expression -- and dangerous, in that it may convince people that
> >> > they
> >> > need to hide their interested actions. And I remain to be convinced that
> >> > expressing an opinion about when a paper might be published is an
> >> > illegitimate thing to do.
> >> > On another matter, your claim that
> >> >
> >> > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a
> >> > paper
> >> > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to
> >> > the
> >> > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to
> >> > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
> >> > holding a press conference about another colleague's paper.
> >> >
> >> > seems overly sensitive. It's not best practice, but it would be rash to
> >> > say
> >> > it was invariably wrong if someone thinks a piece of research is
> >> > genuinely
> >> > bad and damaging the public debate. And a range of other
> >> > not-in-the-literature critiques are entirely appropriate. People
> >> > criticise
> >> > papers on blogs all the time, including on Real Climate, which Andy
> >> > contributes to. I don't imagine all those criticisms necessarily lead to
> >> > someone submitting a comment, let alone a whole paper, in response, and
> >> > it
> >> > would be a waste of time if they did. They can still be very helpful, as
> >> > in
> >> > the case of the arsenic/phosphate/Mono Lake brouhaha last week.

> >> > Forgive the lengthy reply; I'm whiling away down time in Cancun before
> >> > the
> >> > flight home.
> >> > cc'd to Dessler and Spencer, Eli and Phil Campbell at Nature, and a few
> >> > others who may be interested
> >> > best wishes
> >> > oliver
> >> > PS for what it's worth no one I talked to in Cancun demonstrated any
> >> > knowledge of the paper other than what they gleaned from my
> >> > conversation; I
> >> > never heard it mentioned spontaneously and I had no idea that Roy was
> >> > holding a press conference here. The idea that such a paper and
> >> > attendant
> >> > media discussion would in itself have any material effect whatsoever on
> >> > talks like these seems to me pretty absurd
> >> >
> >> > On Sat, Dec 11, 2010 at 4:32 PM, Scott Mandia <mandias@sunysuffolk.edu>
> >> > wrote:
> >> >
> >> > This is Scott Mandia of the Climate Science Rapid Response Team
> >> > (<http://www.climate rapidresponse.org>). I wish to alert you all to Dr.
> >> > Roy
> >> > Spencer's attack on another scientist, Dr. Andrew Dessler.
> >> >
> >> > On Spencer's blog he states:
> >> >
> >> > Very Curious. ... Dessler's paper is being announced on probably THE
> >> > best
> >> > day for it to support the IPCC's COP-16 meeting here in Cancun, and
> >> > whatever
> >> > agreement is announced tomorrow in the way of international climate
> >> > policy.
> >> > I suspect - but have no proof of it - that Dessler was under pressure to
> >> > get
> >> > this paper published to blunt the negative impact our work has had on
> >> > the
> >> > IPCC's efforts.
> >> >
> >> > Eli Kintisch of Science in a recent article (<http://bit.ly/hIxcOH>) asked
> >> > paper's editor at Science, H. Jesse Smith, about Spencer's assertion
> >> > about
> >> > the paper's timing.
> >> > "There was never a word about Cancún," he says. The paper was submitted
> >> > in
> >> > May and received "a lot of review and re-review" before completing
> >> > revisions
> >> > on 21 October. It was officially accepted on 9 November, Smith says.
> >> > "Dessler never asked to get the paper expedited," says Smith. But once
> >> > peer
> >> > review was complete, Smith says, the editors pushed to have it published
> >> > in
> >> > time for the annual fall meeting of the American Geophysical Union (AGU)
> >> > in
> >> > San Francisco, California, which begins on Monday, 13 December. "I
> >> > wanted to
> >> > get it out before AGU."
> >> > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a
> >> > paper
> >> > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to
> >> > the
> >> > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to
> >> > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
> >> > holding a press conference about another colleague's paper. By not
> >> > respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is, in
> >> > essence, criticizing all scientists. Furthermore, Spencer has appeared
> >> > alongside a caricature of climate skeptics, Christopher Monckton. His
> >> > close
> >> > association with Mr. Monckton and his unwarranted criticisms of
> >> > colleagues
> >> > are strong indications that Dr. Spencer has abdicated objectivity under
> >> > the
> >> > heels of ideology. I feel strongly that Dr. Spencer's tacit agreement
> >> > with
> >> > Mr. Monckton's positions will be a serious blow to his remaining
> >> > credibility.
> >> >
> >> > Sincerely,
> >> >
> >> >
> >> >
> >> >
=====

> > > Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
> > > T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
> > > 533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
> > > 631-451-4104
> > > mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
> > > <http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>
> > > Skype: agw.prof
> > > Global Warming Page: http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/
> > > Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>
> > > Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof
> > > Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the
> > > Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>
> > > "High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"
> > >
> > >
> > >

=====
> > >
> > >
> > > --
> > > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
> > >
> > > Oliver Morton
> > > Energy and Environment Editor
> > > The Economist
> > >
> > > +44 7971 064 059
> > >
> > > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
> > >
> > >
> > >
> > > --

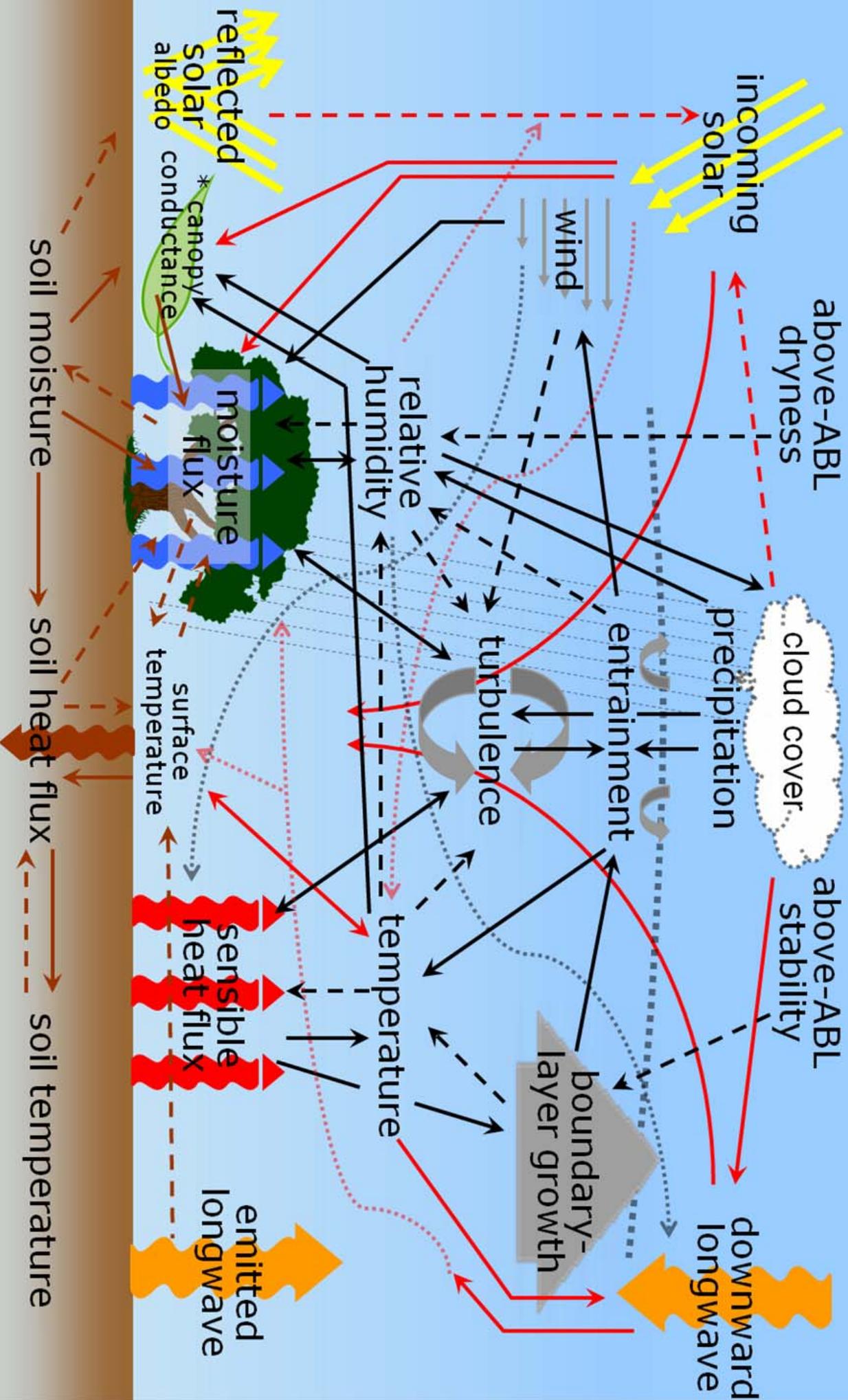
> > > Andrew Dessler
> > > Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> > > Texas A&M University
> > > adessler@tamu.edu
> > > 979-862-1427
> > > <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
> > >
> > >
> > >
> > > --
> > > Andrew Dessler
> > > Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> > > Texas A&M University
> > > adessler@tamu.edu
> > > 979-862-1427
> > > <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

--

Kevin E. Trenberth e-mail: trenbert@ucar.edu
Climate Analysis Section, NCAR
P. O. Box 3000, (303) 497 1318
Boulder, CO 80307 (303) 497 1333 (fax)
<http://www.cgd.ucar.edu/cas/trenbert.html>

Street address: 1850 Table Mesa Drive, Boulder, CO 80305
Packages mail to: 3090 Center Green Dr. Boulder, CO 80301

Local Land-Atmosphere Interactions



*positive feedback for C3 & C4 plants and negative feedback for CAM plants for incoming solar; negative feedback above optimal temperatures

———→ positive feedback
 - - - -> negative feedback
 ———→ land-surface processes ———→ surface layer & ABL ———→ radiation
 ———→ positive feedback for CAM plants ———→ negative feedback for CAM plants

From: [Roy Spencer](mailto:Roy.Spencer)
To: adessler@tamu.edu
Cc: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu; mandias@sunysuffolk.edu; gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov; john_christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu; jpabraham@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu; g-north@tamu.edu; rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu; santer1@llnl.gov
Subject: re: Dessler / Spencer e-mail debate on cloud feedbacks
Date: Wednesday, December 15, 2010 10:28:26 AM

Andy:

Feedbacks and forcings involve *temperature* changes, not abstract concepts like "El Nino". Thus, your question is a bit of a red herring.

What I *AM* saying is that the time-evolving nature of the temperature and radiative flux anomalies is consistent with a significant, non-feedback cloud-induced temperature change. That is what the phase space analysis reveals.

Now, what all of this might mean for how El Nino & La Nina evolve over time is an interesting question, I agree,...I'm just trying to make sure we don't lose sight of the quantitative evidence. Whether the evidence I am talking about necessarily implies a non-feedback role for clouds in how El Nino and La Nina evolve over time, that is a separate question.

-Roy

> From: adessler@tamu.edu
> Date: Tue, 14 Dec 2010 21:50:14 -0600
> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> To:
> CC: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu; mandias@sunysuffolk.edu; gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov; john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu; jpabraham@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu; g-north@tamu.edu; rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu; santer1@llnl.gov

>
> Roy-
>
> Thanks for your message ... I knew you couldn't stay mad at me ;)
>
> Before I get into the details of the correlation, I'd like to get one
> thing straight: you're arguing that the warming during an El Nino is
> caused by radiative heating by clouds. Right?
>
> Once you confirm that, we can move on with the discussion. If you're
> not saying that, then I'm confused by your message --- in that case,
> I'd appreciate it if you could please explain the role of clouds in
> driving surface temperatures variations during ENSO.
>
> Thanks!
>
> On Mon, Dec 13, 2010 at 11:31 AM, Roy Spencer < > wrote:
> > Andy:
> >
> > Sorry about the late reply...I wanted to get to the office to look at some
> > IPCC model output that might help shed light on this.
> >
> > So, since you want to talk about ENSO, let's do that.
> >
> > Of all the IPCC AR4 climate models, the one that has the best match to
> > observed sea surface temperatures (SST) related to ENSO is CNRM-CM3 (see
> > Fig. 8.13 from the IPCC AR4 Report).
> >
> >
> > The first attached plot shows 20 years (1980-2000) of monthly anomalies in
> > global radiative flux and surface temperature from that model's 20th Century
> > runs:
> >
> > SEE CNRM-CM3 TIME SERIES
> >
> >
> > A scatter plot of the data is next:
> >
> > SEE CNRM-CM3 SCATTER PLOT.
> >
> > See the spirals? Thats due to radiative forcing of SSTs. How do we know?

> > Because there are only two possibilities: radiative changes (directly or
> > indirectly) causing temperature changes, or temperature changes (directly or
> > indirectly) causing radiative changes (by definition, feedback). The reason
> > the spirals appear is that the radiative forcing is proportional to the
> > CHANGE of temperature with time...not the temperature directly. Feedback is
> > essentially instantaneous with the current radiative state of the atmosphere
> > and surface.

> >
> >
> >

> > This is shown in the following lag correlation plot for the entire 20th
> > Century:

> >
> > SEE LAG CORRELATION PLOT

> >
> >
> >

> > That atmospheric circulation changes alone can cause ENSO-type behavior was
> > also demonstrated by this paper in GRL, The Slab Ocean El Niño.

> >
> >

> > AGAIN I want to emphasize...the evidence for the direction of causation is
> > whether a lag exists or not.

> >
> >

> > The NEXT question is to what extent this de-correlated behavior affects the
> > regression slope...this was a subject of our 2010 JGR paper. All I know so
> > far is that, on average, it biases the regression slope toward zero (which
> > could be misinterpreted as a borderline unstable climate system).

> >
> >

> > -Roy

> >
> >
> >
> >
> >
> >
> >
> >
> >
> >

> >> From: adessler@tamu.edu
> >> Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 19:36:14 -0600
> >> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> >> To: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu
> >> CC: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
> >>
> >> gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
> >> john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
> >> JPABRAHAM@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
> >>
> >> g-north@tamu.edu;
> >> rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu;
> >> santer1@llnl.gov

> >>
> >> Roy-

> >>
> >>

> >> I certainly accept your apology.

> >>
> >>

> >> > ...but I stand by my assertion that Andy's paper is a step backwards for
> >> > science. I would debate him or anyone else on this issue in a public or
> >> > professional forum at any time.

> >>
> >>

> >> I ACCEPT! Let's start immediately. Since you're willing to do this
> >> essentially anywhere and anytime, I say we do this via e-mail. And
> >> since you want this to be public, I pledge to post the entirety of all
> >> of our e-mail correspondence on a blog that everyone can read (and
> >> since you also have copies of our correspondence, you'll also be free
> >> to post it).

> >>
> >>

> >> If you accept (and I don't see how you can refuse given your statement
> >> above), then you can begin by answering this e-mail I sent to you
> >> yesterday:

> >>
> >>

> >> Hi Roy-

> >>
> >>

> >> I wanted to follow up on our interesting discussion. My main question
> >> involves your theory of cause-and-effect for an ENSO. During our
> >> first e-mails it seemed you were saying it was caused by clouds, but

> >> then things seemed to change. Could you send me a short summary of
> >> what's driving the temperature changes during those cycles?
> >>
> >> Thanks!
> >> >>>
> >>
> >> I look forward to a renewed and energetic discussion of these issues.
> >> After all, this is how science is supposed to operate.
> >>
> >> And to the reporters on this e-mail, I hope you all see that the
> >> mainstream science community is pushing to engage the skeptics. I
> >> hope Roy shows that skeptics are similarly willing to engage.
> >>
> >> Regards,
> >> Andy Dessler
> >>
> >>
> >> > I would be happy to submit a response to Science if I thought it had "a
> >> > snowball's chance", but many of us have learned over the years that the
> >> > editorial process there is quite biased on the subject of anthropogenic
> >> > global warming.
> >> >
> >> > BTW, I have stopped corresponding with Andy after he made public our
> >> > e-mail
> >> > exchange without asking me.
> >> >
> >> > -Roy Spencer
> >> >
> >> > _____
> >> > From:
> >> > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
> >> > CC: adessler@tamu.edu; gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
> >> >
> >> > Subject: RE: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> >> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 16:00:35 -0600
> >> >
> >> > In retrospect, my questioning of the timing has distracted from the
> >> > central
> >> > science issues, and was a bad move on my part. My apologies to Andy.
> >> > -Roy
> >> >
> >> > _____
> >> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 21:34:37 +0000
> >> > Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> >> > From:
> >> > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
> >> > CC: adessler@tamu.edu; gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
> >> >
> >> >
> >> >
> >> > Scott -- thanks for this, it raises an interesting question.
> >> > If Andrew says he didn't choose the timing of his paper then that's fine
> >> > by
> >> > me. And it would obviously have been wrong for anyone to pressure him to
> >> > try
> >> > and do so, as Roy Spencer suggests. But I'm intrigued by the question of
> >> > whether it would be a bad thing if he had done so off his own bat. It's
> >> > certainly something that happens.
> >> >
> >> > While in Cancun, I heard that a scientist I respect (and also like) had
> >> > made
> >> > some efforts to try and get a specific climate-related paper into one an
> >> > issue of a major journal that was due out during the meeting. Stefan
> >> > Rahmstorf's highly cited "semi-empirical sea level rise" paper came out
> >> > online in Science during Cop 13 in Bali, and Stefan has been clear about
> >> > the
> >> > fact that he considered that paper very policy relevant. No idea if he
> >> > and/or Science arranged the timing.
> >> > If memory serves Bryden et al's paper on the slowing of the Atlantic
> >> > conveyor came out during Cop 11. I wouldn't be at all surprised if a
> >> > statistical search showed an excess of high-impact and/or media friendly
> >> > climate papers during Cop meetings, though the fact that journals may
> >> > well
> >> > like to get juicy big geoscience papers into their pages just before the

> >> > Fall AGU -- as Jesse Smith says was the case this time -- would kind of
> >> > skew
> >> > the analysis.
> >> > But the question is, if people are doing this, is it wrong? Some people
> >> > do
> >> > climate science because they think that it's policy relevant, and that
> >> > seems
> >> > entirely proper to me, as long as their research is good honest stuff.
> >> > That
> >> > being the case, it seems fair enough for them to seek to get it out at
> >> > times
> >> > when it's more media relevant and will make more impact. In the payoff
> >> > of
> >> > Steve Schneider's much abused quote about science and policy activism, I
> >> > believe he says that the ideal is to be honest and effective. Targeted
> >> > timing seems to me to be a realm in which an author could legitimately
> >> > seek
> >> > to be more effective without in any way being less honest.
> >> > Such a strategy might make sense for journals such as Nature and Science
> >> > too, in a commercial way if not in a political one; they are keen to
> >> > have
> >> > their papers talked about in the media. Journals don't publish papers in
> >> > strict order of acceptance; they fast-track some, keep some to bunch
> >> > together, and so on. They frequently time papers so that they will
> >> > appear in
> >> > the issue that is on the stands during a particular scientific meeting
> >> > (see
> >> > comments about AGU, above). Would this be that different?
> >> > It's possible that the journals' motivation might not just be to get
> >> > media
> >> > coverage or the interest of conference goers, but also to influence the
> >> > debate; but again, isn't that fair enough? Nature, at least, runs
> >> > editorial
> >> > opinions that are directly aimed at policy discussions by the magazine's
> >> > editors. If it were to align its standards for publication with its
> >> > political views that would of course be scandalous. But there seems a
> >> > fair
> >> > case that its timing of publications on such matters is largely its own
> >> > prerogative.
> >> > So while Andrew wasn't thinking this way -- and if Roy Spencer made the
> >> > suggestion without first asking Andrew whether it was the case then that
> >> > was
> >> > wrong of him -- it seems to me quite possible to believe that someone
> >> > might
> >> > think that way in all good conscience. What matters for probity is that
> >> > the
> >> > paper be an honest piece of work that passes all the review and editing
> >> > stages, not the timing of its publication.
> >> > I can see that some people would be uncomfortable with this, and I can't
> >> > say
> >> > that they are definitely wrong. My ethical antennae are not the best,
> >> > and
> >> > IANAL. But the idea that scientists who have a policy interest (and
> >> > Andy's
> >> > written a very good book about policy) should not on occasion further
> >> > that
> >> > interest with legitimate tools is both wrong -- people have rights in
> >> > their
> >> > self expression -- and dangerous, in that it may convince people that
> >> > they
> >> > need to hide their interested actions. And I remain to be convinced that
> >> > expressing an opinion about when a paper might be published is an
> >> > illegitimate thing to do.
> >> > On another matter, your claim that
> >> >
> >> > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a
> >> > paper
> >> > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to
> >> > the
> >> > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to
> >> > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
> >> > holding a press conference about another colleague's paper.
> >> >
> >> > seems overly sensitive. It's not best practice, but it would be rash to
> >> > say

> >> > it was invariably wrong if someone thinks a piece of research is
> >> > genuinely
> >> > bad and damaging the public debate. And a range of other
> >> > not-in-the-literature critiques are entirely appropriate. People
> >> > criticise
> >> > papers on blogs all the time, including on Real Climate, which Andy
> >> > contributes to. I don't imagine all those criticisms necessarily lead to
> >> > someone submitting a comment, let alone a whole paper, in response, and
> >> > it
> >> > would be a waste of time if they did. They can still be very helpful, as
> >> > in
> >> > the case of the arsenic/phosphosphate/Mono Lake brouhaha last week.
> >> > Forgive the lengthy reply; I'm whiling away down time in Cancun before
> >> > the
> >> > flight home.
> >> > cc'd to Dessler and Spencer, Eli and Phil Campbell at Nature, and a few
> >> > others who may be interested
> >> > best wishes
> >> > oliver
> >> > PS for what it's worth no one I talked to in Cancun demonstrated any
> >> > knowledge of the paper other than what they gleaned from my
> >> > conversation; I
> >> > never heard it mentioned spontaneously and I had no idea that Roy was
> >> > holding a press conference here. The idea that such a paper and
> >> > attendant
> >> > media discussion would in itself have any material effect whatsoever on
> >> > talks like these seems to me pretty absurd
> >> >
> >> > On Sat, Dec 11, 2010 at 4:32 PM, Scott Mandia <mandias@sunysuffolk.edu>
> >> > wrote:
> >> >
> >> > This is Scott Mandia of the Climate Science Rapid Response Team
> >> > (<http://www.climate rapidresponse.org>). I wish to alert you all to Dr.
> >> > Roy
> >> > Spencer's attack on another scientist, Dr. Andrew Dessler.
> >> >
> >> > On Spencer's blog he states:
> >> >
> >> > Very Curious. ... Dessler's paper is being announced on probably THE
> >> > best
> >> > day for it to support the IPCC's COP-16 meeting here in Cancun, and
> >> > whatever
> >> > agreement is announced tomorrow in the way of international climate
> >> > policy.
> >> > I suspect - but have no proof of it - that Dessler was under pressure to
> >> > get
> >> > this paper published to blunt the negative impact our work has had on
> >> > the
> >> > IPCC's efforts.
> >> >
> >> > Eli Kintisch of Science in a recent article (<http://bit.ly/hIxcoH>) asked
> >> > paper's editor at Science, H. Jesse Smith, about Spencer's assertion
> >> > about
> >> > the paper's timing.
> >> > "There was never a word about Cancún," he says. The paper was submitted
> >> > in
> >> > May and received "a lot of review and re-review" before completing
> >> > revisions
> >> > on 21 October. It was officially accepted on 9 November, Smith says.
> >> > "Dessler never asked to get the paper expedited," says Smith. But once
> >> > peer
> >> > review was complete, Smith says, the editors pushed to have it published
> >> > in
> >> > time for the annual fall meeting of the American Geophysical Union (AGU)
> >> > in
> >> > San Francisco, California, which begins on Monday, 13 December. "I
> >> > wanted to
> >> > get it out before AGU."
> >> > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a
> >> > paper
> >> > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to
> >> > the
> >> > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to
> >> > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
> >> > holding a press conference about another colleague's paper. By not

> > > respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is, in
> > > essence, criticizing all scientists. Furthermore, Spencer has appeared
> > > alongside a caricature of climate skeptics, Christopher Monckton. His
> > > close
> > > association with Mr. Monckton and his unwarranted criticisms of
> > > colleagues
> > > are strong indications that Dr. Spencer has abdicated objectivity under
> > > the
> > > heels of ideology. I feel strongly that Dr. Spencer's tacit agreement
> > > with
> > > Mr. Monckton's positions will be a serious blow to his remaining
> > > credibility.
> > >
> > > Sincerely,
> > >
> > >
> > >
> > >

=====
> > > Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
> > > T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
> > > 533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
> > > 631-451-4104
> > > mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
> > > <http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>
> > > Skype: agw.prof
> > > Global Warming Page: http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/
> > > Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>
> > > Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof
> > > Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the
> > > Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>
> > > "High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"
> > >
> > >

=====
> > >
> > >
> > > --
> > > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
> > >
> > > Oliver Morton
> > > Energy and Environment Editor
> > > The Economist
> > >
> > > +44 7971 064 059
> > >
> > > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
> > >
> > >
> > >
> > >
> > > --

> > > Andrew Dessler
> > > Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> > > Texas A&M University
> > > adessler@tamu.edu
> > > 979-862-1427
> > > <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
> > >
> > >
> > >
> > > --
> > > Andrew Dessler
> > > Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> > > Texas A&M University
> > > adessler@tamu.edu
> > > 979-862-1427
> > > <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Abraham John P.](#)
Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
Date: Wednesday, December 15, 2010 8:59:16 AM

Yes, I'm now in SFO. See you tonight.

On Wed, Dec 15, 2010 at 12:02 AM, Abraham, John P.
<JPABRAHAM@stthomas.edu> wrote:

> Great.

>

> Are you at AGU yet?

>

> John

>

> From:

On Behalf Of Andrew Dessler [adessler@tamu.edu]

> Sent: Tuesday, December 14, 2010 9:50 PM

> To: Roy Spencer

> Cc: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu;

mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;

gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;

john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu; Abraham, John P.; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;

g-

north@tamu.edu; rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu;

jhalpern@howard.edu; santer1@llnl.gov

> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague

>

> Roy-

>

> Thanks for your message ... I knew you couldn't stay mad at me ;)

>

> Before I get into the details of the correlation, I'd like to get one
> thing straight: you're arguing that the warming during an El Nino is
> caused by radiative heating by clouds. Right?

>

> Once you confirm that, we can move on with the discussion. If you're
> not saying that, then I'm confused by your message --- in that case,
> I'd appreciate it if you could please explain the role of clouds in
> driving surface temperatures variations during ENSO.

>

> Thanks!

>

> On Mon, Dec 13, 2010 at 11:31 AM, Roy Spencer <

wrote:

>> Andy:

>>

>> Sorry about the late reply...I wanted to get to the office to look at some

>> IPCC model output that might help shed light on this.

>>

>> So, since you want to talk about ENSO, let's do that.

>>

>> Of all the IPCC AR4 climate models, the one that has the best match to
>> observed sea surface temperatures (SST) related to ENSO is CNRM-CM3 (see
>> Fig. 8.13 from the IPCC AR4 Report).

>>

>> The first attached plot shows 20 years (1980-2000) of monthly anomalies in
>> global radiative flux and surface temperature from that model's 20th Century
>> runs:

>>

>> SEE CNRM-CM3 TIME SERIES

>>

>>

>>

>> A scatter plot of the data is next:

>>

>> SEE CNRM-CM3 SCATTER PLOT.

>>

>> See the spirals? That's due to radiative forcing of SSTs. How do we know?

>> Because there are only two possibilities: radiative changes (directly or

>> indirectly) causing temperature changes, or temperature changes (directly or

>> indirectly) causing radiative changes (by definition, feedback). The reason

>> the spirals appear is that the radiative forcing is proportional to the

>> CHANGE of temperature with time...not the temperature directly. Feedback is

>> essentially instantaneous with the current radiative state of the atmosphere

>> and surface.

>>
>>
>>
>> This is shown in the following lag correlation plot for the entire 20th
>> Century:
>>
>> SEE LAG CORRELATION PLOT
>>
>>
>>
>> That atmospheric circulation changes alone can cause ENSO-typ behavior was
>> also demonstrated by this paper in GRL, The Slab Ocean El Nino.
>>
>> AGAIN I want to emphasize...the evidence for the direction of causation is
>> whether a lag exists or not.
>>
>> The NEXT question is to what extent this de-correlated behavior affects the
>> regression slope...this was a subject of our 2010 JGR paper. All I know so
>> far is that, on average, it biases the regression slope toward zero (which
>> could be misinterpreted as a borderline unstable climate system).
>>
>> -Roy
>>
>>
>>
>>
>>
>>
>>
>>
>>
>>
>>> From: adessler@tamu.edu
>>> Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 19:36:14 -0600
>>> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>>> To: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu
>>> CC: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
>>>
>>> gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>>> john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
>>> JPABRAHAM@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
>>>
>>> g-north@tamu.edu;
>>> rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu;
>>> santer1@llnl.gov
>>>
>>> Roy-
>>>
>>> I certainly accept your apology.
>>>
>>> > ...but I stand by my assertion that Andy's paper is a step backwards for
>>> > science. I would debate him or anyone else on this issue in a public or
>>> > professional forum at any time.
>>>
>>> I ACCEPT! Let's start immediately. Since you're willing to do this
>>> essentially anywhere and anytime, I say we do this via e-mail. And
>>> since you want this to be public, I pledge to post the entirety of all
>>> of our e-mail correspondence on a blog that everyone can read (and
>>> since you also have copies of our correspondence, you'll also be free
>>> to post it).
>>>
>>> If you accept (and I don't see how you can refuse given your statement
>>> above), then you can begin by answering this e-mail I sent to you
>>> yesterday:
>>>
>>> Hi Roy-
>>>
>>> I wanted to follow up on our interesting discussion. My main question
>>> involves your theory of cause-and-effect for an ENSO. During our
>>> first e-mails it seemed you were saying it was caused by clouds, but
>>> then things seemed to change. Could you send me a short summary of
>>> what's driving the temperature changes during those cycles?
>>>
>>> Thanks!
>>> >>>
>>>
>>> I look forward to a renewed and energetic discussion of these issues.

>>> After all, this is how science is supposed to operate.
>>>
>>> And to the reporters on this e-mail, I hope you all see that the
>>> mainstream science community is pushing to engage the skeptics. I
>>> hope Roy shows that skeptics are similarly willing to engage.
>>>
>>> Regards,
>>> Andy Dessler
>>>
>>>
>>> > I would be happy to submit a response to Science if I thought it had "a
>>> > snowball's chance", but many of us have learned over the years that the
>>> > editorial process there is quite biased on the subject of anthropogenic
>>> > global warming.
>>> >
>>> > BTW, I have stopped corresponding with Andy after he made public our
>>> > e-mail
>>> > exchange without asking me.
>>> >
>>> > -Roy Spencer
>>> >
>>> > _____
>>> > From:
>>> > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>>> > CC: adessler@tamu.edu;
>>> > gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>>> >
>>> > Subject: RE: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>>> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 16:00:35 -0600
>>> >
>>> > In retrospect, my questioning of the timing has distracted from the
>>> > central
>>> > science issues, and was a bad move on my part. My apologies to Andy.
>>> > -Roy
>>> >
>>> > _____
>>> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 21:34:37 +0000
>>> > Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>>> > From:
>>> > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>>> > CC: adessler@tamu.edu;
>>> > gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>>> >
>>> >
>>> > Scott -- thanks for this, it raises an interesting question.
>>> > If Andrew says he didn't choose the timing of his paper then that's fine
>>> > by
>>> > me. And it would obviously have been wrong for anyone to pressure him to
>>> > try
>>> > and do so, as Roy Spencer suggests. But I'm intrigued by the question of
>>> > whether it would be a bad thing if he had done so off his own bat. It's
>>> > certainly something that happens.
>>> >
>>> > While in Cancun, I heard that a scientist I respect (and also like) had
>>> > made
>>> > some efforts to try and get a specific climate-related paper into one an
>>> > issue of a major journal that was due out during the meeting. Stefan
>>> > Rahmstorf's highly cited "semi-empirical sea level rise" paper came out
>>> > online in Science during Cop 13 in Bali, and Stefan has been clear about
>>> > the
>>> > fact that he considered that paper very policy relevant. No idea if he
>>> > and/or Science arranged the timing.
>>> > If memory serves Bryden et al's paper on the slowing of the Atlantic
>>> > conveyor came out during Cop 11. I wouldn't be at all surprised if a
>>> > statistical search showed an excess of high-impact and/or media friendly
>>> > climate papers during Cop meetings, though the fact that journals may
>>> > well
>>> > like to get juicy big geoscience papers into their pages just before the
>>> > Fall AGU -- as Jesse Smith says was the case this time -- would kind of
>>> > skew
>>> > the analysis.
>>> > But the question is, if people are doing this, is it wrong? Some people
>>> > do
>>> > climate science because they think that it's policy relevant, and that
>>> > seems

>>> > entirely proper to me, as long as their research is good honest stuff.
>>> > That
>>> > being the case, it seems fair enough for them to seek to get it out at
>>> > times
>>> > when it's more media relevant and will make more impact. In the payoff
>>> > of
>>> > Steve Schneider's much abused quote about science and policy activism, I
>>> > believe he says that the ideal is to be honest and effective. Targeted
>>> > timing seems to me to be a realm in which an author could legitimately
>>> > seek
>>> > to be more effective without in any way being less honest.
>>> > Such a strategy might make sense for journals such as Nature and Science
>>> > too, in a commercial way if not in a political one; they are keen to
>>> > have
>>> > their papers talked about in the media. Journals don't publish papers in
>>> > strict order of acceptance; they fast-track some, keep some to bunch
>>> > together, and so on. They frequently time papers so that they will
>>> > appear in
>>> > the issue that is on the stands during a particular scientific meeting
>>> > (see
>>> > comments about AGU, above). Would this be that different?
>>> > It's possible that the journals' motivation might not just be to get
>>> > media
>>> > coverage or the interest of conference goers, but also to influence the
>>> > debate; but again, isn't that fair enough? Nature, at least, runs
>>> > editorial
>>> > opinions that are directly aimed at policy discussions by the magazine's
>>> > editors. If it were to align its standards for publication with its
>>> > political views that would of course be scandalous. But there seems a
>>> > fair
>>> > case that its timing of publications on such matters is largely its own
>>> > prerogative.
>>> > So while Andrew wasn't thinking this way -- and if Roy Spencer made the
>>> > suggestion without first asking Andrew whether it was the case then that
>>> > was
>>> > wrong of him -- it seems to me quite possible to believe that someone
>>> > might
>>> > think that way in all good conscience. What matters for probity is that
>>> > the
>>> > paper be an honest piece of work that passes all the review and editing
>>> > stages, not the timing of its publication.
>>> > I can see that some people would be uncomfortable with this, and I can't
>>> > say
>>> > that they are definitely wrong. My ethical antennae are not the best,
>>> > and
>>> > IANAL. But the idea that scientists who have a policy interest (and
>>> > Andy's
>>> > written a very good book about policy) should not on occasion further
>>> > that
>>> > interest with legitimate tools is both wrong -- people have rights in
>>> > their
>>> > self expression -- and dangerous, in that it may convince people that
>>> > they
>>> > need to hide their interested actions. And I remain to be convinced that
>>> > expressing an opinion about when a paper might be published is an
>>> > illegitimate thing to do.
>>> > On another matter, your claim that
>>> >
>>> > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a
>>> > paper
>>> > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to
>>> > the
>>> > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to
>>> > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
>>> > holding a press conference about another colleague's paper.
>>> >
>>> > seems overly sensitive. It's not best practice, but it would be rash to
>>> > say
>>> > it was invariably wrong if someone thinks a piece of research is
>>> > genuinely
>>> > bad and damaging the public debate. And a range of other
>>> > not-in-the-literature critiques are entirely appropriate. People
>>> > criticise
>>> > papers on blogs all the time, including on Real Climate, which Andy
>>> > contributes to. I don't imagine all those criticisms necessarily lead to

>>> > someone submitting a comment, let alone a whole paper, in response, and
>>> > it
>>> > would be a waste of time if they did. They can still be very helpful, as
>>> > in
>>> > the case of the arsenic/phosphate/Mono Lake brouhaha last week.
>>> > Forgive the lengthy reply; I'm whiling away down time in Cancun before
>>> > the
>>> > flight home.
>>> > cc'd to Dessler and Spencer, Eli and Phil Campbell at Nature, and a few
>>> > others who may be interested
>>> > best wishes
>>> > oliver
>>> > PS for what it's worth no one I talked to in Cancun demonstrated any
>>> > knowledge of the paper other than what they gleaned from my
>>> > conversation; I
>>> > never heard it mentioned spontaneously and I had no idea that Roy was
>>> > holding a press conference here. The idea that such a paper and
>>> > attendant
>>> > media discussion would in itself have any material effect whatsoever on
>>> > talks like these seems to me pretty absurd
>>> >
>>> > On Sat, Dec 11, 2010 at 4:32 PM, Scott Mandia <mandias@sunysuffolk.edu>
>>> > wrote:
>>> >
>>> >
>>> > This is Scott Mandia of the Climate Science Rapid Response Team
>>> > (<http://www.climate-rapidresponse.org>). I wish to alert you all to Dr.
>>> > Roy
>>> > Spencer's attack on another scientist, Dr. Andrew Dessler.
>>> >
>>> > On Spencer's blog he states:
>>> >
>>> > Very Curious. ... Dessler's paper is being announced on probably THE
>>> > best
>>> > day for it to support the IPCC's COP-16 meeting here in Cancun, and
>>> > whatever
>>> > agreement is announced tomorrow in the way of international climate
>>> > policy.
>>> > I suspect - but have no proof of it - that Dessler was under pressure to
>>> > get
>>> > this paper published to blunt the negative impact our work has had on
>>> > the
>>> > IPCC's efforts.
>>> >
>>> > Eli Kintisch of Science in a recent article (<http://bit.ly/hIxcOH>) asked
>>> > paper's editor at Science, H. Jesse Smith, about Spencer's assertion
>>> > about
>>> > the paper's timing.
>>> > "There was never a word about Cancún," he says. The paper was submitted
>>> > in
>>> > May and received "a lot of review and re-review" before completing
>>> > revisions
>>> > on 21 October. It was officially accepted on 9 November, Smith says.
>>> > "Dessler never asked to get the paper expedited," says Smith. But once
>>> > peer
>>> > review was complete, Smith says, the editors pushed to have it published
>>> > in
>>> > time for the annual fall meeting of the American Geophysical Union (AGU)
>>> > in
>>> > San Francisco, California, which begins on Monday, 13 December. "I
>>> > wanted to
>>> > get it out before AGU."
>>> > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a
>>> > paper
>>> > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to
>>> > the
>>> > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to
>>> > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
>>> > holding a press conference about another colleague's paper. By not
>>> > respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is, in
>>> > essence, criticizing all scientists. Furthermore, Spencer has appeared
>>> > alongside a caricature of climate skeptics, Christopher Monckton. His
>>> > close
>>> > association with Mr. Monckton and his unwarranted criticisms of
>>> > colleagues
>>> > are strong indications that Dr. Spencer has abdicated objectivity under

>>> > the
>>> > heels of ideology. I feel strongly that Dr. Spencer's tacit agreement
>>> > with
>>> > Mr. Monckton's positions will be a serious blow to his remaining
>>> > credibility.
>>> >
>>> > Sincerely,
>>> >
>>> >
>>> >
>>> >

=====
>>> > Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
>>> > T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
>>> > 533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
>>> > 631-451-4104
>>> > mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>>> > <http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>
>>> > Skype: agw.prof
>>> > Global Warming Page: http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/
>>> > Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>
>>> > Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof
>>> > Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the
>>> > Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>
>>> > "High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"
>>> >
>>> >

=====
>>> >
>>> >
>>> > --
>>> > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
>>> >

>>> > Oliver Morton
>>> > Energy and Environment Editor
>>> > The Economist
>>> >
>>> > +44 7971 064 059
>>> >
>>> > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
>>> >
>>> >

>>> > --
>>> > Andrew Dessler
>>> > Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>>> > Texas A&M University
>>> > adessler@tamu.edu
>>> > 979-862-1427
>>> > <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

>>> >
>>> >
>>> >
>>> >
>>> > --
>>> > Andrew Dessler
>>> > Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>>> > Texas A&M University
>>> > adessler@tamu.edu
>>> > 979-862-1427
>>> > <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>>> >

--
Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [Abraham, John P.](#)
To: [Andrew Dessler](#)
Subject: RE: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
Date: Wednesday, December 15, 2010 12:03:38 AM

Great.

Are you at AGU yet?

John

From: | On Behalf Of Andrew Dessler [adessler@tamu.edu]
Sent: Tuesday, December 14, 2010 9:50 PM
To: Roy Spencer
Cc: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu; mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu; Abraham, John P.; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
north@tamu.edu; rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu; santer1@llnl.gov
Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague

Roy-

Thanks for your message ... I knew you couldn't stay mad at me ;)

Before I get into the details of the correlation, I'd like to get one thing straight: you're arguing that the warming during an El Nino is caused by radiative heating by clouds. Right?

Once you confirm that, we can move on with the discussion. If you're not saying that, then I'm confused by your message --- in that case, I'd appreciate it if you could please explain the role of clouds in driving surface temperatures variations during ENSO.

Thanks!

On Mon, Dec 13, 2010 at 11:31 AM, Roy Spencer < > wrote:
> Andy:
>
> Sorry about the late reply...I wanted to get to the office to look at some
> IPCC model output that might help shed light on this.
>
> So, since you want to talk about ENSO, let's do that.
>
> Of all the IPCC AR4 climate models, the one that has the best match to
> observed sea surface temperatures (SST) related to ENSO is CNRM-CM3 (see
> Fig. 8.13 from the IPCC AR4 Report).
>
>
> The first attached plot shows 20 years (1980-2000) of monthly anomalies in
> global radiative flux and surface temperature from that model's 20th Century
> runs:
>
> SEE CNRM-CM3 TIME SERIES
>
>
> A scatter plot of the data is next:
>
> SEE CNRM-CM3 SCATTER PLOT.
>
> See the spirals? Thats due to radiative forcing of SSTs. How do we know?
> Because there are only two possibilities: radiative changes (directly or
> indirectly) causing temperature changes, or temperature changes (directly or
> indirectly) causing radiative changes (by definition, feedback). The reason
> the spirals appear is that the radiative forcing is proportional to the
> CHANGE of temperature with time...not the temperature directly. Feedback is
> essentially instantaneous with the current radiative state of the atmosphere
> and surface.
>
>
>
> This is shown in the following lag correlation plot for the entire 20th

>> hope Roy shows that skeptics are similarly willing to engage.
>>
>> Regards,
>> Andy Dessler
>>
>>
>> > I would be happy to submit a response to Science if I thought it had "a
>> > snowball's chance", but many of us have learned over the years that the
>> > editorial process there is quite biased on the subject of anthropogenic
>> > global warming.
>> >
>> > BTW, I have stopped corresponding with Andy after he made public our
>> > e-mail
>> > exchange without asking me.
>> >
>> > -Roy Spencer
>> >
>> > _____
>> > From:
>> > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>> > CC: adessler@tamu.edu; gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>> >
>> > Subject: RE: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 16:00:35 -0600
>> >
>> > In retrospect, my questioning of the timing has distracted from the
>> > central
>> > science issues, and was a bad move on my part. My apologies to Andy.
>> > -Roy
>> >
>> > _____
>> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 21:34:37 +0000
>> > Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>> > From:
>> > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>> > CC: adessler@tamu.edu; gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>> >
>> >
>> > Scott -- thanks for this, it raises an interesting question.
>> > If Andrew says he didn't choose the timing of his paper then that's fine
>> > by
>> > me. And it would obviously have been wrong for anyone to pressure him to
>> > try
>> > and do so, as Roy Spencer suggests. But I'm intrigued by the question of
>> > whether it would be a bad thing if he had done so off his own bat. It's
>> > certainly something that happens.
>> >
>> > While in Cancun, I heard that a scientist I respect (and also like) had
>> > made
>> > some efforts to try and get a specific climate-related paper into one an
>> > issue of a major journal that was due out during the meeting. Stefan
>> > Rahmstorf's highly cited "semi-empirical sea level rise" paper came out
>> > online in Science during Cop 13 in Bali, and Stefan has been clear about
>> > the
>> > fact that he considered that paper very policy relevant. No idea if he
>> > and/or Science arranged the timing.
>> > If memory serves Bryden et al's paper on the slowing of the Atlantic
>> > conveyor came out during Cop 11. I wouldn't be at all surprised if a
>> > statistical search showed an excess of high-impact and/or media friendly
>> > climate papers during Cop meetings, though the fact that journals may
>> > well
>> > like to get juicy big geoscience papers into their pages just before the
>> > Fall AGU -- as Jesse Smith says was the case this time -- would kind of
>> > skew
>> > the analysis.
>> > But the question is, if people are doing this, is it wrong? Some people
>> > do
>> > climate science because they think that it's policy relevant, and that
>> > seems
>> > entirely proper to me, as long as their research is good honest stuff.
>> > That
>> > being the case, it seems fair enough for them to seek to get it out at
>> > times

>> > when it's more media relevant and will make more impact. In the payoff
>> > of
>> > Steve Schneider's much abused quote about science and policy activism, I
>> > believe he says that the ideal is to be honest and effective. Targeted
>> > timing seems to me to be a realm in which an author could legitimately
>> > seek
>> > to be more effective without in any way being less honest.
>> > Such a strategy might make sense for journals such as Nature and Science
>> > too, in a commercial way if not in a political one; they are keen to
>> > have
>> > their papers talked about in the media. Journals don't publish papers in
>> > strict order of acceptance; they fast-track some, keep some to bunch
>> > together, and so on. They frequently time papers so that they will
>> > appear in
>> > the issue that is on the stands during a particular scientific meeting
>> > (see
>> > comments about AGU, above). Would this be that different?
>> > It's possible that the journals' motivation might not just be to get
>> > media
>> > coverage or the interest of conference goers, but also to influence the
>> > debate; but again, isn't that fair enough? Nature, at least, runs
>> > editorial
>> > opinions that are directly aimed at policy discussions by the magazine's
>> > editors. If it were to align its standards for publication with its
>> > political views that would of course be scandalous. But there seems a
>> > fair
>> > case that its timing of publications on such matters is largely its own
>> > prerogative.
>> > So while Andrew wasn't thinking this way -- and if Roy Spencer made the
>> > suggestion without first asking Andrew whether it was the case then that
>> > was
>> > wrong of him -- it seems to me quite possible to believe that someone
>> > might
>> > think that way in all good conscience. What matters for probity is that
>> > the
>> > paper be an honest piece of work that passes all the review and editing
>> > stages, not the timing of its publication.
>> > I can see that some people would be uncomfortable with this, and I can't
>> > say
>> > that they are definitely wrong. My ethical antennae are not the best,
>> > and
>> > IANAL. But the idea that scientists who have a policy interest (and
>> > Andy's
>> > written a very good book about policy) should not on occasion further
>> > that
>> > interest with legitimate tools is both wrong -- people have rights in
>> > their
>> > self expression -- and dangerous, in that it may convince people that
>> > they
>> > need to hide their interested actions. And I remain to be convinced that
>> > expressing an opinion about when a paper might be published is an
>> > illegitimate thing to do.
>> > On another matter, your claim that
>> >
>> > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a
>> > paper
>> > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to
>> > the
>> > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to
>> > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
>> > holding a press conference about another colleague's paper.
>> >
>> > seems overly sensitive. It's not best practice, but it would be rash to
>> > say
>> > it was invariably wrong if someone thinks a piece of research is
>> > genuinely
>> > bad and damaging the public debate. And a range of other
>> > not-in-the-literature critiques are entirely appropriate. People
>> > criticise
>> > papers on blogs all the time, including on Real Climate, which Andy
>> > contributes to. I don't imagine all those criticisms necessarily lead to
>> > someone submitting a comment, let alone a whole paper, in response, and
>> > it
>> > would be a waste of time if they did. They can still be very helpful, as
>> > in

>> > the case of the arsenic/phosphate/Mono Lake brouhaha last week.
>> > Forgive the lengthy reply; I'm whiling away down time in Cancun before
>> > the
>> > flight home.
>> > cc'd to Dessler and Spencer, Eli and Phil Campbell at Nature, and a few
>> > others who may be interested
>> > best wishes
>> > oliver
>> > PS for what it's worth no one I talked to in Cancun demonstrated any
>> > knowledge of the paper other than what they gleaned from my
>> > conversation; I
>> > never heard it mentioned spontaneously and I had no idea that Roy was
>> > holding a press conference here. The idea that such a paper and
>> > attendant
>> > media discussion would in itself have any material effect whatsoever on
>> > talks like these seems to me pretty absurd
>> >
>> > On Sat, Dec 11, 2010 at 4:32 PM, Scott Mandia <mandias@sunysuffolk.edu>
>> > wrote:
>> >
>> > This is Scott Mandia of the Climate Science Rapid Response Team
>> > (<http://www.climateapidresponse.org>). I wish to alert you all to Dr.
>> > Roy
>> > Spencer's attack on another scientist, Dr. Andrew Dessler.
>> >
>> > On Spencer's blog he states:
>> >
>> > Very Curious. ... Dessler's paper is being announced on probably THE
>> > best
>> > day for it to support the IPCC's COP-16 meeting here in Cancun, and
>> > whatever
>> > agreement is announced tomorrow in the way of international climate
>> > policy.
>> > I suspect - but have no proof of it - that Dessler was under pressure to
>> > get
>> > this paper published to blunt the negative impact our work has had on
>> > the
>> > IPCC's efforts.
>> >
>> > Eli Kintisch of Science in a recent article (<http://bit.ly/hixcoH>) asked
>> > paper's editor at Science, H. Jesse Smith, about Spencer's assertion
>> > about
>> > the paper's timing.
>> > "There was never a word about Cancún," he says. The paper was submitted
>> > in
>> > May and received "a lot of review and re-review" before completing
>> > revisions
>> > on 21 October. It was officially accepted on 9 November, Smith says.
>> > "Dessler never asked to get the paper expedited," says Smith. But once
>> > peer
>> > review was complete, Smith says, the editors pushed to have it published
>> > in
>> > time for the annual fall meeting of the American Geophysical Union (AGU)
>> > in
>> > San Francisco, California, which begins on Monday, 13 December. "I
>> > wanted to
>> > get it out before AGU."
>> > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a
>> > paper
>> > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to
>> > the
>> > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to
>> > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
>> > holding a press conference about another colleague's paper. By not
>> > respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is, in
>> > essence, criticizing all scientists. Furthermore, Spencer has appeared
>> > alongside a caricature of climate skeptics, Christopher Monckton. His
>> > close
>> > association with Mr. Monckton and his unwarranted criticisms of
>> > colleagues
>> > are strong indications that Dr. Spencer has abdicated objectivity under
>> > the
>> > heels of ideology. I feel strongly that Dr. Spencer's tacit agreement
>> > with
>> > Mr. Monckton's positions will be a serious blow to his remaining

>> > credibility.
>> >
>> > Sincerely,
>> >
>> >
>> >

=====

>> > Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
>> > T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
>> > 533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
>> > 631-451-4104
>> > mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>> > <http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>
>> > Skype: agw.prof
>> > Global Warming Page: http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/
>> > Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>
>> > Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof
>> > Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the
>> > Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>
>> > "High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"
>> >
>> >

=====

>> >
>> >
>> > --
>> > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
>> >
>> > Oliver Morton
>> > Energy and Environment Editor
>> > The Economist
>> >
>> > +44 7971 064 059
>> >
>> > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
>> >
>> >
>> >
>> >
>> > --
>> > Andrew Dessler
>> > Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>> > Texas A&M University
>> > adessler@tamu.edu
>> > 979-862-1427
>> > <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>

--
Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [Gillis, Justin](#)
To: [Andrew Dessler](#)
Subject: RE: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
Date: Tuesday, December 14, 2010 11:22:01 PM

I sense you've got him in a trap here ... can't wait to see it sprung.

-----Original Message-----

From: [\[mailto: \]](#) On Behalf Of Andrew Dessler
Sent: Tuesday, December 14, 2010 10:50 PM
To: Roy Spencer
Cc: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu; mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
ZZ_Contact_Revkin, Andy; gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu; jpabraham@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu;
trenbert@ucar.edu; Gillis, Justin; g-
north@tamu.edu; rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu; santer1@llnl.gov
Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague

Roy-

Thanks for your message ... I knew you couldn't stay mad at me ;)

Before I get into the details of the correlation, I'd like to get one thing straight: you're arguing that the warming during an El Nino is caused by radiative heating by clouds. Right?

Once you confirm that, we can move on with the discussion. If you're not saying that, then I'm confused by your message --- in that case, I'd appreciate it if you could please explain the role of clouds in driving surface temperatures variations during ENSO.

Thanks!

On Mon, Dec 13, 2010 at 11:31 AM, Roy Spencer < > wrote:

> Andy:
>
> Sorry about the late reply...I wanted to get to the office to look at some
> IPCC model output that might help shed light on this.
>
> So, since you want to talk about ENSO, let's do that.
>
> Of all the IPCC AR4 climate models, the one that has the best match to
> observed sea surface temperatures (SST) related to ENSO is CNRM-CM3 (see
> Fig. 8.13 from the IPCC AR4 Report).
>
>
> The first attached plot shows 20 years (1980-2000) of monthly anomalies in
> global radiative flux and surface temperature from that model's 20th Century
> runs:
>
> SEE CNRM-CM3 TIME SERIES
>
>
> A scatter plot of the data is next:
>
> SEE CNRM-CM3 SCATTER PLOT.
>
> See the spirals? Thats due to radiative forcing of SSTs. How do we know?
> Because there are only two possibilities: radiative changes (directly or
> indirectly) causing temperature changes, or temperature changes (directly or
> indirectly) causing radiative changes (by definition, feedback). The reason
> the spirals appear is that the radiative forcing is proportional to the
> CHANGE of temperature with time...not the temperature directly. Feedback is
> essentially instantaneous with the current radiative state of the atmosphere
> and surface.
>
>
>
> This is shown in the following lag correlation plot for the entire 20th
> Century:

>
> SEE LAG CORRELATION PLOT
>
>
>
> That atmospheric circulation changes alone can cause ENSO-type behavior was
> also demonstrated by this paper in GRL, The Slab Ocean El Nino.
>
> AGAIN I want to emphasize...the evidence for the direction of causation is
> whether a lag exists or not.
>
> The NEXT question is to what extent this de-correlated behavior affects the
> regression slope...this was a subject of our 2010 JGR paper. All I know so
> far is that, on average, it biases the regression slope toward zero (which
> could be misinterpreted as a borderline unstable climate system).
>
> -Roy
>
>
>
>
>
>
>
>
>
>> From: adessler@tamu.edu
>> Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 19:36:14 -0600
>> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>> To: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu
>> CC: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
>>
>> gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>> john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
>> JPABRAHAM@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
>>
>> g-north@tamu.edu;
>> rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu;
>> santer1@llnl.gov
>>
>> Roy-
>>
>> I certainly accept your apology.
>>
>> > ...but I stand by my assertion that Andy's paper is a step backwards for
>> > science. I would debate him or anyone else on this issue in a public or
>> > professional forum at any time.
>>
>> I ACCEPT! Let's start immediately. Since you're willing to do this
>> essentially anywhere and anytime, I say we do this via e-mail. And
>> since you want this to be public, I pledge to post the entirety of all
>> of our e-mail correspondence on a blog that everyone can read (and
>> since you also have copies of our correspondence, you'll also be free
>> to post it).
>>
>> If you accept (and I don't see how you can refuse given your statement
>> above), then you can begin by answering this e-mail I sent to you
>> yesterday:
>>
>> Hi Roy-
>>
>> I wanted to follow up on our interesting discussion. My main question
>> involves your theory of cause-and-effect for an ENSO. During our
>> first e-mails it seemed you were saying it was caused by clouds, but
>> then things seemed to change. Could you send me a short summary of
>> what's driving the temperature changes during those cycles?
>>
>> Thanks!
>> >>>
>>
>> I look forward to a renewed and energetic discussion of these issues.
>> After all, this is how science is supposed to operate.
>>
>> And to the reporters on this e-mail, I hope you all see that the
>> mainstream science community is pushing to engage the skeptics. I
>> hope Roy shows that skeptics are similarly willing to engage.

>>
>> Regards,
>> Andy Dessler
>>
>>
>> > I would be happy to submit a response to Science if I thought it had "a
>> > snowball's chance", but many of us have learned over the years that the
>> > editorial process there is quite biased on the subject of anthropogenic
>> > global warming.
>> >
>> > BTW, I have stopped corresponding with Andy after he made public our
>> > e-mail
>> > exchange without asking me.
>> >
>> > -Roy Spencer
>> >
>> > _____
>> > From:
>> > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>> > CC: adessler@tamu.edu; gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>> >
>> > Subject: RE: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 16:00:35 -0600
>> >
>> > In retrospect, my questioning of the timing has distracted from the
>> > central
>> > science issues, and was a bad move on my part. My apologies to Andy.
>> > -Roy
>> >
>> > _____
>> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 21:34:37 +0000
>> > Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>> > From:
>> > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>> > CC: adessler@tamu.edu; gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>> >
>> >
>> > Scott -- thanks for this, it raises an interesting question.
>> > If Andrew says he didn't choose the timing of his paper then that's fine
>> > by
>> > me. And it would obviously have been wrong for anyone to pressure him to
>> > try
>> > and do so, as Roy Spencer suggests. But I'm intrigued by the question of
>> > whether it would be a bad thing if he had done so off his own bat. It's
>> > certainly something that happens.
>> >
>> > While in Cancun, I heard that a scientist I respect (and also like) had
>> > made
>> > some efforts to try and get a specific climate-related paper into one an
>> > issue of a major journal that was due out during the meeting. Stefan
>> > Rahmstorf's highly cited "semi-empirical sea level rise" paper came out
>> > online in Science during Cop 13 in Bali, and Stefan has been clear about
>> > the
>> > fact that he considered that paper very policy relevant. No idea if he
>> > and/or Science arranged the timing.
>> > If memory serves Bryden et al's paper on the slowing of the Atlantic
>> > conveyor came out during Cop 11. I wouldn't be at all surprised if a
>> > statistical search showed an excess of high-impact and/or media friendly
>> > climate papers during Cop meetings, though the fact that journals may
>> > well
>> > like to get juicy big geoscience papers into their pages just before the
>> > Fall AGU -- as Jesse Smith says was the case this time -- would kind of
>> > skew
>> > the analysis.
>> > But the question is, if people are doing this, is it wrong? Some people
>> > do
>> > climate science because they think that it's policy relevant, and that
>> > seems
>> > entirely proper to me, as long as their research is good honest stuff.
>> > That
>> > being the case, it seems fair enough for them to seek to get it out at
>> > times
>> > when it's more media relevant and will make more impact. In the payoff

>> > of
>> > Steve Schneider's much abused quote about science and policy activism, I
>> > believe he says that the ideal is to be honest and effective. Targeted
>> > timing seems to me to be a realm in which an author could legitimately
>> > seek
>> > to be more effective without in any way being less honest.
>> > Such a strategy might make sense for journals such as Nature and Science
>> > too, in a commercial way if not in a political one; they are keen to
>> > have
>> > their papers talked about in the media. Journals don't publish papers in
>> > strict order of acceptance; they fast-track some, keep some to bunch
>> > together, and so on. They frequently time papers so that they will
>> > appear in
>> > the issue that is on the stands during a particular scientific meeting
>> > (see
>> > comments about AGU, above). Would this be that different?
>> > It's possible that the journals' motivation might not just be to get
>> > media
>> > coverage or the interest of conference goers, but also to influence the
>> > debate; but again, isn't that fair enough? Nature, at least, runs
>> > editorial
>> > opinions that are directly aimed at policy discussions by the magazine's
>> > editors. If it were to align its standards for publication with its
>> > political views that would of course be scandalous. But there seems a
>> > fair
>> > case that its timing of publications on such matters is largely its own
>> > prerogative.
>> > So while Andrew wasn't thinking this way -- and if Roy Spencer made the
>> > suggestion without first asking Andrew whether it was the case then that
>> > was
>> > wrong of him -- it seems to me quite possible to believe that someone
>> > might
>> > think that way in all good conscience. What matters for probity is that
>> > the
>> > paper be an honest piece of work that passes all the review and editing
>> > stages, not the timing of its publication.
>> > I can see that some people would be uncomfortable with this, and I can't
>> > say
>> > that they are definitely wrong. My ethical antennae are not the best,
>> > and
>> > IANAL. But the idea that scientists who have a policy interest (and
>> > Andy's
>> > written a very good book about policy) should not on occasion further
>> > that
>> > interest with legitimate tools is both wrong -- people have rights in
>> > their
>> > self expression -- and dangerous, in that it may convince people that
>> > they
>> > need to hide their interested actions. And I remain to be convinced that
>> > expressing an opinion about when a paper might be published is an
>> > illegitimate thing to do.
>> > On another matter, your claim that
>> >
>> > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a
>> > paper
>> > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to
>> > the
>> > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to
>> > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
>> > holding a press conference about another colleague's paper.
>> >
>> > seems overly sensitive. It's not best practice, but it would be rash to
>> > say
>> > it was invariably wrong if someone thinks a piece of research is
>> > genuinely
>> > bad and damaging the public debate. And a range of other
>> > not-in-the-literature critiques are entirely appropriate. People
>> > criticise
>> > papers on blogs all the time, including on Real Climate, which Andy
>> > contributes to. I don't imagine all those criticisms necessarily lead to
>> > someone submitting a comment, let alone a whole paper, in response, and
>> > it
>> > would be a waste of time if they did. They can still be very helpful, as
>> > in
>> > the case of the arsenic/phosphate/Mono Lake brouhaha last week.

>> > Forgive the lengthy reply; I'm whiling away down time in Cancun before
>> > the
>> > flight home.
>> > cc'd to Dessler and Spencer, Eli and Phil Campbell at Nature, and a few
>> > others who may be interested
>> > best wishes
>> > oliver
>> > PS for what it's worth no one I talked to in Cancun demonstrated any
>> > knowledge of the paper other than what they gleaned from my
>> > conversation; I
>> > never heard it mentioned spontaneously and I had no idea that Roy was
>> > holding a press conference here. The idea that such a paper and
>> > attendant
>> > media discussion would in itself have any material effect whatsoever on
>> > talks like these seems to me pretty absurd
>> >
>> > On Sat, Dec 11, 2010 at 4:32 PM, Scott Mandia <mandias@sunysuffolk.edu>
>> > wrote:
>> >
>> > This is Scott Mandia of the Climate Science Rapid Response Team
>> > (<http://www.climateapidresponse.org>). I wish to alert you all to Dr.
>> > Roy
>> > Spencer's attack on another scientist, Dr. Andrew Dessler.
>> >
>> > On Spencer's blog he states:
>> >
>> > Very Curious. ... Dessler's paper is being announced on probably THE
>> > best
>> > day for it to support the IPCC's COP-16 meeting here in Cancun, and
>> > whatever
>> > agreement is announced tomorrow in the way of international climate
>> > policy.
>> > I suspect - but have no proof of it - that Dessler was under pressure to
>> > get
>> > this paper published to blunt the negative impact our work has had on
>> > the
>> > IPCC's efforts.
>> >
>> > Eli Kintisch of Science in a recent article (<http://bit.ly/hixcoH>) asked
>> > paper's editor at Science, H. Jesse Smith, about Spencer's assertion
>> > about
>> > the paper's timing.
>> > "There was never a word about Cancún," he says. The paper was submitted
>> > in
>> > May and received "a lot of review and re-review" before completing
>> > revisions
>> > on 21 October. It was officially accepted on 9 November, Smith says.
>> > "Dessler never asked to get the paper expedited," says Smith. But once
>> > peer
>> > review was complete, Smith says, the editors pushed to have it published
>> > in
>> > time for the annual fall meeting of the American Geophysical Union (AGU)
>> > in
>> > San Francisco, California, which begins on Monday, 13 December. "I
>> > wanted to
>> > get it out before AGU."
>> > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a
>> > paper
>> > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to
>> > the
>> > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to
>> > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
>> > holding a press conference about another colleague's paper. By not
>> > respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is, in
>> > essence, criticizing all scientists. Furthermore, Spencer has appeared
>> > alongside a caricature of climate skeptics, Christopher Monckton. His
>> > close
>> > association with Mr. Monckton and his unwarranted criticisms of
>> > colleagues
>> > are strong indications that Dr. Spencer has abdicated objectivity under
>> > the
>> > heels of ideology. I feel strongly that Dr. Spencer's tacit agreement
>> > with
>> > Mr. Monckton's positions will be a serious blow to his remaining
>> > credibility.

>> >
>> > Sincerely,
>> >
>> >
>> >

=====
>> > Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
>> > T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
>> > 533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
>> > 631-451-4104
>> > mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>> > <http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>
>> > Skype: agw.prof
>> > Global Warming Page: http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/
>> > Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>
>> > Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof
>> > Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the
>> > Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>
>> > "High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"
>> >
>> >

=====
>> >
>> >
>> > --
>> > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
>> >
>> > Oliver Morton
>> > Energy and Environment Editor
>> > The Economist
>> >
>> > +44 7971 064 059
>> >
>> > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
>> >
>> >
>> >
>> >
>> > --
>> > Andrew Dessler
>> > Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>> > Texas A&M University
>> > adessler@tamu.edu
>> > 979-862-1427
>> > <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>

--
Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [Michael Mann \[mem45\]](#)
To:
Subject: Re: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
Date: Tuesday, December 14, 2010 9:50:41 PM

I will be away from my email through Jan 3, 2011.

Any email sent before then may remain unread and be discarded. If your message is important, you will need to resend after that date.

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Roy Spencer](#)
Cc: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu; mandias@sunysuffolk.edu; gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov; john_christy@nsstc_uah.edu;
danny.braswell@nsstc_uah.edu; jpabraham@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu; g-north@tamu.edu; rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu;
jhalpern@howard.edu; santer1@llnl.gov
Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
Date: Tuesday, December 14, 2010 9:50:14 PM

Roy-

Thanks for your message ... I knew you couldn't stay mad at me ;)

Before I get into the details of the correlation, I'd like to get one thing straight: you're arguing that the warming during an El Nino is caused by radiative heating by clouds. Right?

Once you confirm that, we can move on with the discussion. If you're not saying that, then I'm confused by your message --- in that case, I'd appreciate it if you could please explain the role of clouds in driving surface temperatures variations during ENSO.

Thanks!

On Mon, Dec 13, 2010 at 11:31 AM, Roy Spencer < > wrote:
> Andy:
>
> Sorry about the late reply...I wanted to get to the office to look at some
> IPCC model output that might help shed light on this.
>
> So, since you want to talk about ENSO, let's do that.
>
> Of all the IPCC AR4 climate models, the one that has the best match to
> observed sea surface temperatures (SST) related to ENSO is CNRM-CM3 (see
> Fig. 8.13 from the IPCC AR4 Report).
>
>
> The first attached plot shows 20 years (1980-2000) of monthly anomalies in
> global radiative flux and surface temperature from that model's 20th Century
> runs:
>
> SEE CNRM-CM3 TIME SERIES
>
>
> A scatter plot of the data is next:
>
> SEE CNRM-CM3 SCATTER PLOT.
>
> See the spirals? Thats due to radiative forcing of SSTs. How do we know?
> Because there are only two possibilities: radiative changes (directly or
> indirectly) causing temperature changes, or temperature changes (directly or
> indirectly) causing radiative changes (by definition, feedback). The reason
> the spirals appear is that the radiative forcing is proportional to the
> CHANGE of temperature with time...not the temperature directly. Feedback is
> essentially instantaneous with the current radiative state of the atmosphere
> and surface.
>
>
>
> This is shown in the following lag correlation plot for the entire 20th
> Century:
>
> SEE LAG CORRELATION PLOT
>
>
> That atmospheric circulation changes alone can cause ENSO-typ behavior was
> also demonstrated by this paper in GRL, The Slab Ocean El Nino.
>
> AGAIN I want to emphasize...the evidence for the direction of causation is
> whether a lag exists or not.
>

> The NEXT question is to what extent this de-correlated behavior affects the
> regression slope...this was a subject of our 2010 JGR paper. All I know so
> far is that, on average, it biases the regression slope toward zero (which
> could be misinterpreted as a borderline unstable climate system).

>
> -Roy

>
>
>
>
>
>
>
>
>

>> From: adessler@tamu.edu
>> Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 19:36:14 -0600
>> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>> To: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu
>> CC: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
>>
>> gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>> john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
>> JPABRAHAM@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
>>
>> g-north@tamu.edu;
>> rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu;
>> santer1@llnl.gov

>>
>> Roy-

>>
>> I certainly accept your apology.

>>
>> > ...but I stand by my assertion that Andy's paper is a step backwards for
>> > science. I would debate him or anyone else on this issue in a public or
>> > professional forum at any time.

>>
>> I ACCEPT! Let's start immediately. Since you're willing to do this
>> essentially anywhere and anytime, I say we do this via e-mail. And
>> since you want this to be public, I pledge to post the entirety of all
>> of our e-mail correspondence on a blog that everyone can read (and
>> since you also have copies of our correspondence, you'll also be free
>> to post it).

>>
>> If you accept (and I don't see how you can refuse given your statement
>> above), then you can begin by answering this e-mail I sent to you
>> yesterday:

>>
>> Hi Roy-

>>
>> I wanted to follow up on our interesting discussion. My main question
>> involves your theory of cause-and-effect for an ENSO. During our
>> first e-mails it seemed you were saying it was caused by clouds, but
>> then things seemed to change. Could you send me a short summary of
>> what's driving the temperature changes during those cycles?

>>
>> Thanks!

>> >>>

>>
>> I look forward to a renewed and energetic discussion of these issues.
>> After all, this is how science is supposed to operate.

>>
>> And to the reporters on this e-mail, I hope you all see that the
>> mainstream science community is pushing to engage the skeptics. I
>> hope Roy shows that skeptics are similarly willing to engage.

>>
>> Regards,
>> Andy Dessler

>>
>>

>> > I would be happy to submit a response to Science if I thought it had "a
>> > snowball's chance", but many of us have learned over the years that the
>> > editorial process there is quite biased on the subject of anthropogenic
>> > global warming.

>> >
>> > BTW, I have stopped corresponding with Andy after he made public our

>> > e-mail
>> > exchange without asking me.
>> >

>> > -Roy Spencer

>> >

>> >

>> > From:

>> > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu

>> > CC: adessler@tamu.edu;

>> > gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;

>> >

>> > Subject: RE: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague

>> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 16:00:35 -0600

>> >

>> > In retrospect, my questioning of the timing has distracted from the

>> > central

>> > science issues, and was a bad move on my part. My apologies to Andy.

>> > -Roy

>> >

>> >

>> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 21:34:37 +0000

>> > Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague

>> > From:

>> > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu

>> > CC: adessler@tamu.edu;

>> > gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;

>> >

>> >

>> > Scott -- thanks for this, it raises an interesting question.

>> > If Andrew says he didn't choose the timing of his paper then that's fine

>> > by

>> > me. And it would obviously have been wrong for anyone to pressure him to

>> > try

>> > and do so, as Roy Spencer suggests. But I'm intrigued by the question of

>> > whether it would be a bad thing if he had done so off his own bat. It's

>> > certainly something that happens.

>> >

>> > While in Cancun, I heard that a scientist I respect (and also like) had

>> > made

>> > some efforts to try and get a specific climate-related paper into one an

>> > issue of a major journal that was due out during the meeting. Stefan

>> > Rahmstorf's highly cited "semi-empirical sea level rise" paper came out

>> > online in Science during Cop 13 in Bali, and Stefan has been clear about

>> > the

>> > fact that he considered that paper very policy relevant. No idea if he

>> > and/or Science arranged the timing.

>> > If memory serves Bryden et al's paper on the slowing of the Atlantic

>> > conveyor came out during Cop 11. I wouldn't be at all surprised if a

>> > statistical search showed an excess of high-impact and/or media friendly

>> > climate papers during Cop meetings, though the fact that journals may

>> > well

>> > like to get juicy big geoscience papers into their pages just before the

>> > Fall AGU -- as Jesse Smith says was the case this time -- would kind of

>> > skew

>> > the analysis.

>> > But the question is, if people are doing this, is it wrong? Some people

>> > do

>> > climate science because they think that it's policy relevant, and that

>> > seems

>> > entirely proper to me, as long as their research is good honest stuff.

>> > That

>> > being the case, it seems fair enough for them to seek to get it out at

>> > times

>> > when it's more media relevant and will make more impact. In the payoff

>> > of

>> > Steve Schneider's much abused quote about science and policy activism, I

>> > believe he says that the ideal is to be honest and effective. Targeted

>> > timing seems to me to be a realm in which an author could legitimately

>> > seek

>> > to be more effective without in any way being less honest.

>> > Such a strategy might make sense for journals such as Nature and Science

>> > too, in a commercial way if not in a political one; they are keen to

>> > have

>> > their papers talked about in the media. Journals don't publish papers in

>> > strict order of acceptance; they fast-track some, keep some to bunch

>> > together, and so on. They frequently time papers so that they will
>> > appear in
>> > the issue that is on the stands during a particular scientific meeting
>> > (see
>> > comments about AGU, above). Would this be that different?
>> > It's possible that the journals' motivation might not just be to get
>> > media
>> > coverage or the interest of conference goers, but also to influence the
>> > debate; but again, isn't that fair enough? Nature, at least, runs
>> > editorial
>> > opinions that are directly aimed at policy discussions by the magazine's
>> > editors. If it were to align its standards for publication with its
>> > political views that would of course be scandalous. But there seems a
>> > fair
>> > case that its timing of publications on such matters is largely its own
>> > prerogative.
>> > So while Andrew wasn't thinking this way -- and if Roy Spencer made the
>> > suggestion without first asking Andrew whether it was the case then that
>> > was
>> > wrong of him -- it seems to me quite possible to believe that someone
>> > might
>> > think that way in all good conscience. What matters for probity is that
>> > the
>> > paper be an honest piece of work that passes all the review and editing
>> > stages, not the timing of its publication.
>> > I can see that some people would be uncomfortable with this, and I can't
>> > say
>> > that they are definitely wrong. My ethical antennae are not the best,
>> > and
>> > IANAL. But the idea that scientists who have a policy interest (and
>> > Andy's
>> > written a very good book about policy) should not on occasion further
>> > that
>> > interest with legitimate tools is both wrong -- people have rights in
>> > their
>> > self expression -- and dangerous, in that it may convince people that
>> > they
>> > need to hide their interested actions. And I remain to be convinced that
>> > expressing an opinion about when a paper might be published is an
>> > illegitimate thing to do.
>> > On another matter, your claim that
>> >
>> > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a
>> > paper
>> > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to
>> > the
>> > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to
>> > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
>> > holding a press conference about another colleague's paper.
>> >
>> > seems overly sensitive. It's not best practice, but it would be rash to
>> > say
>> > it was invariably wrong if someone thinks a piece of research is
>> > genuinely
>> > bad and damaging the public debate. And a range of other
>> > not-in-the-literature critiques are entirely appropriate. People
>> > criticise
>> > papers on blogs all the time, including on Real Climate, which Andy
>> > contributes to. I don't imagine all those criticisms necessarily lead to
>> > someone submitting a comment, let alone a whole paper, in response, and
>> > it
>> > would be a waste of time if they did. They can still be very helpful, as
>> > in
>> > the case of the arsenic/phosphosphate/Mono Lake brouhaha last week.
>> > Forgive the lengthy reply; I'm whiling away down time in Cancun before
>> > the
>> > flight home.
>> > cc'd to Dessler and Spencer, Eli and Phil Campbell at Nature, and a few
>> > others who may be interested
>> > best wishes
>> > oliver
>> > PS for what it's worth no one I talked to in Cancun demonstrated any
>> > knowledge of the paper other than what they gleaned from my
>> > conversation; I
>> > never heard it mentioned spontaneously and I had no idea that Roy was

>> > holding a press conference here. The idea that such a paper and
>> > attendant
>> > media discussion would in itself have any material effect whatsoever on
>> > talks like these seems to me pretty absurd
>> >
>> > On Sat, Dec 11, 2010 at 4:32 PM, Scott Mandia <mandias@sunysuffolk.edu>
>> > wrote:
>> >
>> > This is Scott Mandia of the Climate Science Rapid Response Team
>> > (<http://www.climate rapidresponse.org>). I wish to alert you all to Dr.
>> > Roy
>> > Spencer's attack on another scientist, Dr. Andrew Dessler.
>> >
>> > On Spencer's blog he states:
>> >
>> > Very Curious. ... Dessler's paper is being announced on probably THE
>> > best
>> > day for it to support the IPCC's COP-16 meeting here in Cancun, and
>> > whatever
>> > agreement is announced tomorrow in the way of international climate
>> > policy.
>> > I suspect - but have no proof of it - that Dessler was under pressure to
>> > get
>> > this paper published to blunt the negative impact our work has had on
>> > the
>> > IPCC's efforts.
>> >
>> > Eli Kintisch of Science in a recent article (<http://bit.ly/h1xcoH>) asked
>> > paper's editor at Science, H. Jesse Smith, about Spencer's assertion
>> > about
>> > the paper's timing.
>> > "There was never a word about Cancun," he says. The paper was submitted
>> > in
>> > May and received "a lot of review and re-review" before completing
>> > revisions
>> > on 21 October. It was officially accepted on 9 November, Smith says.
>> > "Dessler never asked to get the paper expedited," says Smith. But once
>> > peer
>> > review was complete, Smith says, the editors pushed to have it published
>> > in
>> > time for the annual fall meeting of the American Geophysical Union (AGU)
>> > in
>> > San Francisco, California, which begins on Monday, 13 December. "I
>> > wanted to
>> > get it out before AGU."
>> > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a
>> > paper
>> > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to
>> > the
>> > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to
>> > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
>> > holding a press conference about another colleague's paper. By not
>> > respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is, in
>> > essence, criticizing all scientists. Furthermore, Spencer has appeared
>> > alongside a caricature of climate skeptics, Christopher Monckton. His
>> > close
>> > association with Mr. Monckton and his unwarranted criticisms of
>> > colleagues
>> > are strong indications that Dr. Spencer has abdicated objectivity under
>> > the
>> > heels of ideology. I feel strongly that Dr. Spencer's tacit agreement
>> > with
>> > Mr. Monckton's positions will be a serious blow to his remaining
>> > credibility.
>> >
>> > Sincerely,
>> >
>> >
>> >
=====

>> > Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
>> > T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
>> > 533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
>> > 631-451-4104

>> > mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>> > <http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>
>> > Skype: agw.prof
>> > Global Warming Page: http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/
>> > Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>
>> > Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof
>> > Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the
>> > Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>
>> > "High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"
>> >
>> >

=====

>> >
>> >
>> > --
>> > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
>> >
>> > Oliver Morton
>> > Energy and Environment Editor
>> > The Economist
>> >
>> > +44 7971 064 059
>> >
>> > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
>> >
>> >
>> >
>> >
>> > --
>> > Andrew Dessler
>> > Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>> > Texas A&M University
>> > adessler@tamu.edu
>> > 979-862-1427
>> > <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>> >
>

--
Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Halpern Joshua](#)
Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
Date: Monday, December 13, 2010 10:31:16 PM

The answer is yes, of course I want you to blog about this. That's why I included you on the list (in addition to the fact that you'd find the e-mail entertaining). The question is whether you should blog now or wait for a few more exchanges. I might suggest waiting to see where this goes. Then you should feel free to blog on whatever. But if you want to blog now, then by all means do it. Hope you and Ms. Rabbett are enjoying Portugal.

On Mon, Dec 13, 2010 at 5:04 PM, Halpern, Joshua <jhalpern@howard.edu> wrote:
> Eli is off planet in Portugal, a very nice place to be off planet if I do say so myself. Thus this late question. Is anyone blogging this, or should we lay off??

>
> Eli/Josh Halpern

> _____
> From: On Behalf Of Andrew Dessler [adessler@tamu.edu]

> Sent: Saturday, December 11, 2010 8:36 PM

> To: Roy Spencer; spencer@nsstc.uah.edu

> Cc: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;

gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov; john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
Abraham, John P.; Michael E. Mann; trenbert@ucar.edu; Michael Lemonick; Eric Berger; Gillis, Justin; Richard Kerr;
Jerry North; Ray Pierrehumbert; Halpern, Joshua; Ben Santer

> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague

>

> Roy-

>

> I certainly accept your apology.

>

>> ...but I stand by my assertion that Andy's paper is a step backwards for
>> science. I would debate him or anyone else on this issue in a public or
>> professional forum at any time.

>

> I ACCEPT! Let's start immediately. Since you're willing to do this
> essentially anywhere and anytime, I say we do this via e-mail. And
> since you want this to be public, I pledge to post the entirety of all
> of our e-mail correspondence on a blog that everyone can read (and
> since you also have copies of our correspondence, you'll also be free
> to post it).

>

> If you accept (and I don't see how you can refuse given your statement
> above), then you can begin by answering this e-mail I sent to you
> yesterday:

>

> Hi Roy-

>

> I wanted to follow up on our interesting discussion. My main question
> involves your theory of cause-and-effect for an ENSO. During our
> first e-mails it seemed you were saying it was caused by clouds, but
> then things seemed to change. Could you send me a short summary of
> what's driving the temperature changes during those cycles?

>

> Thanks!

>>>>

>

> I look forward to a renewed and energetic discussion of these issues.
> After all, this is how science is supposed to operate.

>

> And to the reporters on this e-mail, I hope you all see that the
> mainstream science community is pushing to engage the skeptics. I
> hope Roy shows that skeptics are similarly willing to engage.

>

> Regards,
> Andy Dessler

>

>

>>> I would be happy to submit a response to Science if I thought it had "a
>>> snowball's chance", but many of us have learned over the years that the
>>> editorial process there is quite biased on the subject of anthropogenic
>>> global warming.

>>
>> BTW, I have stopped corresponding with Andy after he made public our e-mail
>> exchange without asking me.
>>
>> -Roy Spencer
>>
>> _____
>> From:
>> To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>> CC: adessler@tamu.edu;
>> gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>>
>> Subject: RE: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>> Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 16:00:35 -0600
>>
>> In retrospect, my questioning of the timing has distracted from the central
>> science issues, and was a bad move on my part. My apologies to Andy.
>> -Roy
>>
>> _____
>> Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 21:34:37 +0000
>> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>> From:
>> To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>> CC: adessler@tamu.edu;
>> gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>>
>>
>> Scott -- thanks for this, it raises an interesting question.
>> If Andrew says he didn't choose the timing of his paper then that's fine by
>> me. And it would obviously have been wrong for anyone to pressure him to try
>> and do so, as Roy Spencer suggests. But I'm intrigued by the question of
>> whether it would be a bad thing if he had done so off his own bat. It's
>> certainly something that happens.
>>
>> While in Cancun, I heard that a scientist I respect (and also like) had made
>> some efforts to try and get a specific climate-related paper into one an
>> issue of a major journal that was due out during the meeting. Stefan
>> Rahmstorf's highly cited "semi-empirical sea level rise" paper came out
>> online in Science during Cop 13 in Bali, and Stefan has been clear about the
>> fact that he considered that paper very policy relevant. No idea if he
>> and/or Science arranged the timing.
>> If memory serves Bryden et al's paper on the slowing of the Atlantic
>> conveyor came out during Cop 11. I wouldn't be at all surprised if a
>> statistical search showed an excess of high-impact and/or media friendly
>> climate papers during Cop meetings, though the fact that journals may well
>> like to get juicy big geoscience papers into their pages just before the
>> Fall AGU -- as Jesse Smith says was the case this time -- would kind of skew
>> the analysis.
>> But the question is, if people are doing this, is it wrong? Some people do
>> climate science because they think that it's policy relevant, and that seems
>> entirely proper to me, as long as their research is good honest stuff. That
>> being the case, it seems fair enough for them to seek to get it out at times
>> when it's more media relevant and will make more impact. In the payoff of
>> Steve Schneider's much abused quote about science and policy activism, I
>> believe he says that the ideal is to be honest and effective. Targeted
>> timing seems to me to be a realm in which an author could legitimately seek
>> to be more effective without in any way being less honest.
>> Such a strategy might make sense for journals such as Nature and Science
>> too, in a commercial way if not in a political one; they are keen to have
>> their papers talked about in the media. Journals don't publish papers in
>> strict order of acceptance; they fast-track some, keep some to bunch
>> together, and so on. They frequently time papers so that they will appear in
>> the issue that is on the stands during a particular scientific meeting (see
>> comments about AGU, above). Would this be that different?
>> It's possible that the journals' motivation might not just be to get media
>> coverage or the interest of conference goers, but also to influence the
>> debate; but again, isn't that fair enough? Nature, at least, runs editorial
>> opinions that are directly aimed at policy discussions by the magazine's
>> editors. If it were to align its standards for publication with its
>> political views that would of course be scandalous. But there seems a fair
>> case that its timing of publications on such matters is largely its own
>> prerogative.
>> So while Andrew wasn't thinking this way -- and if Roy Spencer made the
>> suggestion without first asking Andrew whether it was the case then that was

>> wrong of him -- it seems to me quite possible to believe that someone might
>> think that way in all good conscience. What matters for probity is that the
>> paper be an honest piece of work that passes all the review and editing
>> stages, not the timing of its publication.
>> I can see that some people would be uncomfortable with this, and I can't say
>> that they are definitely wrong. My ethical antennae are not the best, and
>> IANAL. But the idea that scientists who have a policy interest (and Andy's
>> written a very good book about policy) should not on occasion further that
>> interest with legitimate tools is both wrong -- people have rights in their
>> self expression -- and dangerous, in that it may convince people that they
>> need to hide their interested actions. And I remain to be convinced that
>> expressing an opinion about when a paper might be published is an
>> illegitimate thing to do.
>> On another matter, your claim that
>>
>> The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a paper
>> that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to the
>> publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to
>> attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
>> holding a press conference about another colleague's paper.
>>
>> seems overly sensitive. It's not best practice, but it would be rash to say
>> it was invariably wrong if someone thinks a piece of research is genuinely
>> bad and damaging the public debate. And a range of other
>> not-in-the-literature critiques are entirely appropriate. People criticise
>> papers on blogs all the time, including on Real Climate, which Andy
>> contributes to. I don't imagine all those criticisms necessarily lead to
>> someone submitting a comment, let alone a whole paper, in response, and it
>> would be a waste of time if they did. They can still be very helpful, as in
>> the case of the arsenic/phosphate/Mono Lake brouhaha last week.
>> Forgive the lengthy reply; I'm whiling away down time in Cancun before the
>> flight home.
>> cc'd to Dessler and Spencer, Eli and Phil Campbell at Nature, and a few
>> others who may be interested
>> best wishes
>> oliver
>> PS for what it's worth no one I talked to in Cancun demonstrated any
>> knowledge of the paper other than what they gleaned from my conversation; I
>> never heard it mentioned spontaneously and I had no idea that Roy was
>> holding a press conference here. The idea that such a paper and attendant
>> media discussion would in itself have any material effect whatsoever on
>> talks like these seems to me pretty absurd
>>
>> On Sat, Dec 11, 2010 at 4:32 PM, Scott Mandia <mandias@sunysuffolk.edu>
>> wrote:
>>
>> This is Scott Mandia of the Climate Science Rapid Response Team
>> (<http://www.climate rapidresponse.org>). I wish to alert you all to Dr. Roy
>> Spencer's attack on another scientist, Dr. Andrew Dessler.
>>
>> On Spencer's blog he states:
>>
>> Very Curious. ... Dessler's paper is being announced on probably THE best
>> day for it to support the IPCC's COP-16 meeting here in Cancun, and whatever
>> agreement is announced tomorrow in the way of international climate policy.
>> I suspect - but have no proof of it - that Dessler was under pressure to get
>> this paper published to blunt the negative impact our work has had on the
>> IPCC's efforts.
>>
>> Eli Kintisch of Science in a recent article (<http://bit.ly/hIxcOH>) asked
>> paper's editor at Science, H. Jesse Smith, about Spencer's assertion about
>> the paper's timing.
>> "There was never a word about Cancún," he says. The paper was submitted in
>> May and received "a lot of review and re-review" before completing revisions
>> on 21 October. It was officially accepted on 9 November, Smith says.
>> "Dessler never asked to get the paper expedited," says Smith. But once peer
>> review was complete, Smith says, the editors pushed to have it published in
>> time for the annual fall meeting of the American Geophysical Union (AGU) in
>> San Francisco, California, which begins on Monday, 13 December. "I wanted to
>> get it out before AGU."
>> The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a paper
>> that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to the
>> publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to
>> attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
>> holding a press conference about another colleague's paper. By not

>> respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is, in
>> essence, criticizing all scientists. Furthermore, Spencer has appeared
>> alongside a caricature of climate skeptics, Christopher Monckton. His close
>> association with Mr. Monckton and his unwarranted criticisms of colleagues
>> are strong indications that Dr. Spencer has abdicated objectivity under the
>> heels of ideology. I feel strongly that Dr. Spencer's tacit agreement with
>> Mr. Monckton's positions will be a serious blow to his remaining
>> credibility.

>>
>> Sincerely,
>>
>>

=====
>> Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
>> T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
>> 533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
>> 631-451-4104
>> mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>> <http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>
>> Skype: agw.prof
>> Global Warming Page: http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/
>> Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>
>> Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof
>> Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the
>> Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>
>> "High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"
>>

=====
>>
>>
>> --
>> O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
>>

>> Oliver Morton
>> Energy and Environment Editor
>> The Economist
>>
>> +44 7971 064 059
>>
>> O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
>>

>
>
>
> --
> Andrew Dessler
> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> Texas A&M University
> adessler@tamu.edu
> 979-862-1427
> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>
>
>

--
Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [Halpern, Joshua](#)
To: [Andrew Dessler](#)
Subject: RE: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
Date: Monday, December 13, 2010 5:07:44 PM

Eli is off planet in Portugal, a very nice place to be off planet if I do say so myself. Thus this late question. Is anyone blogging this, or should we lay off??

Eli/Josh Halpern

From: [REDACTED] On Behalf Of Andrew Dessler [adessler@tamu.edu]
Sent: Saturday, December 11, 2010 8:36 PM
To: Roy Spencer; spencer@nsstc.uah.edu
Cc: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov; john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
Abraham, John P.; Michael E. Mann; trenbert@ucar.edu; Michael Lemonick; Eric Berger; Gillis, Justin; Richard Kerr;
Jerry North; Ray Pierrehumbert; Halpern, Joshua; Ben Santer
Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague

Roy-

I certainly accept your apology.

> ...but I stand by my assertion that Andy's paper is a step backwards for
> science. I would debate him or anyone else on this issue in a public or
> professional forum at any time.

I ACCEPT! Let's start immediately. Since you're willing to do this essentially anywhere and anytime, I say we do this via e-mail. And since you want this to be public, I pledge to post the entirety of all of our e-mail correspondence on a blog that everyone can read (and since you also have copies of our correspondence, you'll also be free to post it).

If you accept (and I don't see how you can refuse given your statement above), then you can begin by answering this e-mail I sent to you yesterday:

Hi Roy-

I wanted to follow up on our interesting discussion. My main question involves your theory of cause-and-effect for an ENSO. During our first e-mails it seemed you were saying it was caused by clouds, but then things seemed to change. Could you send me a short summary of what's driving the temperature changes during those cycles?

Thanks!

>>>

I look forward to a renewed and energetic discussion of these issues. After all, this is how science is supposed to operate.

And to the reporters on this e-mail, I hope you all see that the mainstream science community is pushing to engage the skeptics. I hope Roy shows that skeptics are similarly willing to engage.

Regards,
Andy Dessler

> I would be happy to submit a response to Science if I thought it had "a
> snowball's chance", but many of us have learned over the years that the
> editorial process there is quite biased on the subject of anthropogenic
> global warming.
>
> BTW, I have stopped corresponding with Andy after he made public our e-mail
> exchange without asking me.

>
> -Roy Spencer

>

>

> From:

> To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu

> CC: adessler@tamu.edu;
>
> gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>
> Subject: RE: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 16:00:35 -0600
>

> In retrospect, my questioning of the timing has distracted from the central
> science issues, and was a bad move on my part. My apologies to Andy.
> -Roy
>

> _____
> Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 21:34:37 +0000
> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> From:
> To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
> CC: adessler@tamu.edu;
> gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>

> Scott -- thanks for this, it raises an interesting question.
> If Andrew says he didn't choose the timing of his paper then that's fine by
> me. And it would obviously have been wrong for anyone to pressure him to try
> and do so, as Roy Spencer suggests. But I'm intrigued by the question of
> whether it would be a bad thing if he had done so off his own bat. It's
> certainly something that happens.
>

> While in Cancun, I heard that a scientist I respect (and also like) had made
> some efforts to try and get a specific climate-related paper into one an
> issue of a major journal that was due out during the meeting. Stefan
> Rahmstorf's highly cited "semi-empirical sea level rise" paper came out
> online in Science during Cop 13 in Bali, and Stefan has been clear about the
> fact that he considered that paper very policy relevant. No idea if he
> and/or Science arranged the timing.

> If memory serves Bryden et al's paper on the slowing of the Atlantic
> conveyor came out during Cop 11. I wouldn't be at all surprised if a
> statistical search showed an excess of high-impact and/or media friendly
> climate papers during Cop meetings, though the fact that journals may well
> like to get juicy big geoscience papers into their pages just before the
> Fall AGU -- as Jesse Smith says was the case this time -- would kind of skew
> the analysis.

> But the question is, if people are doing this, is it wrong? Some people do
> climate science because they think that it's policy relevant, and that seems
> entirely proper to me, as long as their research is good honest stuff. That
> being the case, it seems fair enough for them to seek to get it out at times
> when it's more media relevant and will make more impact. In the payoff of
> Steve Schneider's much abused quote about science and policy activism, I
> believe he says that the ideal is to be honest and effective. Targeted
> timing seems to me to be a realm in which an author could legitimately seek
> to be more effective without in any way being less honest.

> Such a strategy might make sense for journals such as Nature and Science
> too, in a commercial way if not in a political one; they are keen to have
> their papers talked about in the media. Journals don't publish papers in
> strict order of acceptance; they fast-track some, keep some to bunch
> together, and so on. They frequently time papers so that they will appear in
> the issue that is on the stands during a particular scientific meeting (see
> comments about AGU, above). Would this be that different?

> It's possible that the journals' motivation might not just be to get media
> coverage or the interest of conference goers, but also to influence the
> debate; but again, isn't that fair enough? Nature, at least, runs editorial
> opinions that are directly aimed at policy discussions by the magazine's
> editors. If it were to align its standards for publication with its
> political views that would of course be scandalous. But there seems a fair
> case that its timing of publications on such matters is largely its own
> prerogative.

> So while Andrew wasn't thinking this way -- and if Roy Spencer made the
> suggestion without first asking Andrew whether it was the case then that was
> wrong of him -- it seems to me quite possible to believe that someone might
> think that way in all good conscience. What matters for probity is that the
> paper be an honest piece of work that passes all the review and editing
> stages, not the timing of its publication.

> I can see that some people would be uncomfortable with this, and I can't say
> that they are definitely wrong. My ethical antennae are not the best, and
> IANAL. But the idea that scientists who have a policy interest (and Andy's
> written a very good book about policy) should not on occasion further that
> interest with legitimate tools is both wrong -- people have rights in their

> self expression -- and dangerous, in that it may convince people that they
> need to hide their interested actions. And I remain to be convinced that
> expressing an opinion about when a paper might be published is an
> illegitimate thing to do.
> On another matter, your claim that
>
> The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a paper
> that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to the
> publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to
> attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
> holding a press conference about another colleague's paper.
>
> seems overly sensitive. It's not best practice, but it would be rash to say
> it was invariably wrong if someone thinks a piece of research is genuinely
> bad and damaging the public debate. And a range of other
> not-in-the-literature critiques are entirely appropriate. People criticise
> papers on blogs all the time, including on Real Climate, which Andy
> contributes to. I don't imagine all those criticisms necessarily lead to
> someone submitting a comment, let alone a whole paper, in response, and it
> would be a waste of time if they did. They can still be very helpful, as in
> the case of the arsenic/phosphate/Mono Lake brouhaha last week.
> Forgive the lengthy reply; I'm whiling away down time in Cancun before the
> flight home.
> cc'd to Dessler and Spencer, Eli and Phil Campbell at Nature, and a few
> others who may be interested
> best wishes
> oliver
> PS for what it's worth no one I talked to in Cancun demonstrated any
> knowledge of the paper other than what they gleaned from my conversation; I
> never heard it mentioned spontaneously and I had no idea that Roy was
> holding a press conference here. The idea that such a paper and attendant
> media discussion would in itself have any material effect whatsoever on
> talks like these seems to me pretty absurd
>
> On Sat, Dec 11, 2010 at 4:32 PM, Scott Mandia <mandias@sunysuffolk.edu>
> wrote:
>
> This is Scott Mandia of the Climate Science Rapid Response Team
> (<http://www.climateapidresponse.org>). I wish to alert you all to Dr. Roy
> Spencer's attack on another scientist, Dr. Andrew Dessler.
>
> On Spencer's blog he states:
>
> Very Curious. ... Dessler's paper is being announced on probably THE best
> day for it to support the IPCC's COP-16 meeting here in Cancun, and whatever
> agreement is announced tomorrow in the way of international climate policy.
> I suspect - but have no proof of it - that Dessler was under pressure to get
> this paper published to blunt the negative impact our work has had on the
> IPCC's efforts.
>
> Eli Kintisch of Science in a recent article (<http://bit.ly/hIxc0H>) asked
> paper's editor at Science, H. Jesse Smith, about Spencer's assertion about
> the paper's timing.
> "There was never a word about Cancún," he says. The paper was submitted in
> May and received "a lot of review and re-review" before completing revisions
> on 21 October. It was officially accepted on 9 November, Smith says.
> "Dessler never asked to get the paper expedited," says Smith. But once peer
> review was complete, Smith says, the editors pushed to have it published in
> time for the annual fall meeting of the American Geophysical Union (AGU) in
> San Francisco, California, which begins on Monday, 13 December. "I wanted to
> get it out before AGU."
> The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a paper
> that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to the
> publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to
> attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
> holding a press conference about another colleague's paper. By not
> respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is, in
> essence, criticizing all scientists. Furthermore, Spencer has appeared
> alongside a caricature of climate skeptics, Christopher Monckton. His close
> association with Mr. Monckton and his unwarranted criticisms of colleagues
> are strong indications that Dr. Spencer has abdicated objectivity under the
> heels of ideology. I feel strongly that Dr. Spencer's tacit agreement with
> Mr. Monckton's positions will be a serious blow to his remaining
> credibility.
>

> Sincerely,
>
>

=====

> Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
> T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
> 533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
> 631-451-4104
> mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
> <http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>
> Skype: agw.prof
> Global Warming Page: http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/
> Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>
> Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof
> Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the
> Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>
> "High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"
>

=====

>
>
> --
> O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
>
> Oliver Morton
> Energy and Environment Editor
> The Economist
>
> +44 7971 064 059
>
> O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
>

--
Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [Kevin Trenberth](#)
To: [Andrew Dessler](#)
Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
Date: Monday, December 13, 2010 5:00:25 PM

Yes absolutely. The heat build up in the ocean and its redistribution plays the major role. One reason clouds don't play much role is because deep convective clouds have almost no change in net radiation, as OLR and ASR cancel (although distributed differently in vertical). That is why so much attention has been on strato-Cu and low clouds in terms of feedbacks. This is also seen in the paper we wrote rebutting Lindzen and Choi

Trenberth, K. E., J. T. Fasullo, C. O'Dell, and T. Wong, 2010: Relationships between tropical sea surface temperatures and top-of-atmosphere radiation. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **37**, L03702, doi:10.1029/2009GL042314. [\[PDF\]](#) which shows that the clouds/radiation respond to ENSO not the other way round, read just the abstract even, and also in our work on where has the missing energy gone:
Trenberth, K. E., and J. T. Fasullo, 2010: Tracking Earth's energy. *Science*, **328**, 316-317. [Summary](#), [Reprint \[PDF\]](#), [Full Text](#)

The key thing there is that the TOA radiation (whose variations are mainly controlled by clouds) shows not much relationship with sfc temperatures or heat content in the upper ocean (your results excepted). I can send a poster that shows more recent work which suggests from our model that the missing energy goes into the deep ocean below 700 m. mainly in the Pacific between 40S and 30N.

Let me know if his is too much: I can send a ppt or two, or see my web site where several are available.

Kevin

On 12/13/2010 3:31 PM, Andrew Dessler wrote:

I've taken a look at these papers. Would it be correct to say that they don't show a significant role for changing clouds in the surface, atmosphere, or ocean energy variations during ENSO? I just wanted to double-check this with you.

On Mon, Dec 13, 2010 at 11:57 AM, Kevin Trenberth <trenbert@ucar.edu> wrote:

Andy

Please remember our earlier analyses of relationships between ENSO and global mean sfc T and also the energy budgets:

Trenberth, K. E., D. P. Stepaniak, and J. M. Caron 2002: [Interannual variations in the atmospheric heat budget](#) *J. Geophys. Res.*, **107**, D8, 10.1029/2000JD000297.

Trenberth, K. E., J. M. Caron, D. P. Stepaniak, and S. Worley 2002: [The evolution of ENSO and global atmospheric surface temperatures](#) *J. Geophys. Res.*, **107**, D8, 10.1029/2000JD000298.

Kevin

----- Original Message -----

Subject: RE: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague

Date: Mon, 13 Dec 2010 11:31:54 -0600

From: Roy Spencer <

To: <adessler@tamu.edu>, <spencer@nsstc.uah.edu>

CC: <mandias@sunysuffolk.edu>, <gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov>, <john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu>, <danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu>, <jpabraham@stthomas.edu>, <mann@meteo.psu.edu>, <trenbert@ucar.edu>, <north@tamu.edu>, <rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu>, <g-jhalpern@howard.edu>, <santer1@llnl.gov>

Andy:

Sorry about the late reply...I wanted to get to the office to look at some IPCC model output that might help shed light on this.

So, since you want to talk about ENSO, let's do that.

Of all the IPCC AR4 climate models, the one that has the best match to observed sea surface temperatures (SST) related to ENSO is CNRM-CM3 (see [Fig. 8.13 from the IPCC AR4 Report](#)).

The first attached plot shows 20 years (1980-2000) of monthly anomalies in global radiative flux and surface temperature from that model's 20th Century runs:

SEE CNRM-CM3 TIME SERIES

A scatter plot of the data is next:

SEE CNRM-CM3 SCATTER PLOT.

See the spirals? That's due to radiative forcing of SSTs. How do we know? Because there are only two possibilities: radiative changes (directly or indirectly) causing temperature changes, or temperature changes (directly or indirectly) causing radiative changes (by definition, feedback). The reason the spirals appear is that the radiative forcing is proportional to the CHANGE of temperature with time...not the temperature directly. Feedback is essentially instantaneous with the current radiative state of the atmosphere and surface.

This is shown in the following lag correlation plot for the entire 20th Century:

SEE LAG CORRELATION PLOT

That atmospheric circulation changes alone can cause ENSO-type behavior was also demonstrated by this paper in GRL, [The Slab Ocean El Niño](#).

AGAIN I want to emphasize...the evidence for the direction of causation is whether a lag exists or not.

The NEXT question is to what extent this de-correlated behavior affects the regression slope...this was a subject of our 2010 JGR paper. All I know so far is that, on average, it biases the regression slope toward zero (which could be misinterpreted as a borderline unstable climate system).

-Roy

> From: adessler@tamu.edu
> Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 19:36:14 -0600
> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> To: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu
> CC: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu; gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov; john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu;
danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu; JPABRAHAM@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
north@tamu.edu; rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu; jhalpern@howard.edu; santer1@llnl.gov g-

>
> Roy-
>
> I certainly accept your apology.
>
> > ...but I stand by my assertion that Andy's paper is a step backwards for
> > science. I would debate him or anyone else on this issue in a public or
> > professional forum at any time.
>
> I ACCEPT! Let's start immediately. Since you're willing to do this
> essentially anywhere and anytime, I say we do this via e-mail. And
> since you want this to be public, I pledge to post the entirety of all
> of our e-mail correspondence on a blog that everyone can read (and
> since you also have copies of our correspondence, you'll also be free
> to post it).
>
> If you accept (and I don't see how you can refuse given your statement
> above), then you can begin by answering this e-mail I sent to you
> yesterday:
>
> Hi Roy-
>
> I wanted to follow up on our interesting discussion. My main question
> involves your theory of cause-and-effect for an ENSO. During our
> first e-mails it seemed you were saying it was caused by clouds, but
> then things seemed to change. Could you send me a short summary of
> what's driving the temperature changes during those cycles?
>
> Thanks!
> >>>
>
> I look forward to a renewed and energetic discussion of these issues.
> After all, this is how science is supposed to operate.
>
> And to the reporters on this e-mail, I hope you all see that the
> mainstream science community is pushing to engage the skeptics. I
> hope Roy shows that skeptics are similarly willing to engage.
>
> Regards,
> Andy Dessler
>
>
> > I would be happy to submit a response to Science if I thought it had "a
> > snowball's chance", but many of us have learned over the years that the
> > editorial process there is quite biased on the subject of anthropogenic
> > global warming.
> >
> > BTW, I have stopped corresponding with Andy after he made public our e-mail
> > exchange without asking me.
> >
> > -Roy Spencer
> >
> > _____

> > From:
> > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
> > CC: adessler@tamu.edu;
> > gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
> >
> > Subject: RE: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 16:00:35 -0600
> >
> > In retrospect, my questioning of the timing has distracted from the central
> > science issues, and was a bad move on my part. My apologies to Andy.
> > -Roy
> >
> >
> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 21:34:37 +0000
> > Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> > From:
> > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
> > CC: adessler@tamu.edu;
> > gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
> >
> >
> > Scott -- thanks for this, it raises an interesting question.
> > If Andrew says he didn't choose the timing of his paper then that's fine by
> > me. And it would obviously have been wrong for anyone to pressure him to try
> > and do so, as Roy Spencer suggests. But I'm intrigued by the question of
> > whether it would be a bad thing if he had done so off his own bat. It's
> > certainly something that happens.
> >
> > While in Cancun, I heard that a scientist I respect (and also like) had made
> > some efforts to try and get a specific climate-related paper into one an
> > issue of a major journal that was due out during the meeting. Stefan
> > Rahmstorf's highly cited "semi-empirical sea level rise" paper came out
> > online in Science during Cop 13 in Bali, and Stefan has been clear about the
> > fact that he considered that paper very policy relevant. No idea if he
> > and/or Science arranged the timing.
> > If memory serves Bryden et al's paper on the slowing of the Atlantic
> > conveyor came out during Cop 11. I wouldn't be at all surprised if a
> > statistical search showed an excess of high-impact and/or media friendly
> > climate papers during Cop meetings, though the fact that journals may well
> > like to get juicy big geoscience papers into their pages just before the
> > Fall AGU -- as Jesse Smith says was the case this time -- would kind of skew
> > the analysis.
> > But the question is, if people are doing this, is it wrong? Some people do
> > climate science because they think that it's policy relevant, and that seems
> > entirely proper to me, as long as their research is good honest stuff. That
> > being the case, it seems fair enough for them to seek to get it out at times
> > when it's more media relevant and will make more impact. In the payoff of
> > Steve Schneider's much abused quote about science and policy activism, I
> > believe he says that the ideal is to be honest and effective. Targeted
> > timing seems to me to be a realm in which an author could legitimately seek
> > to be more effective without in any way being less honest.
> > Such a strategy might make sense for journals such as Nature and Science
> > too, in a commercial way if not in a political one; they are keen to have
> > their papers talked about in the media. Journals don't publish papers in
> > strict order of acceptance; they fast-track some, keep some to bunch
> > together, and so on. They frequently time papers so that they will appear in
> > the issue that is on the stands during a particular scientific meeting (see
> > comments about AGU, above). Would this be that different?
> > It's possible that the journals' motivation might not just be to get media
> > coverage or the interest of conference goers, but also to influence the
> > debate; but again, isn't that fair enough? Nature, at least, runs editorial
> > opinions that are directly aimed at policy discussions by the magazine's
> > editors. If it were to align its standards for publication with its
> > political views that would of course be scandalous. But there seems a fair
> > case that its timing of publications on such matters is largely its own
> > prerogative.
> > So while Andrew wasn't thinking this way -- and if Roy Spencer made the
> > suggestion without first asking Andrew whether it was the case then that was
> > wrong of him -- it seems to me quite possible to believe that someone might
> > think that way in all good conscience. What matters for probity is that the
> > paper be an honest piece of work that passes all the review and editing
> > stages, not the timing of its publication.
> > I can see that some people would be uncomfortable with this, and I can't say
> > that they are definitely wrong. My ethical antennae are not the best, and
> > IANAL. But the idea that scientists who have a policy interest (and Andy's
> > written a very good book about policy) should not on occasion further that
> > interest with legitimate tools is both wrong -- people have rights in their
> > self expression -- and dangerous, in that it may convince people that they
> > need to hide their interested actions. And I remain to be convinced that
> > expressing an opinion about when a paper might be published is an
> > illegitimate thing to do.
> > On another matter, your claim that
> >
> > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a paper
> > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to the
> > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to

> > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
> > holding a press conference about another colleague's paper.
> >
> > seems overly sensitive. It's not best practice, but it would be rash to say
> > it was invariably wrong if someone thinks a piece of research is genuinely
> > bad and damaging the public debate. And a range of other
> > not-in-the-literature critiques are entirely appropriate. People criticize
> > papers on blogs all the time, including on Real Climate, which Andy
> > contributes to. I don't imagine all those criticisms necessarily lead to
> > someone submitting a comment, let alone a whole paper, in response, and it
> > would be a waste of time if they did. They can still be very helpful, as in
> > the case of the arsenic/phosphate/Mono Lake brouhaha last week.
> > Forgive the lengthy reply; I'm whiling away down time in Cancun before the
> > flight home.
> > cc'd to Dessler and Spencer, Eli and Phil Campbell at Nature, and a few
> > others who may be interested
> > best wishes
> > oliver
> > PS for what it's worth no one I talked to in Cancun demonstrated any
> > knowledge of the paper other than what they gleaned from my conversation; I
> > never heard it mentioned spontaneously and I had no idea that Roy was
> > holding a press conference here. The idea that such a paper and attendant
> > media discussion would in itself have any material effect whatsoever on
> > talks like these seems to me pretty absurd

> > On Sat, Dec 11, 2010 at 4:32 PM, Scott Mandia <mandias@sunysuffolk.edu>
> > wrote:

> > This is Scott Mandia of the Climate Science Rapid Response Team
> > (<http://www.climate rapidresponse.org>). I wish to alert you all to Dr. Roy
> > Spencer's attack on another scientist, Dr. Andrew Dessler.

> > On Spencer's blog he states:

> > Very Curious. ... Dessler's paper is being announced on probably THE best
> > day for it to support the IPCC's COP-16 meeting here in Cancun, and whatever
> > agreement is announced tomorrow in the way of international climate policy.
> > I suspect - but have no proof of it - that Dessler was under pressure to get
> > this paper published to blunt the negative impact our work has had on the
> > IPCC's efforts.

> > Eli Kintisch of Science in a recent article (<http://bit.ly/hIXcoH>) asked
> > paper's editor at Science, H. Jesse Smith, about Spencer's assertion about
> > the paper's timing.
> > "There was never a word about Cancun," he says. The paper was submitted in
> > May and received "a lot of review and re-review" before completing revisions
> > on 21 October. It was officially accepted on 9 November, Smith says.
> > "Dessler never asked to get the paper expedited," says Smith. But once peer
> > review was complete, Smith says, the editors pushed to have it published in
> > time for the annual fall meeting of the American Geophysical Union (AGU) in
> > San Francisco, California, which begins on Monday, 13 December. "I wanted to
> > get it out before AGU."

> > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a paper
> > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to the
> > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to
> > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
> > holding a press conference about another colleague's paper. By not
> > respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is, in
> > essence, criticizing all scientists. Furthermore, Spencer has appeared
> > alongside a caricature of climate skeptics, Christopher Monckton. His close
> > association with Mr. Monckton and his unwarranted criticisms of colleagues
> > are strong indications that Dr. Spencer has abdicated objectivity under the
> > heels of ideology. I feel strongly that Dr. Spencer's tacit agreement with
> > Mr. Monckton's positions will be a serious blow to his remaining
> > credibility.

> > Sincerely,

=====
> > Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
> > T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
> > 533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
> > 631-451-4104
> > mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
> > <http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>
> > Skype: agw.prof
> > Global Warming Page: http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/
> > Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>
> > Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof
> > Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the
> > Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>
> > "High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"
> >

> >
> >
> > --
> > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
> >
> > Oliver Morton
> > Energy and Environment Editor
> > The Economist
> >
> > +44 7971 064 059
> >
> > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
> >
>
>
>
> --
> Andrew Dessler
> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> Texas A&M University
> adessler@tamu.edu
> 979-862-1427
> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

--

Kevin E. Trenberth e-mail: trenbert@ucar.edu
Climate Analysis Section, NCAR
P. O. Box 3000, (303) 497 1318
Boulder, CO 80307 (303) 497 1333 (fax)
<http://www.cgd.ucar.edu/cas/trenbert.html>

Street address: 1850 Table Mesa Drive, Boulder, CO 80305
Packages mail to: 3090 Center Green Dr. Boulder, CO 80301

--
Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

--

Kevin E. Trenberth e-mail: trenbert@ucar.edu
Climate Analysis Section, NCAR
P. O. Box 3000, (303) 497 1318
Boulder, CO 80307 (303) 497 1333 (fax)
<http://www.cgd.ucar.edu/cas/trenbert.html>

Street address: 1850 Table Mesa Drive, Boulder, CO 80305
Packages mail to: 3090 Center Green Dr. Boulder, CO 80301

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Kevin Trenberth](#)
Subject: Re: RE: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
Date: Monday, December 13, 2010 4:31:33 PM

I've taken a look at these papers. Would it be correct to say that they don't show a significant role for changing clouds in the surface, atmosphere, or ocean energy variations during ENSO? I just wanted to double-check this with you.

On Mon, Dec 13, 2010 at 11:57 AM, Kevin Trenberth <trenbert@ucar.edu> wrote:

Andy

Please remember our earlier analyses of relationships between ENSO and global mean sfc T and also the energy budgets:

Trenberth, K. E., D. P. Stepaniak, and J. M. Caron 2002: [Interannual variations in the atmospheric heat budget](#) *J. Geophys. Res.*, **107**, D8, 10.1029/2000JD000297.

Trenberth, K. E., J. M. Caron, D. P. Stepaniak, and S. Worley 2002: [The evolution of ENSO and global atmospheric surface temperatures](#) *J. Geophys. Res.*, **107**, D8, 10.1029/2000JD000298.

Kevin

----- Original Message -----

Subject: RE: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague

Date: Mon, 13 Dec 2010 11:31:54 -0600

From: Roy Spencer <

To: <adessler@tamu.edu>, <spencer@nsstc.uah.edu>

CC: <>, <mandias@sunysuffolk.edu>, <>

<>, <gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov>, <

<john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu>, <danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu>, <jpabraham@stthomas.edu>, <

<mann@meteo.psu.edu>, <trenbert@ucar.edu>, <

<>, <g-north@tamu.edu>, <

<rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu>, <jhalpern@howard.edu>, <santer1@llnl.gov>

Andy:

Sorry about the late reply...I wanted to get to the office to look at some IPCC model output that might help shed light on this.

So, since you want to talk about ENSO, let's do that.

Of all the IPCC AR4 climate models, the one that has the best match to observed sea surface temperatures (SST) related to ENSO is CNRM-CM3 (see [Fig. 8.13 from the IPCC AR4 Report](#)).

The first attached plot shows 20 years (1980-2000) of monthly anomalies in global radiative flux and surface temperature from that model's 20th Century runs:

SEE CNRM-CM3 TIME SERIES

A scatter plot of the data is next:

SEE CNRM-CM3 SCATTER PLOT.

See the spirals? That's due to radiative forcing of SSTs. How do we know? Because there are only two possibilities: radiative changes (directly or indirectly) causing temperature changes, or temperature changes (directly or indirectly) causing radiative changes (by definition, feedback). The reason the spirals appear is that the radiative forcing is proportional to the CHANGE of temperature with time...not the temperature directly. Feedback is essentially instantaneous with the current radiative state of the atmosphere and surface.

This is shown in the following lag correlation plot for the entire 20th Century:

SEE LAG CORRELATION PLOT

That atmospheric circulation changes alone can cause ENSO-typ behavior was also demonstrated by this paper in GRL, [The Slab Ocean El Nino](#).

AGAIN I want to emphasize...the evidence for the direction of causation is whether a lag exists or not.

The NEXT question is to what extent this de-correlated behavior affects the regression slope...this was a subject of our 2010 JGR paper. All I know so far is that, on average, it biases the regression slope toward zero (which could be misinterpreted as a borderline unstable climate system).

-Roy

> From: adessler@tamu.edu
> Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 19:36:14 -0600
> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> To: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu
> CC: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov; john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
JPABRAHAM@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
g-north@tamu.edu; rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu;
jhalpern@howard.edu; santer1@llnl.gov
>
> Roy-
>
> I certainly accept your apology.
>
>> ...but I stand by my assertion that Andy's paper is a step backwards for
>> science. I would debate him or anyone else on this issue in a public or
>> professional forum at any time.
>
> I ACCEPT! Let's start immediately. Since you're willing to do this
> essentially anywhere and anytime, I say we do this via e-mail. And
> since you want this to be public, I pledge to post the entirety of all
> of our e-mail correspondence on a blog that everyone can read (and
> since you also have copies of our correspondence, you'll also be free
> to post it).
>
> If you accept (and I don't see how you can refuse given your statement
> above), then you can begin by answering this e-mail I sent to you
> yesterday:
>
> Hi Roy-
>
> I wanted to follow up on our interesting discussion. My main question
> involves your theory of cause-and-effect for an ENSO. During our
> first e-mails it seemed you were saying it was caused by clouds, but
> then things seemed to change. Could you send me a short summary of
> what's driving the temperature changes during those cycles?
>
> Thanks!
>>>>
>
> I look forward to a renewed and energetic discussion of these issues.
> After all, this is how science is supposed to operate.
>
> And to the reporters on this e-mail, I hope you all see that the
> mainstream science community is pushing to engage the skeptics. I
> hope Roy shows that skeptics are similarly willing to engage.
>
> Regards,
> Andy Dessler
>
>
>> I would be happy to submit a response to Science if I thought it had "a
>> snowball's chance", but many of us have learned over the years that the
>> editorial process there is quite biased on the subject of anthropogenic
>> global warming.
>>
>> BTW, I have stopped corresponding with Andy after he made public our e-mail
>> exchange without asking me.
>>
>> -Roy Spencer
>>
>>
>> _____
>> From: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>> To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>> CC: adessler@tamu.edu;
>> gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>>
>> Subject: RE: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>> Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 16:00:35 -0600
>>
>> In retrospect, my questioning of the timing has distracted from the central
>> science issues, and was a bad move on my part. My apologies to Andy.
>> -Roy
>>
>>
>> _____
>> Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 21:34:37 +0000
>> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
>> From:

> > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
> > CC: adessler@tamu.edu;
> > gtschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
> >
> >
> > Scott -- thanks for this, it raises an interesting question.
> > If Andrew says he didn't choose the timing of his paper then that's fine by
> > me. And it would obviously have been wrong for anyone to pressure him to try
> > and do so, as Roy Spencer suggests. But I'm intrigued by the question of
> > whether it would be a bad thing if he had done so off his own bat. It's
> > certainly something that happens.
> >
> > While in Cancun, I heard that a scientist I respect (and also like) had made
> > some efforts to try and get a specific climate-related paper into one an
> > issue of a major journal that was due out during the meeting. Stefan
> > Rahmstorf's highly cited "semi-empirical sea level rise" paper came out
> > online in Science during Cop 13 in Bali, and Stefan has been clear about the
> > fact that he considered that paper very policy relevant. No idea if he
> > and/or Science arranged the timing.
> > If memory serves Bryden et al's paper on the slowing of the Atlantic
> > conveyor came out during Cop 11. I wouldn't be at all surprised if a
> > statistical search showed an excess of high-impact and/or media friendly
> > climate papers during Cop meetings, though the fact that journals may well
> > like to get juicy big geoscience papers into their pages just before the
> > Fall AGU -- as Jesse Smith says was the case this time -- would kind of skew
> > the analysis.
> > But the question is, if people are doing this, is it wrong? Some people do
> > climate science because they think that it's policy relevant, and that seems
> > entirely proper to me, as long as their research is good honest stuff. That
> > being the case, it seems fair enough for them to seek to get it out at times
> > when it's more media relevant and will make more impact. In the payoff of
> > Steve Schneider's much abused quote about science and policy activism, I
> > believe he says that the ideal is to be honest and effective. Targeted
> > timing seems to me to be a realm in which an author could legitimately seek
> > to be more effective without in any way being less honest.
> > Such a strategy might make sense for journals such as Nature and Science
> > too, in a commercial way if not in a political one; they are keen to have
> > their papers talked about in the media. Journals don't publish papers in
> > strict order of acceptance; they fast-track some, keep some to bunch
> > together, and so on. They frequently time papers so that they will appear in
> > the issue that is on the stands during a particular scientific meeting (see
> > comments about AGU, above). Would this be that different?
> > It's possible that the journals' motivation might not just be to get media
> > coverage or the interest of conference goers, but also to influence the
> > debate; but again, isn't that fair enough? Nature, at least, runs editorial
> > opinions that are directly aimed at policy discussions by the magazine's
> > editors. If it were to align its standards for publication with its
> > political views that would of course be scandalous. But there seems a fair
> > case that its timing of publications on such matters is largely its own
> > prerogative.
> > So while Andrew wasn't thinking this way -- and if Roy Spencer made the
> > suggestion without first asking Andrew whether it was the case then that was
> > wrong of him -- it seems to me quite possible to believe that someone might
> > think that way in all good conscience. What matters for probity is that the
> > paper be an honest piece of work that passes all the review and editing
> > stages, not the timing of its publication.
> > I can see that some people would be uncomfortable with this, and I can't say
> > that they are definitely wrong. My ethical antennae are not the best, and
> > IANAL. But the idea that scientists who have a policy interest (and Andy's
> > written a very good book about policy) should not on occasion further that
> > interest with legitimate tools is both wrong -- people have rights in their
> > self expression -- and dangerous, in that it may convince people that they
> > need to hide their interested actions. And I remain to be convinced that
> > expressing an opinion about when a paper might be published is an
> > illegitimate thing to do.
> > On another matter, your claim that
> >
> > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a paper
> > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to the
> > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to
> > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
> > holding a press conference about another colleague's paper.
> >
> > seems overly sensitive. It's not best practice, but it would be rash to say
> > it was invariably wrong if someone thinks a piece of research is genuinely
> > bad and damaging the public debate. And a range of other
> > not-in-the-literature critiques are entirely appropriate. People criticise
> > papers on blogs all the time, including on Real Climate, which Andy
> > contributes to. I don't imagine all those criticisms necessarily lead to
> > someone submitting a comment, let alone a whole paper, in response, and it
> > would be a waste of time if they did. They can still be very helpful, as in
> > the case of the arsenic/phosphphate/Mono Lake brouhaha last week.

> > Forgive the lengthy reply; I'm whiling away down time in Cancun before the
> > flight home.
> > cc'd to Dessler and Spencer, Eli and Phil Campbell at Nature, and a few
> > others who may be interested
> > best wishes
> > oliver
> > PS for what it's worth no one I talked to in Cancun demonstrated any
> > knowledge of the paper other than what they gleaned from my conversation; I
> > never heard it mentioned spontaneously and I had no idea that Roy was
> > holding a press conference here. The idea that such a paper and attendant
> > media discussion would in itself have any material effect whatsoever on
> > talks like these seems to me pretty absurd
> >
> > On Sat, Dec 11, 2010 at 4:32 PM, Scott Mandia <mandias@sunysuffolk.edu>
> > wrote:
> >
> > This is Scott Mandia of the Climate Science Rapid Response Team
> > (<http://www.climaterapidresponse.org>). I wish to alert you all to Dr. Roy
> > Spencer's attack on another scientist, Dr. Andrew Dessler.
> >
> > On Spencer's blog he states:
> >
> > Very Curious. ... Dessler's paper is being announced on probably THE best
> > day for it to support the IPCC's COP-16 meeting here in Cancun, and whatever
> > agreement is announced tomorrow in the way of international climate policy.
> > I suspect - but have no proof of it - that Dessler was under pressure to get
> > this paper published to blunt the negative impact our work has had on the
> > IPCC's efforts.
> >
> > Eli Kintisch of Science in a recent article (<http://bit.ly/hIxcOH>) asked
> > paper's editor at Science, H. Jesse Smith, about Spencer's assertion about
> > the paper's timing.
> > "There was never a word about Cancún," he says. The paper was submitted in
> > May and received "a lot of review and re-review" before completing revisions
> > on 21 October. It was officially accepted on 9 November, Smith says.
> > "Dessler never asked to get the paper expedited," says Smith. But once peer
> > review was complete, Smith says, the editors pushed to have it published in
> > time for the annual fall meeting of the American Geophysical Union (AGU) in
> > San Francisco, California, which begins on Monday, 13 December. "I wanted to
> > get it out before AGU."
> > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a paper
> > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to the
> > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to
> > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
> > holding a press conference about another colleague's paper. By not
> > respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is, in
> > essence, criticizing all scientists. Furthermore, Spencer has appeared
> > alongside a caricature of climate skeptics, Christopher Monckton. His close
> > association with Mr. Monckton and his unwarranted criticisms of colleagues
> > are strong indications that Dr. Spencer has abdicated objectivity under the
> > heels of ideology. I feel strongly that Dr. Spencer's tacit agreement with
> > Mr. Monckton's positions will be a serious blow to his remaining
> > credibility.
> >
> > Sincerely,
> >
> >

=====
> > Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
> > T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
> > 533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
> > 631-451-4104
> > mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
> > <http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>
> > Skype: agw.prof
> > Global Warming Page: http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/
> > Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>
> > Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof
> > Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the
> > Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>
> > "High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"
> >

=====
> >
> >
> > --
> > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
> >
> > Oliver Morton
> > Energy and Environment Editor
> > The Economist

> >
> > +44 7971 064 059
> >
> > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
> >
>
>
>
> --
> Andrew Dessler
> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> Texas A&M University
> adessler@tamu.edu
> 979-862-1427
> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

--

Kevin E. Trenberth e-mail: trenbert@ucar.edu
Climate Analysis Section, NCAR
P. O. Box 3000, (303) 497 1318
Boulder, CO 80307 (303) 497 1333 (fax)
<http://www.cgd.ucar.edu/cas/trenbert.html>
Street address: 1850 Table Mesa Drive, Boulder, CO 80305
Packages mail to: 3090 Center Green Dr. Boulder, CO 80301

--
Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [Richard S. Lindzen](#)
To: [Andrew Dessler](#)
Cc: [Yong-Sang Choi](#)
Subject: Re: Extratropical cloud coverage
Date: Monday, December 13, 2010 3:59:46 PM

Thanks for the paper. We've already read it, but your results for 20S-20N are interesting. If we have further questions, we'll get back to you.

Best wishes,

Dick

At 04:05 PM 12/13/2010, Andrew Dessler wrote:

> See this paper for the global average calculation:

> <http://geotest.tamu.edu/userfiles/216/dessler10b.pdf>

> For the 20N-20S calculation, I repeated the analysis but only used
> data from that latitude range.

>

> I'm happy to discuss this further with you if you're interested.

>

> On Mon, Dec 13, 2010 at 2:54 PM, Richard S. Lindzen <rlindzen@mit.edu> wrote:

> > Dear Andy,

> >

> > Would you mind showing us what you did in detail? Somehow, it seems that
> > you are being a bit simplistic.

> >

> > Dick

> >

> > At 03:29 PM 12/13/2010, Andrew Dessler wrote:

> >>

> >> In response to your last message, I decided to actually look at data.

> >> This took me (literally) 5 minutes. If I consider only the region for
> >> 20N-20S, the slope of energy trapped by clouds (very close to CRF) vs.

> >> surface T is -0.11 W/m²/K ... in other words an apparently negative
> >> cloud feedback. When I include the entire globe, however, the slope
> >> changes to +0.54 W/m²/K ... a positive feedback.

> >>

> >> So I find that the extratropics DOMINATES the cloud feedback.

> >>

> >> I recommend you do the calculation yourself --- after all, you have
> >> the data. Not to do so after I've pointed this out would be, in my
> >> opinion, very questionable behavior.

> >>

> >> Warmest regards,

> >> Andy Dessler

> >>

> >> On Mon, Dec 13, 2010 at 11:08 AM, Richard S. Lindzen <rlindzen@mit.edu>
> >> wrote:

> >> > Dear Andy,

> >> >

> >> > Yong-Sang has asked me to reply to your query. Frankly, I find your
> >> > query

> >> > somewhat puzzling. It is common practice not to reference matters of
> >> > basic

> >> > accepted physics like the fact that the extratropics are dominated by
> >> > baroclinic waves, while the tropics are dominated by cumulonimbus

> >> > convection. An illustration of the situation is given in Sun and
> >> > Lindzen
> >> > (1994), but it is also in almost all dynamics textbooks of the last
> >> > 30-40
> >> > years. Where waves dominate, half the area is ascending (irregularly
> >> > because of the broad spectrum of waves), and in ascending regions the
> >> > air
> >> > will reach almost any degree of supersaturation needed for stratiform
> >> > clouds
> >> > to form. To be sure, there can be slight variations in areal coverage,
> >> > and
> >> > also, there will be differences in the degree of supersaturation needed
> >> > depending on distributions in condensation nuclei, humidity, etc.
> >> > However,
> >> > most of these factors are not particularly temperature dependent so
> >> > their
> >> > contributions to feedbacks are not likely to be that important. The
> >> > situation in the tropics is radically different. Here, all ascent
> >> > (above
> >> > the trade wind boundary layer) is essentially in thin cumulonimbus
> >> > towers
> >> > that occupy only a very small fraction of the area. Everywhere else,
> >> > the
> >> > air is descending (the descent playing a major role in maintaining the
> >> > trade
> >> > inversion). The major source of stratiform clouds is detrainment from
> >> > the
> >> > cumulonimbus towers (where waves on various scales modulate convection,
> >> > and
> >> > where upper level gravity waves also play a role). Tropical cirrus are
> >> > very
> >> > variable, and there is ample evidence that detrainment is temperature
> >> > dependent (though hardly exclusively so, Rondanelli and Lindzen,
> >> > 2008,2009).
> >> > Thus, there is much more potential for cloud feedbacks in the tropics.
> >> > However, the approach that Choi and I take in our paper is more
> >> > conservative. We simply consider the tropical contribution to feedbacks
> >> > (properly shared with the rest of the globe), and allow that there may
> >> > be
> >> > extratropical feedbacks. The appendix merely discusses why we think
> >> > that
> >> > the tropical feedbacks will be of primary importance. Checking matters
> >> > to
> >> > the extent possible with Terra is undoubtedly worthwhile, but beyond the
> >> > scope of the paper we have written.
> >> >
> >> > Best wishes,
> >> >
> >> > Dick
> >> >
> >> >
> >> > -----Original Message-----
> >> > From: [\[mailto: \]](#) On
> >> > Behalf
> >> > Of Andrew Dessler
> >> > Sent: Monday, December 13, 2010 9:53 AM
> >> > To: Yong-Sang Choi
> >> > Subject: Re: Comments paper on your paper
> >> >
> >> > In that case, I have a few questions, right now about appendix 2:

> > Newton, MA 02461 USA
> >
> > Phone: 1 617 332 4342 (voice)
> > 1 857 234 1963 (cell)
> > 1 617 849 5733 (fax)

> > =====

> >
>
>
>
>
>--

> Andrew Dessler
> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> Texas A&M University
> adessler@tamu.edu
> 979-862-1427
> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

=====

Richard S. Lindzen
Alfred P. Sloan Professor of Atmospheric
Sciences

Office: 54-1720, MIT
Cambridge, MA 02139 USA
1 (617) 253-2432 (voice)

Home: 301 Lake Avenue
Newton, MA 02461 USA

Phone: 1 617 332 4342 (voice)
1 857 234 1963 (cell)
1 617 849 5733 (fax)

=====

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Richard S. Lindzen](#)
Cc: [Yong-Sang Choi](#)
Subject: Re: Extratropical cloud coverage
Date: Monday, December 13, 2010 3:05:14 PM

See this paper for the global average calculation:

<http://geotest.tamu.edu/userfiles/216/dessler10b.pdf>

For the 20N-20S calculation, I repeated the analysis but only used data from that latitude range.

I'm happy to discuss this further with you if you're interested.

On Mon, Dec 13, 2010 at 2:54 PM, Richard S. Lindzen <rlindzen@mit.edu> wrote:

> Dear Andy,

>

> Would you mind showing us what you did in detail? Somehow, it seems that you are being a bit simplistic.

>

> Dick

>

> At 03:29 PM 12/13/2010, Andrew Dessler wrote:

>>

>> In response to your last message, I decided to actually look at data.

>> This took me (literally) 5 minutes. If I consider only the region for 20N-20S, the slope of energy trapped by clouds (very close to CRF) vs.

>> surface T is $-0.11 \text{ W/m}^2/\text{K}$... in other words an apparently negative

>> cloud feedback. When I include the entire globe, however, the slope

>> changes to $+0.54 \text{ W/m}^2/\text{K}$... a positive feedback.

>>

>> So I find that the extratropics DOMINATES the cloud feedback.

>>

>> I recommend you do the calculation yourself --- after all, you have

>> the data. Not to do so after I've pointed this out would be, in my

>> opinion, very questionable behavior.

>>

>> Warmest regards,

>> Andy Dessler

>>

>> On Mon, Dec 13, 2010 at 11:08 AM, Richard S. Lindzen <rlindzen@mit.edu>

>> wrote:

>> > Dear Andy,

>> >

>> > Yong-Sang has asked me to reply to your query. Frankly, I find your

>> > query

>> > somewhat puzzling. It is common practice not to reference matters of

>> > basic

>> > accepted physics like the fact that the extratropics are dominated by

>> > baroclinic waves, while the tropics are dominated by cumulonimbus

>> > convection. An illustration of the situation is given in Sun and

>> > Lindzen

>> > (1994), but it is also in almost all dynamics textbooks of the last

>> > 30-40

>> > years. Where waves dominate, half the area is ascending (irregularly

>> > because of the broad spectrum of waves), and in ascending regions the

>> > air

>> > will reach almost any degree of supersaturation needed for stratiform

>> > clouds

>> > to form. To be sure, there can be slight variations in areal coverage,
>> > and
>> > also, there will be differences in the degree of supersaturation needed
>> > depending on distributions in condensation nuclei, humidity, etc.
>> > However,
>> > most of these factors are not particularly temperature dependent so
>> > their
>> > contributions to feedbacks are not likely to be that important. The
>> > situation in the tropics is radically different. Here, all ascent
>> > (above
>> > the trade wind boundary layer) is essentially in thin cumulonimbus
>> > towers
>> > that occupy only a very small fraction of the area. Everywhere else,
>> > the
>> > air is descending (the descent playing a major role in maintaining the
>> > trade
>> > inversion). The major source of stratiform clouds is detrainment from
>> > the
>> > cumulonimbus towers (where waves on various scales modulate convection,
>> > and
>> > where upper level gravity waves also play a role). Tropical cirrus are
>> > very
>> > variable, and there is ample evidence that detrainment is temperature
>> > dependent (though hardly exclusively so, Rondanelli and Lindzen,
>> > 2008,2009).
>> > Thus, there is much more potential for cloud feedbacks in the tropics.
>> > However, the approach that Choi and I take in our paper is more
>> > conservative. We simply consider the tropical contribution to feedbacks
>> > (properly shared with the rest of the globe), and allow that there may
>> > be
>> > extratropical feedbacks. The appendix merely discusses why we think
>> > that
>> > the tropical feedbacks will be of primary importance. Checking matters
>> > to
>> > the extent possible with Terra is undoubtedly worthwhile, but beyond the
>> > scope of the paper we have written.

>> > Best wishes,
>> >
>> > Dick

>> > -----Original Message-----
>> > From: [\[mailto: \]](#) On
>> > Behalf
>> > Of Andrew Dessler
>> > Sent: Monday, December 13, 2010 9:53 AM
>> > To: Yong-Sang Choi
>> > Subject: Re: Comments paper on your paper

>> > In that case, I have a few questions, right now about appendix 2:
>> >
>> > The statement is made: "Ascent and descent are largely determined by
>> > the large scale wave motions that dominate the meteorology of the
>> > extratropics, and for these waves, we expect approximately 50% cloud
>> > cover regardless of temperature." This is an amazing statement and
>> > it's quite glaring that no reference is provided. What support can
>> > you provide for this?
>> >
>> > And how close to 50% does cloud cover stay? Could it change to 51% or

>> > 49%? What about 55% or 45%? Wouldn't that be important?
>> >
>> > And clouds can change in ways other than cloud fraction. Cloud height
>> > can change, as can the properties of the cloud, like phase and
>> > particle size. Why do you think such changes won't be important?
>> >
>> > And since you have data that are global (at least since Terra CERES),
>> > you can actually test this assumption. I'm surprised you have not
>> > done that. I have looked at the latitudes outside of 20-20 and find
>> > that they are very important. Thus, I don't think your assumption
>> > that the feedback is concentrated from 20N-20S is right.
>> >
>> > I'd be interested to see your thoughts on this.

>> > =====
>> > Richard S. Lindzen
>> > Alfred P. Sloan Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>> > Office: 54-1720, MIT
>> > Cambridge, MA 02139 USA
>> > 1 (617) 253-2432 (voice)
>> >
>> > Home: 301 Lake Avenue
>> > Newton, MA 02461 USA
>> >
>> > Phone: 1 617 332 4342 (voice)
>> > 1 857 234 1963 (cell)
>> > 1 617 849 5733 (fax)
>> > =====

>> --
>> Andrew Dessler
>> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>> Texas A&M University
>> adessler@tamu.edu
>> 979-862-1427
>> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

> =====
> Richard S. Lindzen
> Alfred P. Sloan Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> Office: 54-1720, MIT
> Cambridge, MA 02139 USA
> 1 (617) 253-2432 (voice)
>
>
> Home: 301 Lake Avenue
> Newton, MA 02461 USA
>
> Phone: 1 617 332 4342 (voice)
> 1 857 234 1963 (cell)
> 1 617 849 5733 (fax)
> =====

--

Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [Richard S. Lindzen](#)
To: [Andrew Dessler](#)
Cc: [Yong-Sang Choi](#)
Subject: Re: Extratropical cloud coverage
Date: Monday, December 13, 2010 3:01:13 PM

Dear Andy,

Would you mind showing us what you did in detail? Somehow, it seems that you are being a bit simplistic.

Dick

At 03:29 PM 12/13/2010, Andrew Dessler wrote:

>In response to your last message, I decided to actually look at data.
>This took me (literally) 5 minutes. If I consider only the region for
>20N-20S, the slope of energy trapped by clouds (very close to CRF) vs.
>surface T is -0.11 W/m²/K ... in other words an apparently negative
>cloud feedback. When I include the entire globe, however, the slope
>changes to +0.54 W/m²/K ... a positive feedback.

>

>So I find that the extratropics DOMINATES the cloud feedback.

>

>I recommend you do the calculation yourself --- after all, you have
>the data. Not to do so after I've pointed this out would be, in my
>opinion, very questionable behavior.

>

>Warmest regards,

>Andy Dessler

>

>On Mon, Dec 13, 2010 at 11:08 AM, Richard S. Lindzen <rlindzen@mit.edu> wrote:

> > Dear Andy,

> >

> > Yong-Sang has asked me to reply to your query. Frankly, I find your query
> > somewhat puzzling. It is common practice not to reference matters of basic
> > accepted physics like the fact that the extratropics are dominated by
> > baroclinic waves, while the tropics are dominated by cumulonimbus
> > convection. An illustration of the situation is given in Sun and Lindzen
> > (1994), but it is also in almost all dynamics textbooks of the last 30-40
> > years. Where waves dominate, half the area is ascending (irregularly
> > because of the broad spectrum of waves), and in ascending regions the air
> > will reach almost any degree of
> > supersaturation needed for stratiform clouds
> > to form. To be sure, there can be slight variations in areal coverage, and
> > also, there will be differences in the degree of supersaturation needed
> > depending on distributions in condensation nuclei, humidity, etc. However,
> > most of these factors are not particularly temperature dependent so their
> > contributions to feedbacks are not likely to be that important. The
> > situation in the tropics is radically different. Here, all ascent (above
> > the trade wind boundary layer) is essentially in thin cumulonimbus towers
> > that occupy only a very small fraction of the area. Everywhere else, the
> > air is descending (the descent playing a
> > major role in maintaining the trade
> > inversion). The major source of stratiform clouds is detrainment from the
> > cumulonimbus towers (where waves on various scales modulate convection, and
> > where upper level gravity waves also play a
> > role). Tropical cirrus are very
> > variable, and there is ample evidence that detrainment is temperature

> > dependent (though hardly exclusively so,
> > Rondanelli and Lindzen, 2008,2009).
> > Thus, there is much more potential for cloud feedbacks in the tropics.
> > However, the approach that Choi and I take in our paper is more
> > conservative. We simply consider the tropical contribution to feedbacks
> > (properly shared with the rest of the globe), and allow that there may be
> > extratropical feedbacks. The appendix merely discusses why we think that
> > the tropical feedbacks will be of primary importance. Checking matters to
> > the extent possible with Terra is undoubtedly worthwhile, but beyond the
> > scope of the paper we have written.

> >
> > Best wishes,
> >
> > Dick

> >
> > -----Original Message-----

> > From: [\[mailto: \]](#) On Behalf
> > Of Andrew Dessler
> > Sent: Monday, December 13, 2010 9:53 AM
> > To: Yong-Sang Choi
> > Subject: Re: Comments paper on your paper

> >
> > In that case, I have a few questions, right now about appendix 2:

> >
> > The statement is made: "Ascent and descent are largely determined by
> > the large scale wave motions that dominate the meteorology of the
> > extratropics, and for these waves, we expect approximately 50% cloud
> > cover regardless of temperature." This is an amazing statement and
> > it's quite glaring that no reference is provided. What support can
> > you provide for this?

> >
> > And how close to 50% does cloud cover stay? Could it change to 51% or
> > 49%? What about 55% or 45%? Wouldn't that be important?

> >
> > And clouds can change in ways other than cloud fraction. Cloud height
> > can change, as can the properties of the cloud, like phase and
> > particle size. Why do you think such changes won't be important?

> >
> > And since you have data that are global (at least since Terra CERES),
> > you can actually test this assumption. I'm surprised you have not
> > done that. I have looked at the latitudes outside of 20-20 and find
> > that they are very important. Thus, I don't think your assumption
> > that the feedback is concentrated from 20N-20S is right.

> >
> > I'd be interested to see your thoughts on this.

> >
> >
> > =====

> > Richard S. Lindzen
> > Alfred P. Sloan Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> > Office: 54-1720, MIT
> > Cambridge, MA 02139 USA
> > 1 (617) 253-2432 (voice)

> >
> >
> > Home: 301 Lake Avenue
> > Newton, MA 02461 USA

> >
> > Phone: 1 617 332 4342 (voice)

> > 1 857 234 1963 (cell)
> > 1 617 849 5733 (fax)
> > =====

> >
>
>
>
>
>--

>Andrew Dessler
>Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>Texas A&M University
>adessler@tamu.edu
>979-862-1427
><http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

=====

Richard S. Lindzen
Alfred P. Sloan Professor of Atmospheric
Sciences

Office: 54-1720, MIT
Cambridge, MA 02139 USA
1 (617) 253-2432 (voice)

Home: 301 Lake Avenue
Newton, MA 02461 USA

Phone: 1 617 332 4342 (voice)
1 857 234 1963 (cell)
1 617 849 5733 (fax)

=====

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Richard S. Lindzen](#)
Cc: [Yong-Sang Choi](#)
Subject: Re: Extratropical cloud coverage
Date: Monday, December 13, 2010 2:29:55 PM

In response to your last message, I decided to actually look at data. This took me (literally) 5 minutes. If I consider only the region for 20N-20S, the slope of energy trapped by clouds (very close to CRF) vs. surface T is $-0.11 \text{ W/m}^2/\text{K}$... in other words an apparently negative cloud feedback. When I include the entire globe, however, the slope changes to $+0.54 \text{ W/m}^2/\text{K}$... a positive feedback.

So I find that the extratropics DOMINATES the cloud feedback.

I recommend you do the calculation yourself --- after all, you have the data. Not to do so after I've pointed this out would be, in my opinion, very questionable behavior.

Warmest regards,
Andy Dessler

On Mon, Dec 13, 2010 at 11:08 AM, Richard S. Lindzen <rlindzen@mit.edu> wrote:

> Dear Andy,
>
> Yong-Sang has asked me to reply to your query. Frankly, I find your query
> somewhat puzzling. It is common practice not to reference matters of basic
> accepted physics – like the fact that the extratropics are dominated by
> baroclinic waves, while the tropics are dominated by cumulonimbus
> convection. An illustration of the situation is given in Sun and Lindzen
> (1994), but it is also in almost all dynamics textbooks of the last 30-40
> years. Where waves dominate, half the area is ascending (irregularly
> because of the broad spectrum of waves), and in ascending regions the air
> will reach almost any degree of supersaturation needed for stratiform clouds
> to form. To be sure, there can be slight variations in areal coverage, and
> also, there will be differences in the degree of supersaturation needed
> depending on distributions in condensation nuclei, humidity, etc. However,
> most of these factors are not particularly temperature dependent so their
> contributions to feedbacks are not likely to be that important. The
> situation in the tropics is radically different. Here, all ascent (above
> the trade wind boundary layer) is essentially in thin cumulonimbus towers
> that occupy only a very small fraction of the area. Everywhere else, the
> air is descending (the descent playing a major role in maintaining the trade
> inversion). The major source of stratiform clouds is detrainment from the
> cumulonimbus towers (where waves on various scales modulate convection, and
> where upper level gravity waves also play a role). Tropical cirrus are very
> variable, and there is ample evidence that detrainment is temperature
> dependent (though hardly exclusively so, Rondanelli and Lindzen, 2008,2009).
> Thus, there is much more potential for cloud feedbacks in the tropics.
> However, the approach that Choi and I take in our paper is more
> conservative. We simply consider the tropical contribution to feedbacks
> (properly shared with the rest of the globe), and allow that there may be
> extratropical feedbacks. The appendix merely discusses why we think that
> the tropical feedbacks will be of primary importance. Checking matters to
> the extent possible with Terra is undoubtedly worthwhile, but beyond the
> scope of the paper we have written.
>
> Best wishes,

979-862-1427

<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [Kevin Trenberth](#)
To: [Andrew Dessler](#)
Subject: Fwd: RE: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
Date: Monday, December 13, 2010 11:57:40 AM

Andy

Please remember our earlier analyses of relationships between ENSO and global mean sfc T and also the energy budgets:

Trenberth, K. E., D. P. Stepaniak, and J. M. Caron 2002: [Interannual variations in the atmospheric heat budget](#) *J. Geophys. Res.*, **107**, D8, 10.1029/2000JD000297.

Trenberth, K. E., J. M. Caron, D. P. Stepaniak, and S. Worley 2002: [The evolution of ENSO and global atmospheric surface temperatures](#) *J. Geophys. Res.*, **107**, D8, 10.1029/2000JD000298.

Kevin

----- Original Message -----

Subject: RE: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague

Date: Mon, 13 Dec 2010 11:31:54 -0600

From: Roy Spencer <

adessler@tamu.edu>, <spencer@nsstc.uah.edu>

CC: <mandias@sunysuffolk.edu>, <

<gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov>, <

<john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu>, <danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu>, <jpabraham@stthomas.edu>, <

<mamn@meteo.psu.edu>, <trenbert@ucar.edu>, <

<g-north@tamu.edu>, <

<rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu>, <jhalpern@howard.edu>, <santer1@llnl.gov>

Andy:

Sorry about the late reply...I wanted to get to the office to look at some IPCC model output that might help shed light on this.

So, since you want to talk about ENSO, let's do that.

Of all the IPCC AR4 climate models, the one that has the best match to observed sea surface temperatures (SST) related to ENSO is CNRM-CM3 (see [Fig. 8.13 from the IPCC AR4 Report](#)).

The first attached plot shows 20 years (1980-2000) of monthly anomalies in global radiative flux and surface temperature from that model's 20th Century runs:

SEE CNRM-CM3 TIME SERIES

A scatter plot of the data is next:

SEE CNRM-CM3 SCATTER PLOT.

See the spirals? That's due to radiative forcing of SSTs. How do we know? Because there are only two possibilities: radiative changes (directly or indirectly) causing temperature changes, or temperature changes (directly or indirectly) causing radiative changes (by definition, feedback). The reason the spirals appear is that the radiative forcing is proportional to the CHANGE of temperature with time...not the temperature directly. Feedback is essentially instantaneous with the current radiative state of the atmosphere and surface.

This is shown in the following lag correlation plot for the entire 20th Century:

SEE LAG CORRELATION PLOT

That atmospheric circulation changes alone can cause ENSO-typ behavior was also demonstrated by this paper in GRL, [The Slab Ocean El Nino](#).

AGAIN I want to emphasize...the evidence for the direction of causation is whether a lag exists or not.

The NEXT question is to what extent this de-correlated behavior affects the regression slope...this was a subject of our 2010 JGR paper. All I know so far is that, on average, it biases the regression slope toward zero (which could be misinterpreted as a borderline unstable climate system).

-Roy

> From: adessler@tamu.edu
> Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 19:36:14 -0600
> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> To: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu
> CC: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov; john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
JPABRAHAM@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
g-north@tamu.edu; rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu;

jhalpern@howard.edu; santer1@llnl.gov

>

> Roy-

>

> I certainly accept your apology.

>

> > ...but I stand by my assertion that Andy's paper is a step backwards for
> > science. I would debate him or anyone else on this issue in a public or
> > professional forum at any time.

>

> I ACCEPT! Let's start immediately. Since you're willing to do this
> essentially anywhere and anytime, I say we do this via e-mail. And
> since you want this to be public, I pledge to post the entirety of all
> of our e-mail correspondence on a blog that everyone can read (and
> since you also have copies of our correspondence, you'll also be free
> to post it).

>

> If you accept (and I don't see how you can refuse given your statement
> above), then you can begin by answering this e-mail I sent to you
> yesterday:

>

> Hi Roy-

>

> I wanted to follow up on our interesting discussion. My main question
> involves your theory of cause-and-effect for an ENSO. During our
> first e-mails it seemed you were saying it was caused by clouds, but
> then things seemed to change. Could you send me a short summary of
> what's driving the temperature changes during those cycles?

>

> Thanks!

> >>>

>

> I look forward to a renewed and energetic discussion of these issues.
> After all, this is how science is supposed to operate.

>

> And to the reporters on this e-mail, I hope you all see that the
> mainstream science community is pushing to engage the skeptics. I
> hope Roy shows that skeptics are similarly willing to engage.

>

> Regards,

> Andy Dessler

>

>

> > I would be happy to submit a response to Science if I thought it had "a
> > snowball's chance", but many of us have learned over the years that the
> > editorial process there is quite biased on the subject of anthropogenic
> > global warming.

>

> > BTW, I have stopped corresponding with Andy after he made public our e-mail
> > exchange without asking me.

>

> > -Roy Spencer

>

>

> > From:

> > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu

> > CC: adessler@tamu.edu;

> > gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;

>

> > Subject: RE: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague

> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 16:00:35 -0600

>

> > In retrospect, my questioning of the timing has distracted from the central
> > science issues, and was a bad move on my part. My apologies to Andy.

>

> > -Roy

>

>

> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 21:34:37 +0000

> > Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague

> > From:

> > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu

> > CC: adessler@tamu.edu;

gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;

> >
> >
> >
> > Scott -- thanks for this, it raises an interesting question.
> > If Andrew says he didn't choose the timing of his paper then that's fine by
> > me. And it would obviously have been wrong for anyone to pressure him to try
> > and do so, as Roy Spencer suggests. But I'm intrigued by the question of
> > whether it would be a bad thing if he had done so off his own bat. It's
> > certainly something that happens.
> >
> > While in Cancun, I heard that a scientist I respect (and also like) had made
> > some efforts to try and get a specific climate-related paper into one an
> > issue of a major journal that was due out during the meeting. Stefan
> > Rahmstorf's highly cited "semi-empirical sea level rise" paper came out
> > online in Science during Cop 13 in Bali, and Stefan has been clear about the
> > fact that he considered that paper very policy relevant. No idea if he
> > and/or Science arranged the timing.
> > If memory serves Bryden et al's paper on the slowing of the Atlantic
> > conveyor came out during Cop 11. I wouldn't be at all surprised if a
> > statistical search showed an excess of high-impact and/or media friendly
> > climate papers during Cop meetings, though the fact that journals may well
> > like to get juicy big geoscience papers into their pages just before the
> > Fall AGU -- as Jesse Smith says was the case this time -- would kind of skew
> > the analysis.
> > But the question is, if people are doing this, is it wrong? Some people do
> > climate science because they think that it's policy relevant, and that seems
> > entirely proper to me, as long as their research is good honest stuff. That
> > being the case, it seems fair enough for them to seek to get it out at times
> > when it's more media relevant and will make more impact. In the payoff of
> > Steve Schneider's much abused quote about science and policy activism, I
> > believe he says that the ideal is to be honest and effective. Targeted
> > timing seems to me to be a realm in which an author could legitimately seek
> > to be more effective without in any way being less honest.
> > Such a strategy might make sense for journals such as Nature and Science
> > too, in a commercial way if not in a political one; they are keen to have
> > their papers talked about in the media. Journals don't publish papers in
> > strict order of acceptance; they fast-track some, keep some to bunch
> > together, and so on. They frequently time papers so that they will appear in
> > the issue that is on the stands during a particular scientific meeting (see
> > comments about AGU, above). Would this be that different?
> > It's possible that the journals' motivation might not just be to get media
> > coverage or the interest of conference goers, but also to influence the
> > debate; but again, isn't that fair enough? Nature, at least, runs editorial
> > opinions that are directly aimed at policy discussions by the magazine's
> > editors. If it were to align its standards for publication with its
> > political views that would of course be scandalous. But there seems a fair
> > case that its timing of publications on such matters is largely its own
> > prerogative.
> > So while Andrew wasn't thinking this way -- and if Roy Spencer made the
> > suggestion without first asking Andrew whether it was the case then that was
> > wrong of him -- it seems to me quite possible to believe that someone might
> > think that way in all good conscience. What matters for probity is that the
> > paper be an honest piece of work that passes all the review and editing
> > stages, not the timing of its publication.
> > I can see that some people would be uncomfortable with this, and I can't say
> > that they are definitely wrong. My ethical antennae are not the best, and
> > IANAL. But the idea that scientists who have a policy interest (and Andy's
> > written a very good book about policy) should not on occasion further that
> > interest with legitimate tools is both wrong -- people have rights in their
> > self expression -- and dangerous, in that it may convince people that they
> > need to hide their interested actions. And I remain to be convinced that
> > expressing an opinion about when a paper might be published is an
> > illegitimate thing to do.
> > On another matter, your claim that
> >
> > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a paper
> > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to the
> > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to
> > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
> > holding a press conference about another colleague's paper.
> >
> > seems overly sensitive. It's not best practice, but it would be rash to say
> > it was invariably wrong if someone thinks a piece of research is genuinely
> > bad and damaging the pubic debate. And a range of other
> > not-in-the-literature critiques are entirely appropriate. People criticise
> > papers on blogs all the time, including on Real Climate, which Andy
> > contributes to. I don't imagine all those criticisms necessarily lead to
> > someone submitting a comment, let alone a whole paper, in response, and it
> > would be a waste of time if they did. They can still be very helpful, as in
> > the case of the arsenic/phosphphate/Mono Lake brouhaha last week.
> > Forgive the lengthy reply; I'm whiling away down time in Cancun before the

> > flight home.
> > cc'd to Dessler and Spencer, Eli and Phil Campbell at Nature, and a few
> > others who may be interested
> > best wishes
> > oliver
> > PS for what it's worth no one I talked to in Cancun demonstrated any
> > knowledge of the paper other than what they gleaned from my conversation; I
> > never heard it mentioned spontaneously and I had no idea that Roy was
> > holding a press conference here. The idea that such a paper and attendant
> > media discussion would in itself have any material effect whatsoever on
> > talks like these seems to me pretty absurd
> >
> > On Sat, Dec 11, 2010 at 4:32 PM, Scott Mandia <mandias@sunysuffolk.edu>
> > wrote:
> >
> > This is Scott Mandia of the Climate Science Rapid Response Team
> > (<http://www.climate rapidresponse.org>). I wish to alert you all to Dr. Roy
> > Spencer's attack on another scientist, Dr. Andrew Dessler.
> >
> > On Spencer's blog he states:
> >
> > Very Curious. ... Dessler's paper is being announced on probably THE best
> > day for it to support the IPCC's COP-16 meeting here in Cancun, and whatever
> > agreement is announced tomorrow in the way of international climate policy.
> > I suspect - but have no proof of it - that Dessler was under pressure to get
> > this paper published to blunt the negative impact our work has had on the
> > IPCC's efforts.
> >
> > Eli Kintisch of Science in a recent article (<http://bit.ly/hixcoH>) asked
> > paper's editor at Science, H. Jesse Smith, about Spencer's assertion about
> > the paper's timing.
> > "There was never a word about Cancún," he says. The paper was submitted in
> > May and received "a lot of review and re-review" before completing revisions
> > on 21 October. It was officially accepted on 9 November, Smith says.
> > "Dessler never asked to get the paper expedited," says Smith. But once peer
> > review was complete, Smith says, the editors pushed to have it published in
> > time for the annual fall meeting of the American Geophysical Union (AGU) in
> > San Francisco, California, which begins on Monday, 13 December. "I wanted to
> > get it out before AGU."
> > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a paper
> > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to the
> > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to
> > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
> > holding a press conference about another colleague's paper. By not
> > respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is, in
> > essence, criticizing all scientists. Furthermore, Spencer has appeared
> > alongside a caricature of climate skeptics, Christopher Monckton. His close
> > association with Mr. Monckton and his unwarranted criticisms of colleagues
> > are strong indications that Dr. Spencer has abdicated objectivity under the
> > heels of ideology. I feel strongly that Dr. Spencer's tacit agreement with
> > Mr. Monckton's positions will be a serious blow to his remaining
> > credibility.
> >
> > Sincerely,
> >
> >

=====
> > Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
> > T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
> > 533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
> > 631-451-4104
> > mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
> > <http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>
> > Skype: agw.prof
> > Global Warming Page: http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/
> > Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>
> > Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof
> > Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the
> > Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>
> > "High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"
> >

=====
> >
> >
> > --
> > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
> >
> > Oliver Morton
> > Energy and Environment Editor
> > The Economist

> >
> > +44 7971 064 059
> >
> > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
> >
>
>
>
> --
> Andrew Dessler
> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> Texas A&M University
> adessler@tamu.edu
> 979-862-1427
> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

--

Kevin E. Trenberth e-mail: trenbert@ucar.edu
Climate Analysis Section, NCAR
P. O. Box 3000, (303) 497 1318
Boulder, CO 80307 (303) 497 1333 (fax)
<http://www.cgd.ucar.edu/cas/trenbert.html>
Street address: 1850 Table Mesa Drive, Boulder, CO 80305
Packages mail to: 3090 Center Green Dr. Boulder, CO 80301

From: Roy Spencer
To: adessler@tamu.edu; spencer@nsstc.uah.edu
Cc: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov; john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
jpabraham@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
g-north@tamu.edu; rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu;
jhalpern@howard.edu; santer1@llnl.gov
Subject: RE: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
Date: Monday, December 13, 2010 11:32:01 AM
Attachments: [CNRM-CM3-global-LWSW-vs-Tsfc-1900-2000-time-series.gif](#)
[CNRM-CM3-global-LWSW-vs-Tsfc-1981-2000.gif](#)
[CNRM-CM3-global-LWSW-vs-Tsfc-1900-2000-lag-correlations.gif](#)

Andy:

Sorry about the late reply...I wanted to get to the office to look at some IPCC model output that might help shed light on this.

So, since you want to talk about ENSO, let's do that.

Of all the IPCC AR4 climate models, the one that has the best match to observed sea surface temperatures (SST) related to ENSO is CNRM-CM3 (see [Fig. 8.13 from the IPCC AR4 Report](#)).

The first attached plot shows 20 years (1980-2000) of monthly anomalies in global radiative flux and surface temperature from that model's 20th Century runs:

SEE CNRM-CM3 TIME SERIES

A scatter plot of the data is next:

SEE CNRM-CM3 SCATTER PLOT.

See the spirals? That's due to radiative forcing of SSTs. How do we know? Because there are only two possibilities: radiative changes (directly or indirectly) causing temperature changes, or temperature changes (directly or indirectly) causing radiative changes (by definition, feedback). The reason the spirals appear is that the radiative forcing is proportional to the CHANGE of temperature with time...not the temperature directly. Feedback is essentially instantaneous with the current radiative state of the atmosphere and surface.

This is shown in the following lag correlation plot for the entire 20th Century:

SEE LAG CORRELATION PLOT

That atmospheric circulation changes alone can cause ENSO-type behavior was also demonstrated by this paper in GRL, [The Slab Ocean El Nino](#).

AGAIN I want to emphasize...the evidence for the direction of causation is whether a lag exists or not.

The NEXT question is to what extent this de-correlated behavior affects the regression slope...this was a subject of our 2010 JGR paper. All I know so far is that, on average, it biases the regression slope toward zero (which could be misinterpreted as a borderline unstable climate system).

-Roy

> From: adessler@tamu.edu
> Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 19:36:14 -0600
> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> To: spencer@nsstc.uah.edu
> CC: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov; john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu;
JPABRAHAM@stthomas.edu; mann@meteo.psu.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu;
g-north@tamu.edu; rtp1@geosci.uchicago.edu;
jhalpern@howard.edu; santer1@llnl.gov
>

> Roy-
>
> I certainly accept your apology.
>
> > ...but I stand by my assertion that Andy's paper is a step backwards for
> > science. I would debate him or anyone else on this issue in a public or
> > professional forum at any time.
>
> I ACCEPT! Let's start immediately. Since you're willing to do this
> essentially anywhere and anytime, I say we do this via e-mail. And
> since you want this to be public, I pledge to post the entirety of all
> of our e-mail correspondence on a blog that everyone can read (and
> since you also have copies of our correspondence, you'll also be free
> to post it).
>
> If you accept (and I don't see how you can refuse given your statement
> above), then you can begin by answering this e-mail I sent to you
> yesterday:
>
> Hi Roy-
>
> I wanted to follow up on our interesting discussion. My main question
> involves your theory of cause-and-effect for an ENSO. During our
> first e-mails it seemed you were saying it was caused by clouds, but
> then things seemed to change. Could you send me a short summary of
> what's driving the temperature changes during those cycles?
>
> Thanks!
> >>>
>
> I look forward to a renewed and energetic discussion of these issues.
> After all, this is how science is supposed to operate.
>
> And to the reporters on this e-mail, I hope you all see that the
> mainstream science community is pushing to engage the skeptics. I
> hope Roy shows that skeptics are similarly willing to engage.
>
> Regards,
> Andy Dessler
>
>
> > I would be happy to submit a response to Science if I thought it had "a
> > snowball's chance", but many of us have learned over the years that the
> > editorial process there is quite biased on the subject of anthropogenic
> > global warming.
> >
> > BTW, I have stopped corresponding with Andy after he made public our e-mail
> > exchange without asking me.
> >
> > -Roy Spencer
> >
> > _____
> > From:
> > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
> > CC: adessler@tamu.edu; gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
> >
> > Subject: RE: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 16:00:35 -0600
> >
> > In retrospect, my questioning of the timing has distracted from the central
> > science issues, and was a bad move on my part. My apologies to Andy.
> > -Roy
> >
> > _____
> > Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 21:34:37 +0000
> > Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> > From:
> > To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
> > CC: adessler@tamu.edu; gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
> >
> >
> > Scott -- thanks for this, it raises an interesting question.
> > If Andrew says he didn't choose the timing of his paper then that's fine by

> > me. And it would obviously have been wrong for anyone to pressure him to try
> > and do so, as Roy Spencer suggests. But I'm intrigued by the question of
> > whether it would be a bad thing if he had done so off his own bat. It's
> > certainly something that happens.
> >
> > While in Cancun, I heard that a scientist I respect (and also like) had made
> > some efforts to try and get a specific climate-related paper into one an
> > issue of a major journal that was due out during the meeting. Stefan
> > Rahmstorf's highly cited "semi-empirical sea level rise" paper came out
> > online in Science during Cop 13 in Bali, and Stefan has been clear about the
> > fact that he considered that paper very policy relevant. No idea if he
> > and/or Science arranged the timing.
> > If memory serves Bryden et al's paper on the slowing of the Atlantic
> > conveyor came out during Cop 11. I wouldn't be at all surprised if a
> > statistical search showed an excess of high-impact and/or media friendly
> > climate papers during Cop meetings, though the fact that journals may well
> > like to get juicy big geoscience papers into their pages just before the
> > Fall AGU -- as Jesse Smith says was the case this time -- would kind of skew
> > the analysis.
> > But the question is, if people are doing this, is it wrong? Some people do
> > climate science because they think that it's policy relevant, and that seems
> > entirely proper to me, as long as their research is good honest stuff. That
> > being the case, it seems fair enough for them to seek to get it out at times
> > when it's more media relevant and will make more impact. In the payoff of
> > Steve Schneider's much abused quote about science and policy activism, I
> > believe he says that the ideal is to be honest and effective. Targeted
> > timing seems to me to be a realm in which an author could legitimately seek
> > to be more effective without in any way being less honest.
> > Such a strategy might make sense for journals such as Nature and Science
> > too, in a commercial way if not in a political one; they are keen to have
> > their papers talked about in the media. Journals don't publish papers in
> > strict order of acceptance; they fast-track some, keep some to bunch
> > together, and so on. They frequently time papers so that they will appear in
> > the issue that is on the stands during a particular scientific meeting (see
> > comments about AGU, above). Would this be that different?
> > It's possible that the journals' motivation might not just be to get media
> > coverage or the interest of conference goers, but also to influence the
> > debate; but again, isn't that fair enough? Nature, at least, runs editorial
> > opinions that are directly aimed at policy discussions by the magazine's
> > editors. If it were to align its standards for publication with its
> > political views that would of course be scandalous. But there seems a fair
> > case that its timing of publications on such matters is largely its own
> > prerogative.
> > So while Andrew wasn't thinking this way -- and if Roy Spencer made the
> > suggestion without first asking Andrew whether it was the case then that was
> > wrong of him -- it seems to me quite possible to believe that someone might
> > think that way in all good conscience. What matters for probity is that the
> > paper be an honest piece of work that passes all the review and editing
> > stages, not the timing of its publication.
> > I can see that some people would be uncomfortable with this, and I can't say
> > that they are definitely wrong. My ethical antennae are not the best, and
> > IANAL. But the idea that scientists who have a policy interest (and Andy's
> > written a very good book about policy) should not on occasion further that
> > interest with legitimate tools is both wrong -- people have rights in their
> > self expression -- and dangerous, in that it may convince people that they
> > need to hide their interested actions. And I remain to be convinced that
> > expressing an opinion about when a paper might be published is an
> > illegitimate thing to do.
> > On another matter, your claim that
> >
> > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a paper
> > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to the
> > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to
> > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
> > holding a press conference about another colleague's paper.
> >
> > seems overly sensitive. It's not best practice, but it would be rash to say
> > it was invariably wrong if someone thinks a piece of research is genuinely
> > bad and damaging the public debate. And a range of other
> > not-in-the-literature critiques are entirely appropriate. People criticise
> > papers on blogs all the time, including on Real Climate, which Andy
> > contributes to. I don't imagine all those criticisms necessarily lead to
> > someone submitting a comment, let alone a whole paper, in response, and it
> > would be a waste of time if they did. They can still be very helpful, as in
> > the case of the arsenic/phosphate/Mono Lake brouhaha last week.

> > Forgive the lengthy reply; I'm whiling away down time in Cancun before the
> > flight home.
> > cc'd to Dessler and Spencer, Eli and Phil Campbell at Nature, and a few
> > others who may be interested
> > best wishes
> > oliver
> > PS for what it's worth no one I talked to in Cancun demonstrated any
> > knowledge of the paper other than what they gleaned from my conversation; I
> > never heard it mentioned spontaneously and I had no idea that Roy was
> > holding a press conference here. The idea that such a paper and attendant
> > media discussion would in itself have any material effect whatsoever on
> > talks like these seems to me pretty absurd

> > On Sat, Dec 11, 2010 at 4:32 PM, Scott Mandia <mandias@sunysuffolk.edu>
> > wrote:

> > This is Scott Mandia of the Climate Science Rapid Response Team
> > (<http://www.climate-rapidresponse.org>). I wish to alert you all to Dr. Roy
> > Spencer's attack on another scientist, Dr. Andrew Dessler.

> > On Spencer's blog he states:

> > Very Curious. ... Dessler's paper is being announced on probably THE best
> > day for it to support the IPCC's COP-16 meeting here in Cancun, and whatever
> > agreement is announced tomorrow in the way of international climate policy.
> > I suspect - but have no proof of it - that Dessler was under pressure to get
> > this paper published to blunt the negative impact our work has had on the
> > IPCC's efforts.

> > Eli Kintisch of Science in a recent article (<http://bit.ly/hIxcoH>) asked
> > paper's editor at Science, H. Jesse Smith, about Spencer's assertion about
> > the paper's timing.
> > "There was never a word about Cancún," he says. The paper was submitted in
> > May and received "a lot of review and re-review" before completing revisions
> > on 21 October. It was officially accepted on 9 November, Smith says.
> > "Dessler never asked to get the paper expedited," says Smith. But once peer
> > review was complete, Smith says, the editors pushed to have it published in
> > time for the annual fall meeting of the American Geophysical Union (AGU) in
> > San Francisco, California, which begins on Monday, 13 December. "I wanted to
> > get it out before AGU."

> > The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a paper
> > that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to the
> > publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to
> > attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
> > holding a press conference about another colleague's paper. By not
> > respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is, in
> > essence, criticizing all scientists. Furthermore, Spencer has appeared
> > alongside a caricature of climate skeptics, Christopher Monckton. His close
> > association with Mr. Monckton and his unwarranted criticisms of colleagues
> > are strong indications that Dr. Spencer has abdicated objectivity under the
> > heels of ideology. I feel strongly that Dr. Spencer's tacit agreement with
> > Mr. Monckton's positions will be a serious blow to his remaining
> > credibility.

> > Sincerely,

=====
> > Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
> > T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
> > 533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
> > 631-451-4104
> > mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
> > <http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>
> > Skype: agw.prof
> > Global Warming Page: http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/
> > Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>
> > Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof
> > Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the
> > Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>
> > "High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"

=====
> >

> >
> > --
> > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
> >
> > Oliver Morton
> > Energy and Environment Editor
> > The Economist
> >
> > +44 7971 064 059
> >
> > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
> >
>
>
>
> --
> Andrew Dessler
> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> Texas A&M University
> adessler@tamu.edu
> 979-862-1427
> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [Richard S. Lindzen](#)
To:
Cc: [Yong-Sang Choi](#)
Subject: Extratropical cloud coverage
Date: Monday, December 13, 2010 11:08:54 AM

Dear Andy,

Yong-Sang has asked me to reply to your query. Frankly, I find your query somewhat puzzling. It is common practice not to reference matters of basic accepted physics – like the fact that the extratropics are dominated by baroclinic waves, while the tropics are dominated by cumulonimbus convection. An illustration of the situation is given in Sun and Lindzen (1994), but it is also in almost all dynamics textbooks of the last 30-40 years. Where waves dominate, half the area is ascending (irregularly because of the broad spectrum of waves), and in ascending regions the air will reach almost any degree of supersaturation needed for stratiform clouds to form. To be sure, there can be slight variations in areal coverage, and also, there will be differences in the degree of supersaturation needed depending on distributions in condensation nuclei, humidity, etc. However, most of these factors are not particularly temperature dependent so their contributions to feedbacks are not likely to be that important. The situation in the tropics is radically different. Here, all ascent (above the trade wind boundary layer) is essentially in thin cumulonimbus towers that occupy only a very small fraction of the area. Everywhere else, the air is descending (the descent playing a major role in maintaining the trade inversion). The major source of stratiform clouds is detrainment from the cumulonimbus towers (where waves on various scales modulate convection, and where upper level gravity waves also play a role). Tropical cirrus are very variable, and there is ample evidence that detrainment is temperature dependent (though hardly exclusively so, Rondanelli and Lindzen, 2008,2009). Thus, there is much more potential for cloud feedbacks in the tropics. However, the approach that Choi and I take in our paper is more conservative. We simply consider the tropical contribution to feedbacks (properly shared with the rest of the globe), and allow that there may be extratropical feedbacks. The appendix merely discusses why we think that the tropical feedbacks will be of primary importance. Checking matters to the extent possible with Terra is undoubtedly worthwhile, but beyond the scope of the paper we have written.

Best wishes,

Dick

-----Original Message-----

From: [mailto: On Behalf
Of Andrew Dessler
Sent: Monday, December 13, 2010 9:53 AM
To: Yong-Sang Choi
Subject: Re: Comments paper on your paper

In that case, I have a few questions, right now about appendix 2:

The statement is made: "Ascent and descent are largely determined by the large scale wave motions that dominate the meteorology of the extratropics, and for these waves, we expect approximately 50% cloud cover regardless of temperature." This is an amazing statement and it's quite glaring that no reference is provided. What support can you provide for this?

And how close to 50% does cloud cover stay? Could it change to 51% or 49%? What about 55% or 45%? Wouldn't that be important?

And clouds can change in ways other than cloud fraction. Cloud height can change, as can the properties of the cloud, like phase and particle size. Why do you think such changes won't be important?

And since you have data that are global (at least since Terra CERES), you can actually test this assumption. I'm surprised you have not done that. I have looked at the latitudes outside of 20-20 and find that they are very important. Thus, I don't think your assumption that the feedback is concentrated from 20N-20S is right.

I'd be interested to see your thoughts on this.

=====

Richard S. Lindzen
Alfred P. Sloan Professor of Atmospheric
Sciences

Office: 54-1720, MIT
Cambridge, MA 02139 USA
1 (617) 253-2432 (voice)

Home: 301 Lake Avenue
Newton, MA 02461 USA

Phone: 1 617 332 4342 (voice)
1 857 234 1963 (cell)
1 617 849 5733 (fax)

=====

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Yong-Sang Choi](#)
Subject: Re: Comments paper on your paper
Date: Sunday, December 12, 2010 6:52:37 PM

In that case, I have a few questions, right now about appendix 2:

The statement is made: "Ascent and descent are largely determined by the large scale wave motions that dominate the meteorology of the extratropics, and for these waves, we expect approximately 50% cloud cover regardless of temperature." This is an amazing statement and it's quite glaring that no reference is provided. What support can you provide for this?

And how close to 50% does cloud cover stay? Could it change to 51% or 49%? What about 55% or 45%? Wouldn't that be important?

And clouds can change in ways other than cloud fraction. Cloud height can change, as can the properties of the cloud, like phase and particle size. Why do you think such changes won't be important?

And since you have data that are global (at least since Terra CERES), you can actually test this assumption. I'm surprised you have not done that. I have looked at the latitudes outside of 20-20 and find that they are very important. Thus, I don't think your assumption that the feedback is concentrated from 20N-20S is right.

I'd be interested to see your thoughts on this.

On Sun, Dec 12, 2010 at 1:06 AM, Yong-Sang Choi <ysc@ewha.ac.kr> wrote:

> Dear Prof. Dessler,
>
> I do not know when it will be published in PNAS. It is under review process,
> and we are also waiting.
> Our final version is basically the same as what you found.
>
> Best regards,
> Yong-Sang
>
> --
> Yong-Sang Choi, Ph.D.
> Assistant Professor
> EngineerA105-3, Dept. Environmental Science and Engineering, Ewha Womans
> University,
> Daehyeon-dong, Seodaemun-gu, Seoul 120-750 Korea
> Office: +82-2-3277-4461, Fax: +82-2-3277-3275
> ysc@ewha.ac.kr, <http://climate.ewha.ac.kr>
> Assistant Director
> Center for Climate/Environment Change Prediction Research
> <http://www.cccpr.org>

>
>

> -----Original Message-----

> From: [\[mailto:\]](#)
> Of Andrew Dessler
> Sent: Sunday, December 12, 2010 2:11 PM
> To: Yong-Sang Choi
> Subject: Re: Comments paper on your paper

On Behalf

>
> Hello. I have a request for you. I saw Prof. Lindzen in early Oct.
> and he said that your newest paper was coming out in PNAS. I found a
> version here
> (http://www.eike-klima-energie.eu/uploads/media/Lindzen_Choi_ERBE_JGR_v4.pdf
>),
> but it was dated Feb. I was wondering if it was possible for you to
> send me the final version? And do you know when it's scheduled to be
> published? Thanks!
>
> On Wed, Dec 8, 2010 at 11:44 PM, Andrew Dessler <adessler@tamu.edu> wrote:
>> You're welcome to do that. Best wishes.
>>
>> On Wed, Dec 8, 2010 at 11:42 PM, Yong-Sang Choi <ysc@ewha.ac.kr> wrote:
>>> Dear Prof. Dessler,
>>>
>>>
>>>
>>> I enjoyed reading your paper in Science. Would you mind if we prepare
> some
>>> technical comments on your paper, based on our similar experiences?
>>>
>>> It will deal with matters of methodology dependency, and the
> interpretation
>>> from the estimated cloud feedback, and it won't take a long time I think.
>>>
>>> I and my colleagues hope this opportunity will be constructive exchange
> with
>>> you via a normal way of science.
>>>
>>>
>>> Best regards,
>>>
>>> Yong-Sang
>>>
>>> --
>>> Yong-Sang Choi, Ph.D.
>>>
>>> Assistant Professor
>>> EngineerA105-3, Dept. Environmental Science and Engineering, Ewha Womans
>>> University,
>>> Daehyeon-dong, Seodaemun-gu, Seoul 120-750 Korea
>>> Office: +82-2-3277-4461, Fax: +82-2-3277-3275
>>> ysc@ewha.ac.kr, <http://climate.ewha.ac.kr>
>>>
>>> Assistant Director
>>> Center for Climate/Environment Change Prediction Research
>>> <http://www.cccpr.org>
>>>
>>>
>>
>>
>>
>> --
>> Andrew Dessler
>> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>> Texas A&M University
>> adessler@tamu.edu
>> 979-862-1427

>> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>>
>
>
>
> --
> Andrew Dessler
> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> Texas A&M University
> adessler@tamu.edu
> 979-862-1427
> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>
>
>

--
Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [Ray Weymann](#)
To: [Andrew Dessler](#)
Cc: [Scott Mandia](#); [John Abraham](#)
Subject: Spencer: Science not Ethics: Fools rush in where.....
Date: Sunday, December 12, 2010 1:12:24 PM

Andy,

I want to offer some scientific suggestions/comments about the cloud feedback Dessler/Spencer business. I do this with a great deal of diffidence since I am an astrophysicist with absolutely no training in climate science whatsoever (though this doesn't seem to have stopped others!)

1) Ka-Kit Tung has recently joined the CSRRT (<http://www.amath.washington.edu/people/faculty/tung/>) ; see his publication list.

He has published a series of papers on the signal of the sun, both from secular changes and the 11-year cycle, on surface temperatures. (This has nothing to do with the Svensmark stuff, except for my very last comment below)

In Zhou & Tung 2010 they derive a robust response of the sea surface temps 1854-2007 to solar forcing of $\sim 0.1 \text{ C per watt/msq.}$ (And they set a generous upper limit to any contribution to SST warming from the sun over this period.) The word 'cloud' does not appear once in the entire paper, but it occurs to me that if one wishes to explore the response of TOA flux to El-Nino 'quasi forcing' of SST, one could equally well try to do the same with solar-induced forcing of SST: In this case not even Spencer could argue with a straight face that clouds altered the behavior of the sun rather than vice versa!

In a larger context of exploring whether cloud feedback could possibly be of the required negative size to offset greenhouse gas forcing, since clouds are certainly part of any feedback response to the solar forcing, I don't see how it can be argued that cloud feedback can be large and negative in light of the Zhou and Tung response unless it were argued that the response of clouds to solar forcing were totally different to the ghg forcing.

More importantly, since Zhou and Tung (see also Tung and Camp and Camp and Tung 2007,2008) establish that the sun is certainly not responsible for the temperature rise over the last 150 years nor the accelerated observed rise in the last 40 years, how in the world can Spencer, Lindzen etc argue for a large negative cloud feedback? How

can they explain the observed rise over the last 40 years? It reminds me of the 'sinister force' which was invoked to explain the erasure of 18 crucial minutes of Nixon's White House tapes.

A final interesting extract from Tung and Camp JGR 113 (2008):
"It does not appear necessary to invoke some previously proposed exotic indirect mechanisms for an explanation of the observed solar signal" (So much for Svensmark et al?).

I hope my comments have not all been utter nonsense.

-Ray

From: [Yong-Sang Choi](#)
To: "[Andrew Dessler](#)"
Subject: RE: Comments paper on your paper
Date: Sunday, December 12, 2010 1:06:18 AM

Dear Prof. Dessler,

I do not know when it will be published in PNAS. It is under review process, and we are also waiting. Our final version is basically the same as what you found.

Best regards,
Yong-Sang

--

Yong-Sang Choi, Ph.D.
Assistant Professor
EngineerA105-3, Dept. Environmental Science and Engineering, Ewha Womans University,
Daehyeon-dong, Seodaemun-gu, Seoul 120-750 Korea
Office: +82-2-3277-4461, Fax: +82-2-3277-3275
ysc@ewha.ac.kr, <http://climate.ewha.ac.kr>
Assistant Director
Center for Climate/Environment Change Prediction Research
<http://www.cccpr.org>

-----Original Message-----

From: [\[mailto: \]](#) On Behalf
Of Andrew Dessler
Sent: Sunday, December 12, 2010 2:11 PM
To: Yong-Sang Choi
Subject: Re: Comments paper on your paper

Hello. I have a request for you. I saw Prof. Lindzen in early Oct. and he said that your newest paper was coming out in PNAS. I found a version here (http://www.eike-klima-energie.eu/uploads/media/Lindzen_Choi_ERBE_JGR_v4.pdf), but it was dated Feb. I was wondering if it was possible for you to send me the final version? And do you know when it's scheduled to be published? Thanks!

On Wed, Dec 8, 2010 at 11:44 PM, Andrew Dessler <adessler@tamu.edu> wrote:
> You're welcome to do that. Best wishes.
>
> On Wed, Dec 8, 2010 at 11:42 PM, Yong-Sang Choi <ysc@ewha.ac.kr> wrote:
>> Dear Prof. Dessler,
>>
>>
>>
>> I enjoyed reading your paper in Science. Would you mind if we prepare some
>> technical comments on your paper, based on our similar experiences?
>>
>> It will deal with matters of methodology dependency, and the interpretation
>> from the estimated cloud feedback, and it won't take a long time I think.

>>
>> I and my colleagues hope this opportunity will be constructive exchange
with
>> you via a normal way of science.
>>
>>
>> Best regards,
>>
>> Yong-Sang
>>
>> --
>> Yong-Sang Choi, Ph.D.
>>
>> Assistant Professor
>> EngineerA105-3, Dept. Environmental Science and Engineering, Ewha Womans
>> University,
>> Daehyeon-dong, Seodaemun-gu, Seoul 120-750 Korea
>> Office: +82-2-3277-4461, Fax: +82-2-3277-3275
>> ysc@ewha.ac.kr, <http://climate.ewha.ac.kr>
>>
>> Assistant Director
>> Center for Climate/Environment Change Prediction Research
>> <http://www.cccpr.org>
>>
>>
>
>
>
> --
> Andrew Dessler
> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> Texas A&M University
> adessler@tamu.edu
> 979-862-1427
> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>

--
Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Yong-Sang Choi](#)
Subject: Re: Comments paper on your paper
Date: Saturday, December 11, 2010 11:11:26 PM

Hello. I have a request for you. I saw Prof. Lindzen in early Oct. and he said that your newest paper was coming out in PNAS. I found a version here (http://www.eike-klima-energie.eu/uploads/media/Lindzen_Choi_ERBE_JGR_v4.pdf), but it was dated Feb. I was wondering if it was possible for you to send me the final version? And do you know when it's scheduled to be published? Thanks!

On Wed, Dec 8, 2010 at 11:44 PM, Andrew Dessler <adessler@tamu.edu> wrote:

> You're welcome to do that. Best wishes.

>

> On Wed, Dec 8, 2010 at 11:42 PM, Yong-Sang Choi <ysc@ewha.ac.kr> wrote:

>> Dear Prof. Dessler,

>>

>>

>>

>> I enjoyed reading your paper in Science. Would you mind if we prepare some technical comments on your paper, based on our similar experiences?

>>

>> It will deal with matters of methodology dependency, and the interpretation from the estimated cloud feedback, and it won't take a long time I think.

>>

>> I and my colleagues hope this opportunity will be constructive exchange with you via a normal way of science.

>>

>>

>>

>> Best regards,

>>

>> Yong-Sang

>>

>> --

>> Yong-Sang Choi, Ph.D.

>>

>> Assistant Professor

>> EngineerA105-3, Dept. Environmental Science and Engineering, Ewha Womans

>> University,

>> Daehyeon-dong, Seodaemun-gu, Seoul 120-750 Korea

>> Office: +82-2-3277-4461, Fax: +82-2-3277-3275

>> ysc@ewha.ac.kr, <http://climate.ewha.ac.kr>

>>

>> Assistant Director

>> Center for Climate/Environment Change Prediction Research

>> <http://www.cccpr.org>

>>

>>

>

>

>

> --

> Andrew Dessler

> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences

> Texas A&M University

> adessler@tamu.edu

> 979-862-1427
> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>

--
Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Roy Spencer](#); spencer@nsstc.uah.edu
Cc: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov; john.christy@nsstc.uah.edu; danny.braswell@nsstc.uah.edu; [Abraham John P.](#); [Michael E. Mann](#); trenbert@ucar.edu; [Michael Lemonick](#); [Eric Berger](#); [Gillis Justin](#); [Richard Kerr](#); [Jerry North](#); [Ray Pierrehumbert](#); [Joshua Halpern](#); [Ben Santer](#)
Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
Date: Saturday, December 11, 2010 7:36:14 PM

Roy-

I certainly accept your apology.

> ...but I stand by my assertion that Andy's paper is a step backwards for
> science. I would debate him or anyone else on this issue in a public or
> professional forum at any time.

I ACCEPT! Let's start immediately. Since you're willing to do this essentially anywhere and anytime, I say we do this via e-mail. And since you want this to be public, I pledge to post the entirety of all of our e-mail correspondence on a blog that everyone can read (and since you also have copies of our correspondence, you'll also be free to post it).

If you accept (and I don't see how you can refuse given your statement above), then you can begin by answering this e-mail I sent to you yesterday:

Hi Roy-

I wanted to follow up on our interesting discussion. My main question involves your theory of cause-and-effect for an ENSO. During our first e-mails it seemed you were saying it was caused by clouds, but then things seemed to change. Could you send me a short summary of what's driving the temperature changes during those cycles?

Thanks!

>>>

I look forward to a renewed and energetic discussion of these issues. After all, this is how science is supposed to operate.

And to the reporters on this e-mail, I hope you all see that the mainstream science community is pushing to engage the skeptics. I hope Roy shows that skeptics are similarly willing to engage.

Regards,
Andy Dessler

> I would be happy to submit a response to Science if I thought it had "a
> snowball's chance", but many of us have learned over the years that the
> editorial process there is quite biased on the subject of anthropogenic
> global warming.
>
> BTW, I have stopped corresponding with Andy after he made public our e-mail
> exchange without asking me.

> -Roy Spencer

>

>

> From:

> To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu

> CC: adessler@tam.u.edu;

>

gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;

>

> Subject: RE: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague

> Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 16:00:35 -0600

>

> In retrospect, my questioning of the timing has distracted from the central
> science issues, and was a bad move on my part. My apologies to Andy.

> -Roy

>

>

> Date: Sat, 11 Dec 2010 21:34:37 +0000
> Subject: Re: Roy Spencer Attacks Science Colleague
> From:
> To: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
> CC: adessler@tamu.edu;
> gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov;
>
>
> Scott -- thanks for this, it raises an interesting question.
> If Andrew says he didn't choose the timing of his paper then that's fine by
> me. And it would obviously have been wrong for anyone to pressure him to try
> and do so, as Roy Spencer suggests. But I'm intrigued by the question of
> whether it would be a bad thing if he had done so off his own bat. It's
> certainly something that happens.
>
> While in Cancun, I heard that a scientist I respect (and also like) had made
> some efforts to try and get a specific climate-related paper into one an
> issue of a major journal that was due out during the meeting. Stefan
> Rahmstorf's highly cited "semi-empirical sea level rise" paper came out
> online in Science during Cop 13 in Bali, and Stefan has been clear about the
> fact that he considered that paper very policy relevant. No idea if he
> and/or Science arranged the timing.
> If memory serves Bryden et al's paper on the slowing of the Atlantic
> conveyor came out during Cop 11. I wouldn't be at all surprised if a
> statistical search showed an excess of high-impact and/or media friendly
> climate papers during Cop meetings, though the fact that journals may well
> like to get juicy big geoscience papers into their pages just before the
> Fall AGU -- as Jesse Smith says was the case this time -- would kind of skew
> the analysis.
> But the question is, if people are doing this, is it wrong? Some people do
> climate science because they think that it's policy relevant, and that seems
> entirely proper to me, as long as their research is good honest stuff. That
> being the case, it seems fair enough for them to seek to get it out at times
> when it's more media relevant and will make more impact. In the payoff of
> Steve Schneider's much abused quote about science and policy activism, I
> believe he says that the ideal is to be honest and effective. Targeted
> timing seems to me to be a realm in which an author could legitimately seek
> to be more effective without in any way being less honest.
> Such a strategy might make sense for journals such as Nature and Science
> too, in a commercial way if not in a political one; they are keen to have
> their papers talked about in the media. Journals don't publish papers in
> strict order of acceptance; they fast-track some, keep some to bunch
> together, and so on. They frequently time papers so that they will appear in
> the issue that is on the stands during a particular scientific meeting (see
> comments about AGU, above). Would this be that different?
> It's possible that the journals' motivation might not just be to get media
> coverage or the interest of conference goers, but also to influence the
> debate; but again, isn't that fair enough? Nature, at least, runs editorial
> opinions that are directly aimed at policy discussions by the magazine's
> editors. If it were to align its standards for publication with its
> political views that would of course be scandalous. But there seems a fair
> case that its timing of publications on such matters is largely its own
> prerogative.
> So while Andrew wasn't thinking this way -- and if Roy Spencer made the
> suggestion without first asking Andrew whether it was the case then that was
> wrong of him -- it seems to me quite possible to believe that someone might
> think that way in all good conscience. What matters for probity is that the
> paper be an honest piece of work that passes all the review and editing
> stages, not the timing of its publication.
> I can see that some people would be uncomfortable with this, and I can't say
> that they are definitely wrong. My ethical antennae are not the best, and
> IANAL. But the idea that scientists who have a policy interest (and Andy's
> written a very good book about policy) should not on occasion further that
> interest with legitimate tools is both wrong -- people have rights in their
> self expression -- and dangerous, in that it may convince people that they
> need to hide their interested actions. And I remain to be convinced that
> expressing an opinion about when a paper might be published is an
> illegitimate thing to do.
> On another matter, your claim that
>
> The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a paper
> that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to the
> publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to
> attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
> holding a press conference about another colleague's paper.

>
> seems overly sensitive. It's not best practice, but it would be rash to say
> it was invariably wrong if someone thinks a piece of research is genuinely
> bad and damaging the public debate. And a range of other
> not-in-the-literature critiques are entirely appropriate. People criticise
> papers on blogs all the time, including on Real Climate, which Andy
> contributes to. I don't imagine all those criticisms necessarily lead to
> someone submitting a comment, let alone a whole paper, in response, and it
> would be a waste of time if they did. They can still be very helpful, as in
> the case of the arsenic/phosphate/Mono Lake brouhaha last week.
> Forgive the lengthy reply; I'm whiling away down time in Cancun before the
> flight home.
> cc'd to Dessler and Spencer, Eli and Phil Campbell at Nature, and a few
> others who may be interested
> best wishes
> oliver
> PS for what it's worth no one I talked to in Cancun demonstrated any
> knowledge of the paper other than what they gleaned from my conversation; I
> never heard it mentioned spontaneously and I had no idea that Roy was
> holding a press conference here. The idea that such a paper and attendant
> media discussion would in itself have any material effect whatsoever on
> talks like these seems to me pretty absurd

>
> On Sat, Dec 11, 2010 at 4:32 PM, Scott Mandia <mandias@sunysuffolk.edu>
> wrote:

>
> This is Scott Mandia of the Climate Science Rapid Response Team
> (<http://www.climaterapidresponse.org>). I wish to alert you all to Dr. Roy
> Spencer's attack on another scientist, Dr. Andrew Dessler.

>
> On Spencer's blog he states:

>
> Very Curious. ... Dessler's paper is being announced on probably THE best
> day for it to support the IPCC's COP-16 meeting here in Cancun, and whatever
> agreement is announced tomorrow in the way of international climate policy.
> I suspect - but have no proof of it - that Dessler was under pressure to get
> this paper published to blunt the negative impact our work has had on the
> IPCC's efforts.

>
> Eli Kintisch of Science in a recent article (<http://bit.ly/hIxcoH>) asked
> paper's editor at Science, H. Jesse Smith, about Spencer's assertion about
> the paper's timing.
> "There was never a word about Cancun," he says. The paper was submitted in
> May and received "a lot of review and re-review" before completing revisions
> on 21 October. It was officially accepted on 9 November, Smith says.
> "Dessler never asked to get the paper expedited," says Smith. But once peer
> review was complete, Smith says, the editors pushed to have it published in
> time for the annual fall meeting of the American Geophysical Union (AGU) in
> San Francisco, California, which begins on Monday, 13 December. "I wanted to
> get it out before AGU."

> The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a paper
> that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to the
> publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to
> attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
> holding a press conference about another colleague's paper. By not
> respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is, in
> essence, criticizing all scientists. Furthermore, Spencer has appeared
> alongside a caricature of climate skeptics, Christopher Monckton. His close
> association with Mr. Monckton and his unwarranted criticisms of colleagues
> are strong indications that Dr. Spencer has abdicated objectivity under the
> heels of ideology. I feel strongly that Dr. Spencer's tacit agreement with
> Mr. Monckton's positions will be a serious blow to his remaining
> credibility.

>
> Sincerely,

>
>

=====
> Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
> T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
> 533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
> 631-451-4104
> mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
> <http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>

- > Skype: agw.prof
- > Global Warming Page: http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/
- > Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>
- > Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof
- > Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>
- > "High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"

>
=====

- >
- >
- > --
- > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
- >
- > Oliver Morton
- > Energy and Environment Editor
- > The Economist
- >
- > +44 7971 064 059
- >
- > O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O O=C=O
- >

--
Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [Scott Mandia](#)
To: [Michael Mann](#); santer1@llnl.gov
Cc: [Abraham, John P.](#); gs210@columbia.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu; [carl mears](#); [Frank Wentz](#); s.sherwood@unsw.edu.au; [Karl Taylor](#); [Tom Wigley](#)
Subject: RE: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler
Date: Saturday, December 11, 2010 11:17:53 AM

If any reporter replies to my message I will forward this to them. I do not wish to bombard them with email today.

=====
=

Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
631-451-4104

mandias@sunysuffolk.edu

<http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>

Skype: agw.prof

Global Warming Page: http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/

Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>

Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof

Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>

"High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"

From: Michael Mann [mailto:mann@meteo.psu.edu]

Sent: Fri 12/10/2010 1:30 PM

To: santer1@llnl.gov

Cc: [Abraham, John P.](#); [Scott Mandia](#); gs210@columbia.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu; [carl mears](#); [Frank Wentz](#); s.sherwood@unsw.edu.au; [Karl Taylor](#); [Tom Wigley](#)

Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler

thanks Ben for reminding us of this incident. Its far too easy to forget these past examples.

Any reporter on this story ought to be provided with this fuller context for understanding Spencer's latest antics,
mike

On Dec 10, 2010, at 1:25 PM, Benjamin D. Santer wrote:

Dear John,

I just wanted to point out that this behavior is not "a new side" of Roy Spencer.

In 2005, my colleagues and I published a paper in Science entitled "Amplification of surface temperature trends and variability in the tropical atmosphere" (Science, 309, 1551-1556). In the same issue of Science, there were related papers by Carl Mears and Frank Wentz at Remote Sensing Systems (RSS) in Santa Rosa ("The effect of diurnal correction

on satellite-derived lower tropospheric temperature"; Science, 309, 1548-1551) and by Steve Sherwood, John Lanzante, and Catherine Meyer at Yale University and GFDL ("Radiosonde daytime biases and late-20th century warming"; Science, 309, 1556-1559).

The Mears and Wentz paper identified a serious error in the satellite-based estimate of lower tropospheric temperature change developed by John Christy and Roy Spencer at the University of Alabama at Huntsville (UAH). Steve Sherwood and his colleagues showed that radiosonde-based estimates of temperature trends in the tropical lower troposphere contain a spurious cooling trend, and that agreement between biased radiosonde trends and UAH trend estimates could not be regarded as compelling evidence that UAH trends were reliable. Finally, our paper compared the corrected satellite-based based estimates of tropical surface and tropospheric temperature change with results from climate model simulations, and found that there was no fundamental disconnect between models and observations.

Prior to their online publication, the three papers were embargoed by Science. Roy Spencer broke this embargo. He posted pre-emptive criticism (on the TechCentralStation.com website) of the above-mentioned trio of Science papers. Additionally, he falsely accused the authors of the three papers of some form of collusion to make observational data fit models (such "collusion" arguments usually operate in the reverse direction!)

I am appending (see below) the text of the email I sent to Roy Spencer on August 11, 2005, expressing my concern at his behavior.

Sadly, the false allegations you are now encountering - that you somehow persuaded a scientific journal to publish a paper prior to a Conference of Parties meeting, in order to maximize the political impact of the paper - are not new. I have heard them before. In 1996, after my colleagues and I published a paper in Nature ("A search for human influences on the thermal structure of the atmosphere"; Nature 382, 39-45), Pat Michaels alleged that Nature's normal editorial process had been "toyed with", and that I had somehow pressured Nature to publish our paper immediately before the 1996 Conference of Parties meeting in Geneva. This allegation was complete nonsense - yet Pat Michaels continues to repeat it.

I am sorry that you have to deal with similar nonsense, Andy. The only consolation I can offer is that such "pre-emptive criticism" is a measure of the importance of your work.

With very best regards,

Ben

TEXT OF EMAIL SENT BY B.D. SANTER TO ROY SPENCER ON AUGUST 11, 2005

Dear Roy,

Your article in TechCentralStation.com made the following statement:

"I only hope that the appearance of these three papers together, with considerable overlapping of authorship, does not represent an attempt to make measurements fit theoretical models."

You are referring, course, to the Mears and Wentz, Sherwood et al., and Santer et al. papers that will appear in today's issue of Science Online Express.

This is just to set the record straight, Roy - there was no collusion between the authors of these three papers, as your comment implies. The first draft of the Santer et al. paper was circulated to a limited distribution of potential co-authors on April 20th, 2005. At that time, I had absolutely no knowledge of the wholly independent research efforts by Carl Mears and Frank Wentz or Steve Sherwood and colleagues.

This first draft of our paper illustrated "tropical amplification" issues with MSU T2 data from RSS and UAH. We were completely unaware of the new T2LT retrieval that Carl and Frank had produced.

Carl and Frank were both on the distribution list for my email of April 20th. Carl wrote back to me April 26th, 2005, and alerted me to the fact that he and Frank had already developed their own T2LT retrieval. They suggested that it might be interesting to compare their new T2LT results with the model data shown in the first draft of our paper. Let me emphasize, Roy, that Carl and Frank had already completed their independent reprocessing of T2LT BEFORE they had an opportunity to see the first draft of the Santer et al. Science paper.

We revised the first draft of the Santer et al., Science paper, and shifted the focus from T2 to T2LT. This was done because of concerns that T2 was not the best atmospheric layer to use to illustrate "tropical amplification" effects (due to contamination by stratospheric cooling). These amplification issues could be addressed with much less ambiguity by looking at T2LT.

We submitted our Science paper on May 13th, 2005. Carl and Frank had submitted their paper to Science one week previously. The originally-submitted versions of the Mears and Wentz and Santer et al. papers had no knowledge of the Sherwood et al. results, and made no mention of those results. I first became aware of Steve Sherwood's results on June 6th, 2005, when Steve sent me a draft of his paper. We cited the Sherwood et al. findings in the revised version of our paper, which was resubmitted to Science on July 19th, 2005.

Your implied suggestion of possible collusion between the authors of these three papers is devoid of any factual basis and deeply troubling.

Over the past year, I have enjoyed working together with you and John Christy on the U.S. CCSP report. You and I have managed to find common ground on some scientific issues, but not others. I hope we can resolve issues on which we disagree through collegial scientific discourse.

Casting doubt on the motives and integrity of others is not a good way to move forward.

With best regards,

Ben
Abraham, John P. wrote:

Guys,

You have probably heard about the severe accusations Spencer made against Dr. Andrew Dessler related to Andy's Science paper just published on cloud feedbacks. I wouldn't bother this group except that I think this is pretty serious. There are two things that particularly bother me.

1. Spencer actually have a "press conference" to coincide with the release of the paper.
2. Spencer accuses Dessler of having this published purposefully to coincide with COP16.

I cannot recall hearing these types of accusations made by Spencer against anyone and I think there is a real reason to be concerned about this intolerable behavior. I don't know if any reaction is needed or what the reaction would be. I don't know if there is a role that the CSRRT can play but it would be tricky to get involved and maintain objectivity. I do think that Roy Spencer has shown a new side here and it will seriously harm his credibility... That said, what, if anything, can be done.

Andy, I would like to bring this up at the AGU meeting if you don't mind.

Any thoughts? By the way, all of you have seen this, aside from Kevin Trenberth...

John

ANDREW'S message starts here.....

I've had a depressing experience today dealing with the media about my

cloud feedback paper and I thought I would write a post so I could

vent and we can learn and improve our media tactics.

In case you didn't know, Roy Spencer wrote up a "anti-press release"

and started sending it out to journalists in the last few days. He

also had a blog post ready to go on his site and on WUWT exactly when

the embargo lifted (<http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler->

cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research).

And believe it or not, he also had a press conference in Cancun about

my paper.

The strategy he's using here is, much like in a political campaign,

try to control the news cycle. And it worked—my first contact with

Andy Revkin was in a e-mail in which he asked me for a comment on

Spencer's critique of my paper. Do you believe that? This is a

complete reversal of the normal situation where the paper drives the

story. I'll be interested to see what Revkin ends up writing about

it. The Houston Chronicle science reporter even included

Spencer's

quote accusing the powers of pressuring me to get the paper published

during the Cancun meeting. Do you believe that? Even after Spencer

says he has no evidence supporting it? I called Eric up and told him

how unhappy I was about that, and he agreed to remove it. But

still ...

I want to really thank Mike and the rest of the realclimate blog team

for letting me post my response at almost exactly the same time that

Spencer's went up. Along with that, I put comments on Spencer's blog

and WUWT pointing them to realclimate. You can see my response here:

<http://www.realclimate.org/index.php/archives/2010/12/feedback-on-cloud-feedback/>

In the end, Spencer was successfully able do to create some absurdly

false-balanced reporting ... e.g.,

<http://content.usatoday.com/communities/sciencefair/post/2010/12/clouds-climate-change-global-warming-negative-feedback-science/1>

I actually don't know how much of the false balance was due to his

media efforts over the last few days, but I imagine that they must

have helped some.

To me, the lesson here is clear: there is a level of rapid response

even beyond what the CSRRT is providing. We might want to consider

copying Spencer: proactively contacting journalists if we find out

that an appropriate paper is coming out. E.g., if anyone knows when

Lindzen's revision of Lindzen and Choi 2009 is coming out in PNAS,

that might be an opportunity to proactively push an dose of truth.

I realize that this might make some people uncomfortable, so it might

not be something that the CSRRT would do as a group. However, I'm

certainly willing to work on that, so let me know if you know of any

opportunities and we can make it happen on an ad hoc basis.

This also suggests that we really should compile a mailing list of

reporters covering this area so we can get our write-up to them. If

this is already being done, then I got a bunch of names from this

experience and can send them to whomever is compiling this list.

Let me know your thoughts on this.

Benjamin D. Santer
Program for Climate Model Diagnosis and Intercomparison
Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory
P.O. Box 808, Mail Stop L-103
Livermore, CA 94550, U.S.A.
Tel: (925) 422-3840
FAX: (925) 422-7675
email: santer1@llnl.gov

--

Michael E. Mann
Professor
Director, Earth System Science Center (ESSC)

Department of Meteorology Phone: (814) 863-4075
503 Walker Building FAX: (814) 865-3663
The Pennsylvania State University email: mann@psu.edu
University Park, PA 16802-5013

website: <http://www.meteo.psu.edu/~mann/Mann/index.html>

"Dire Predictions" book site:

http://www.essc.psu.edu/essc_web/news/DirePredictions/index.html

From: [Scott Mandia](#)
To: [Michael Mann](#)
Cc: trenbert@ucar.edu; [Abraham, John P.](#); gs210@columbia.edu;
[Ben Santer](#)
Subject: RE: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler
Date: Saturday, December 11, 2010 10:38:33 AM

Dear Colleagues,

See below the letter I just sent to 49 media contacts (I was off the grid for most of yesterday):

===

This is Scott Mandia of the Climate Science Rapid Response Team (<http://www.climate rapid response.org>). I wish to alert you all to Dr. Roy Spencer's attack on another scientist, Dr. Andrew Dessler.

On Spencer's blog he states:

Very Curious. ... Dessler's paper is being announced on probably THE best day for it to support the IPCC's COP-16 meeting here in Cancun, and whatever agreement is announced tomorrow in the way of international climate policy.

I suspect - but have no proof of it - that Dessler was under pressure to get this paper published to blunt the negative impact our work has had on the IPCC's efforts.

Eli Kintisch of Science in a recent article (<http://bit.ly/hlxcoH>) asked paper's editor at *Science*, H. Jesse Smith, about Spencer's assertion about the paper's timing.

"There was never a word about Cancun," he says. The paper was submitted in May and received "a lot of review and re-review" before completing revisions on 21 October. It was officially accepted on 9 November, Smith says. "Dessler never asked to get the paper expedited," says Smith. But once peer review was complete, Smith says, the editors pushed to have it published in time for the annual fall meeting of the American Geophysical Union (AGU) in San Francisco, California, which begins on Monday, 13 December. "I wanted to get it out before AGU."

The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a paper that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to the publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by holding a press conference about another colleague's paper. By not respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is, in essence, criticizing all scientists. Furthermore, Spencer has appeared alongside a caricature of climate skeptics, Christopher Monckton. His close association with Mr. Monckton and his unwarranted criticisms of colleagues are strong indications that Dr. Spencer has abdicated objectivity under the heels of ideology. I feel strongly that Dr. Spencer's tacit agreement with Mr. Monckton's positions will be a serious blow to his remaining credibility.

Sincerely,

=====
=

Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
631-451-4104

mandias@sunysuffolk.edu

<http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>

Skype: agw.prof

Global Warming Page: http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/

Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>

Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof

Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>

"High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"

From: Michael Mann [mailto:mann@meteo.psu.edu]

Sent: Fri 12/10/2010 9:44 AM

To: Scott Mandia

Cc: trenbert@ucar.edu Trenberth; Abraham, John P.; Dessler;
Weymann; gs210@columbia.edu Schmidt; Ben Santer

Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler

well put Scott, Specer's actions are an affront to the scientific profession. reminds me of Pons and Fleischman holding a press conference back in the 1980s to announce they had achieved cold fusion. only this is worse, because Spencer doesn't even have any results of his to announce, he's simply slandering others. this needs to be called out, publicly and loudly. we ought to be able to get some journalists interested in this.

Scott/John--you guys ought to have quite a rolodex of names now--I suggest we use it, perhaps we need to use the CCRRN in an even more pro-active mode for situations like this?

mike

On Dec 10, 2010, at 6:07 AM, Scott Mandia wrote:

Guys,

My take on this would be:

"The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a paper that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to the publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by holding a press conference about another colleague's paper. By not respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is, in essence, criticizing all scientists".

Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
631-451-4104
mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
<http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>
Skype: agw.prof

Global Warming Page: http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/
Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>
Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof
Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>

"High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"

From: Kevin Trenberth [<mailto:trenbert@ucar.edu>]

Sent: Fri 12/10/2010 12:10 AM

To: Abraham, John P.

Cc: Michael Mann; Scott Mandia;

gs210@columbia.edu; santer1@llnl.gov

Subject: RE: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler

OK

I am getting up to speed on this: please keep me in the loop. This is unbelievable. It shows that Andy's paper must be important! In the few comments I made about it, I noted that it was a foil to Lindzen's work, and that is was sound (or as sound as one can do with limited data). Of course the news media love controversy and that is what most will report on, not the merits of the paper.

Kevin

> Mike,

>

> While I defer to Andrew Dessler, I believe there was BOTH. A press
> release and a press conference. I cannot confirm this but here is Andrew
> Dessler's post on realclimate:

>

> "And as far as my interest in influencing the policy debate goes, I'll
> just say that I'm in College Station this week, while Dr. Spencer is in
> Cancun. In fact, Dr. Spencer had a press conference in Cancun — about my
> paper. I didn't have a press conference about my paper. Draw your own
> conclusion.

>

> I hope that this post has explained my work and cleared up exactly what my
> disagreement with Dr. Spencer is. If interested readers do some basic
> research on the causes of ENSO, I'm confident they will agree with me that
> my interpretation of the data is sound."

>

>

> Also, guys, if you don't want to be party to this discussion, please let
> me know and I'll remove you from the list. Again, I hate to fill email
> inboxes but this is a serious issue....

>

> -John

>

>

> From: Michael Mann [mann@meteo.psu.edu]

> Sent: Thursday, December 09, 2010 9:45 PM

> To: Abraham, John P.

> Cc: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;

> gs210@columbia.edu; santer1@llnl.gov; trenbert@ucar.edu

> Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew

> Dessler

>
> John,
> Did Spencer actually have a press conference??? I know he issued a press
> release attacking Andy (which is itself unacceptable),
> mike
>
> On Dec 9, 2010, at 10:37 PM, Abraham, John P. wrote:
>
> Guys,
>
> You have probably heard about the severe accusations Spencer made against
> Dr. Andrew Dessler related to Andy's Science paper just published on cloud
> feedbacks. I wouldn't bother this group except that I think this is
> pretty serious. There are two things that particularly bother me.
>
> 1. Spencer actually have a "press conference" to coincide with the
> release of the paper.
> 2. Spencer accuses Dessler of having this published purposefully to
> coincide with COP16.
>
> I cannot recall hearing these types of accusations made by Spencer against
> anyone and I think there is a real reason to be concerned about this
> intolerable behavior. I don't know if any reaction is needed or what the
> reaction would be. I don't know if there is a role that the CSRRt can
> play but it would be tricky to get involved and maintain objectivity. I
> do think that Roy Spencer has shown a new side here and it will seriously
> harm his credibility... That said, what, if anything, can be done.
>
> Andy, I would like to bring this up at the AGU meeting if you don't mind.
>
> Any thoughts? By the way, all of you have seen this, aside from Kevin
> Trenberth...
>
> John
>
>
> ANDREW'S message starts here.....
> I've had a depressing experience today dealing with the media about my
> cloud feedback paper and I thought I would write a post so I could
> vent and we can learn and improve our media tactics.
>
> In case you didn't know, Roy Spencer wrote up a "anti-press release"
> and started sending it out to journalists in the last few days. He
> also had a blog post ready to go on his site and on WUWT exactly when
> the embargo lifted ([http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler-
> cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research](http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler-cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research)).
> And believe it or not, he also had a press conference in Cancun about
> my paper.
>
> The strategy he's using here is, much like in a political campaign,
> try to control the news cycle. And it worked—my first contact with
> Andy Revkin was in a e-mail in which he asked me for a comment on
> Spencer's critique of my paper. Do you believe that? This is a
> complete reversal of the normal situation where the paper drives the
> story. I'll be interested to see what Revkin ends up writing about
> it. The Houston Chronicle science reporter even included Spencer's
> quote accusing the powers of pressuring me to get the paper published
> during the Cancun meeting. Do you believe that? Even after Spencer
> says he has no evidence supporting it? I called Eric up and told him
> how unhappy I was about that, and he agreed to remove it. But

> still ...
>
> I want to really thank Mike and the rest of the realclimate blog team
> for letting me post my response at almost exactly the same time that
> Spencer's went up. Along with that, I put comments on Spencer's blog
> and WUWT pointing them to realclimate. You can see my response here:
> <http://www.realclimate.org/index.php/archives/2010/12/feedback-on-cloud-feedback/>
>
> In the end, Spencer was successfully able do to create some absurdly
> false-balanced reporting ... e.g.,
> <http://content.usatoday.com/communities/sciencefair/post/2010/12/clouds-climate-change-global-warming-negative-feedback-science/1>
>
> I actually don't know how much of the false balance was due to his
> media efforts over the last few days, but I imagine that they must
> have helped some.
>
> To me, the lesson here is clear: there is a level of rapid response
> even beyond what the CSRRT is providing. We might want to consider
> copying Spencer: proactively contacting journalists if we find out
> that an appropriate paper is coming out. E.g., if anyone knows when
> Lindzen's revision of Lindzen and Choi 2009 is coming out in PNAS,
> that might be an opportunity to proactively push an dose of truth.
>
> I realize that this might make some people uncomfortable, so it might
> not be something that the CSRRT would do as a group. However, I'm
> certainly willing to work on that, so let me know if you know of any
> opportunities and we can make it happen on an ad hoc basis.
>
> This also suggests that we really should compile a mailing list of
> reporters covering this area so we can get our write-up to them. If
> this is already being done, then I got a bunch of names from this
> experience and can send them to whomever is compiling this list.
>
> Let me know your thoughts on this.
>
> --
> Michael E. Mann
> Professor
> Director, Earth System Science Center (ESSC)
>
> Department of Meteorology Phone: (814) 863-4075
> 503 Walker Building FAX: (814) 865-3663
> The Pennsylvania State University email:
> mann@psu.edu <<mailto:mann@psu.edu>>
> University Park, PA 16802-5013
>
> website:
>
> <http://www.meteo.psu.edu/~mann/Mann/index.html> <<http://www.met.psu.edu/dept/faculty/mann.htm>>
> "Dire Predictions" book site:
> http://www.essc.psu.edu/essc_web/news/DirePredictions/index.html
>
>
>
>
>
>
>
>

>
>
>
>
>
>
>
>
>
>

Kevin Trenberth
Climate Analysis Section, NCAR
PO Box 3000
Boulder CO 80307
ph 303 497 1318
<http://www.cgd.ucar.edu/cas/trenbert.html>

--

Michael E. Mann
Professor
Director, Earth System Science Center (ESSC)

Department of Meteorology Phone: (814) 863-4075
503 Walker Building FAX: (814) 865-3663
The Pennsylvania State University email: mann@psu.edu
University Park, PA 16802-5013

website: <http://www.meteo.psu.edu/~mann/Mann/index.html>
"Dire Predictions" book site:
http://www.essc.psu.edu/essc_web/news/DirePredictions/index.html

From: [Michael Mann](#)
To: [Ben Santer](#)
Cc: [Abraham, John P.](#); [Dessler](#); mandias@sunysuffolk.edu [Mandia](#); [Weymann](#); gs210@columbia.edu [Schmidt](#); trenbert@ucar.edu [Trenberth](#); [carl mears](#); [Frank Wentz](#); s.sherwood@unsw.edu.au [Sherwood](#); [Karl Taylor](#); [Tom Wigley](#); [Naomi Oreskes](#)
Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler
Date: Friday, December 10, 2010 12:41:57 PM

Ben et al,

I've taken the liberty of copying Naomi in on this message. Her book w/ Eric Conway ("Merchants of Doubt") is required reading for any of us. It provides the further historical context essential to understand this latest incident. This incident hardly represents the rogue behavior of a single contrarian scientist. Rather, Spencer lending his scientific credibility (well-what, if any, is left of it) to a coordinated, long-term, industry-funded smear and disinformation campaign. Spencer couldn't have pulled this off on his own. Rather, he had the full resources of the fossil fuel front group known as "CFACT" (http://www.sourcewatch.org/index.php/Committee_for_a_Constructive_Tomorrow) behind him. They are the ones who organized the press conference, rolled out their fake "Lord" Monckton for further theater, etc.

we ignore this larger context at our peril.

mike

On Dec 10, 2010, at 1:25 PM, Benjamin D. Santer wrote:

Dear John,

I just wanted to point out that this behavior is not "a new side" of Roy Spencer.

In 2005, my colleagues and I published a paper in Science entitled "Amplification of surface temperature trends and variability in the tropical atmosphere" (Science, 309, 1551-1556). In the same issue of Science, there were related papers by Carl Mears and Frank Wentz at Remote Sensing Systems (RSS) in Santa Rosa ("The effect of diurnal correction on satellite-derived lower tropospheric temperature"; Science, 309, 1548-1551) and by Steve Sherwood, John Lanzante, and Catherine Meyer at Yale University and GFDL ("Radiosonde daytime biases and late-20th century warming"; Science, 309, 1556-1559).

The Mears and Wentz paper identified a serious error in the satellite-based estimate of lower tropospheric temperature change developed by John Christy and Roy Spencer at the University of Alabama at Huntsville (UAH). Steve Sherwood and his colleagues showed that radiosonde-based estimates of temperature trends in the tropical lower troposphere contain a spurious cooling trend, and that agreement between biased radiosonde trends and UAH trend estimates could not be regarded as compelling evidence that UAH trends were reliable. Finally, our paper compared the corrected satellite-based estimates of tropical surface and tropospheric temperature change with results from climate model simulations, and found that there was no fundamental disconnect

between models and observations.

Prior to their online publication, the three papers were embargoed by Science. Roy Spencer broke this embargo. He posted pre-emptive criticism (on the TechCentralStation.com website) of the above-mentioned trio of Science papers. Additionally, he falsely accused the authors of the three papers of some form of collusion to make observational data fit models (such "collusion" arguments usually operate in the reverse direction!)

I am appending (see below) the text of the email I sent to Roy Spencer on August 11, 2005, expressing my concern at his behavior.

Sadly, the false allegations you are now encountering - that you somehow persuaded a scientific journal to publish a paper prior to a Conference of Parties meeting, in order to maximize the political impact of the paper - are not new. I have heard them before. In 1996, after my colleagues and I published a paper in Nature ("A search for human influences on the thermal structure of the atmosphere"; Nature 382, 39-45), Pat Michaels alleged that Nature's normal editorial process had been "toyed with", and that I had somehow pressured Nature to publish our paper immediately before the 1996 Conference of Parties meeting in Geneva. This allegation was complete nonsense - yet Pat Michaels continues to repeat it.

I am sorry that you have to deal with similar nonsense, Andy. The only consolation I can offer is that such "pre-emptive criticism" is a measure of the importance of your work.

With very best regards,

Ben

TEXT OF EMAIL SENT BY B.D. SANTER TO ROY SPENCER ON AUGUST 11, 2005

Dear Roy,

Your article in TechCentralStation.com made the following statement:

"I only hope that the appearance of these three papers together, with considerable overlapping of authorship, does not represent an attempt to make measurements fit theoretical models."

You are referring, course, to the Mears and Wentz, Sherwood et al., and Santer et al. papers that will appear in today's issue of Science Online Express.

This is just to set the record straight, Roy - there was no collusion between the authors of these three papers, as your comment implies. The first draft of the Santer et al. paper was circulated to a limited distribution of potential co-authors on April 20th, 2005. At that time, I had absolutely no knowledge of the wholly independent research efforts by Carl Mears and Frank Wentz or Steve Sherwood and colleagues.

This first draft of our paper illustrated "tropical amplification" issues with MSU T2 data from RSS and UAH. We were completely unaware of the new T2LT retrieval that Carl and Frank had produced.

Carl and Frank were both on the distribution list for my email of April 20th. Carl wrote back to me April 26th, 2005, and alerted me to the fact that he and Frank had already developed their own T2LT retrieval. They suggested that it might be interesting to compare their new T2LT results with the model data shown in the first draft of our paper. Let me emphasize, Roy, that Carl and Frank had already completed their independent reprocessing of T2LT BEFORE they had an opportunity to see the first draft of the Santer et al. Science paper.

We revised the first draft of the Santer et al., Science paper, and shifted the focus from T2 to T2LT. This was done because of concerns that T2 was not the best atmospheric layer to use to illustrate "tropical amplification" effects (due to contamination by stratospheric cooling). These amplification issues could be addressed with much less ambiguity by looking at T2LT.

We submitted our Science paper on May 13th, 2005. Carl and Frank had submitted their paper to Science one week previously. The originally-submitted versions of the Mears and Wentz and Santer et al. papers had no knowledge of the Sherwood et al. results, and made no mention of those results. I first became aware of Steve Sherwood's results on June 6th, 2005, when Steve sent me a draft of his paper. We cited the Sherwood et al. findings in the revised version of our paper, which was resubmitted to Science on July 19th, 2005.

Your implied suggestion of possible collusion between the authors of these three papers is devoid of any factual basis and deeply troubling.

Over the past year, I have enjoyed working together with you and John Christy on the U.S. CCSP report. You and I have managed to find common ground on some scientific issues, but not others. I hope we can resolve issues on which we disagree through collegial scientific discourse. Casting doubt on the motives and integrity of others is not a good way to move forward.

With best regards,

Ben
Abraham, John P. wrote:

Guys,

You have probably heard about the severe accusations Spencer made against Dr. Andrew Dessler related to Andy's Science paper just published on cloud feedbacks. I wouldn't bother this group except that I think this is pretty serious.

There are two things that particularly bother me.

1. Spencer actually have a "press conference" to coincide with the release of the paper.
2. Spencer accuses Dessler of having this published purposefully to coincide with COP16.

I cannot recall hearing these types of accusations made by Spencer against anyone and I think there is a real reason to be concerned about this intolerable behavior. I don't know if any reaction is needed or what the reaction would be. I don't know if there is a role that the CSRRt can play but it would be tricky to get involved and maintain objectivity. I do think that Roy Spencer has shown a new side here and it will seriously harm his credibility... That said, what, if anything, can be done.

Andy, I would like to bring this up at the AGU meeting if you don't mind.

Any thoughts? By the way, all of you have seen this, aside from Kevin Trenberth...

John

ANDREW'S message starts here.....

I've had a depressing experience today dealing with the media about my

cloud feedback paper and I thought I would write a post so I could

vent and we can learn and improve our media tactics.

In case you didn't know, Roy Spencer wrote up a "anti-press release"

and started sending it out to journalists in the last few days.
He

also had a blog post ready to go on his site and on WUWT
exactly when

the embargo lifted
(<http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler->

cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-
research).

And believe it or not, he also had a press conference in
Cancun about

my paper.

The strategy he's using here is, much like in a political
campaign,

try to control the news cycle. And it worked—my first contact
with

Andy Revkin was in a e-mail in which he asked me for a
comment on

Spencer's critique of my paper. Do you believe that? This is a
complete reversal of the normal situation where the paper
drives the

story. I'll be interested to see what Revkin ends up writing
about

it. The Houston Chronicle science reporter even included
Spencer's

quote accusing the powers of pressuring me to get the paper
published

during the Cancun meeting. Do you believe that? Even after
Spencer

says he has no evidence supporting it? I called Eric up and
told him

how unhappy I was about that, and he agreed to remove it.
But

still ...

I want to really thank Mike and the rest of the realclimate blog team

for letting me post my response at almost exactly the same time that

Spencer's went up. Along with that, I put comments on Spencer's blog

and WUWT pointing them to realclimate. You can see my response here:

<http://www.realclimate.org/index.php/archives/2010/12/feedback-on-cloud-feedback/>

In the end, Spencer was successfully able do to create some absurdly

false-balanced reporting ... e.g.,

<http://content.usatoday.com/communities/sciencefair/post/2010/12/clouds-climate-change-global-warming-negative-feedback-science/1>

I actually don't know how much of the false balance was due to his

media efforts over the last few days, but I imagine that they must

have helped some.

To me, the lesson here is clear: there is a level of rapid response

even beyond what the CSRRT is providing. We might want to consider

copying Spencer: proactively contacting journalists if we find out

that an appropriate paper is coming out. E.g., if anyone knows when

Lindzen's revision of Lindzen and Choi 2009 is coming out in PNAS,

that might be an opportunity to proactively push an dose of

truth.

I realize that this might make some people uncomfortable, so it might

not be something that the CSRRT would do as a group. However, I'm

certainly willing to work on that, so let me know if you know of any

opportunities and we can make it happen on an ad hoc basis.

This also suggests that we really should compile a mailing list of

reporters covering this area so we can get our write-up to them. If

this is already being done, then I got a bunch of names from this

experience and can send them to whomever is compiling this list.

Let me know your thoughts on this.

--

Benjamin D. Santer
Program for Climate Model Diagnosis and Intercomparison
Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory
P.O. Box 808, Mail Stop L-103
Livermore, CA 94550, U.S.A.
Tel: (925) 422-3840
FAX: (925) 422-7675
email: santer1@llnl.gov

--

Michael E. Mann
Professor
Director, Earth System Science Center (ESSC)

Department of Meteorology

Phone: (814) 863-4075

503 Walker Building FAX: (814) 865-3663
The Pennsylvania State University email: mann@psu.edu
University Park, PA 16802-5013

website: <http://www.meteo.psu.edu/~mann/Mann/index.html>

"Dire Predictions" book site:

http://www.essc.psu.edu/essc_web/news/DirePredictions/index.html

From: [Michael Mann](#)
To: santer1@lnl.gov
Cc: [Abraham, John P.](#); mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
gs210@columbia.edu; trenbert@ucar.edu; [carl mears](#); [Frank Wentz](#); s.sherwood@unsw.edu.au; [Karl Taylor](#);
[Tom Wigley](#)
Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler
Date: Friday, December 10, 2010 12:30:54 PM

thanks Ben for reminding us of this incident. Its far too easy to forget these past examples.

Any reporter on this story ought to be provided with this fuller context for understanding Spencer's latest antics,
mike

On Dec 10, 2010, at 1:25 PM, Benjamin D. Santer wrote:

Dear John,

I just wanted to point out that this behavior is not "a new side" of Roy Spencer.

In 2005, my colleagues and I published a paper in Science entitled "Amplification of surface temperature trends and variability in the tropical atmosphere" (Science, 309, 1551-1556). In the same issue of Science, there were related papers by Carl Mears and Frank Wentz at Remote Sensing Systems (RSS) in Santa Rosa ("The effect of diurnal correction on satellite-derived lower tropospheric temperature"; Science, 309, 1548-1551) and by Steve Sherwood, John Lanzante, and Catherine Meyer at Yale University and GFDL ("Radiosonde daytime biases and late-20th century warming"; Science, 309, 1556-1559).

The Mears and Wentz paper identified a serious error in the satellite-based estimate of lower tropospheric temperature change developed by John Christy and Roy Spencer at the University of Alabama at Huntsville (UAH). Steve Sherwood and his colleagues showed that radiosonde-based estimates of temperature trends in the tropical lower troposphere contain a spurious cooling trend, and that agreement between biased radiosonde trends and UAH trend estimates could not be regarded as compelling evidence that UAH trends were reliable. Finally, our paper compared the corrected satellite-based based estimates of tropical surface and tropospheric temperature change with results from climate model simulations, and found that there was no fundamental disconnect between models and observations.

Prior to their online publication, the three papers were embargoed by Science. Roy Spencer broke this embargo. He posted pre-emptive criticism (on the TechCentralStation.com website) of the above-mentioned trio of Science papers. Additionally, he falsely accused the authors of the three papers of some form of collusion to make observational data fit models (such "collusion" arguments usually operate in the reverse direction!)

I am appending (see below) the text of the email I sent to Roy Spencer

on August 11, 2005, expressing my concern at his behavior.

Sadly, the false allegations you are now encountering - that you somehow persuaded a scientific journal to publish a paper prior to a Conference of Parties meeting, in order to maximize the political impact of the paper - are not new. I have heard them before. In 1996, after my colleagues and I published a paper in Nature ("A search for human influences on the thermal structure of the atmosphere"; Nature 382, 39-45), Pat Michaels alleged that Nature's normal editorial process had been "toyed with", and that I had somehow pressured Nature to publish our paper immediately before the 1996 Conference of Parties meeting in Geneva. This allegation was complete nonsense - yet Pat Michaels continues to repeat it.

I am sorry that you have to deal with similar nonsense, Andy. The only consolation I can offer is that such "pre-emptive criticism" is a measure of the importance of your work.

With very best regards,

Ben

TEXT OF EMAIL SENT BY B.D. SANTER TO ROY SPENCER ON AUGUST 11, 2005

Dear Roy,

Your article in TechCentralStation.com made the following statement:

"I only hope that the appearance of these three papers together, with considerable overlapping of authorship, does not represent an attempt to make measurements fit theoretical models."

You are referring, course, to the Mears and Wentz, Sherwood et al., and Santer et al. papers that will appear in today's issue of Science Online Express.

This is just to set the record straight, Roy - there was no collusion between the authors of these three papers, as your comment implies. The first draft of the Santer et al. paper was circulated to a limited distribution of potential co-authors on April 20th, 2005. At that time, I had absolutely no knowledge of the wholly independent research efforts by Carl Mears and Frank Wentz or Steve Sherwood and colleagues.

This first draft of our paper illustrated "tropical amplification" issues with MSU T2 data from RSS and UAH. We were completely unaware of the new T2LT retrieval that Carl and Frank had produced.

Carl and Frank were both on the distribution list for my email of April 20th. Carl wrote back to me April 26th, 2005, and alerted me to the fact that he and Frank had already developed their own T2LT retrieval. They suggested that it might be interesting to compare their new T2LT results with the model data shown in the first draft of our paper. Let me emphasize, Roy, that Carl and Frank had already completed their

independent reprocessing of T2LT BEFORE they had an opportunity to see the first draft of the Santer et al. Science paper.

We revised the first draft of the Santer et al., Science paper, and shifted the focus from T2 to T2LT. This was done because of concerns that T2 was not the best atmospheric layer to use to illustrate "tropical amplification" effects (due to contamination by stratospheric cooling). These amplification issues could be addressed with much less ambiguity by looking at T2LT.

We submitted our Science paper on May 13th, 2005. Carl and Frank had submitted their paper to Science one week previously. The originally-submitted versions of the Mears and Wentz and Santer et al. papers had no knowledge of the Sherwood et al. results, and made no mention of those results. I first became aware of Steve Sherwood's results on June 6th, 2005, when Steve sent me a draft of his paper. We cited the Sherwood et al. findings in the revised version of our paper, which was resubmitted to Science on July 19th, 2005.

Your implied suggestion of possible collusion between the authors of these three papers is devoid of any factual basis and deeply troubling.

Over the past year, I have enjoyed working together with you and John Christy on the U.S. CCSP report. You and I have managed to find common ground on some scientific issues, but not others. I hope we can resolve issues on which we disagree through collegial scientific discourse. Casting doubt on the motives and integrity of others is not a good way to move forward.

With best regards,

Ben
Abraham, John P. wrote:

Guys,

You have probably heard about the severe accusations Spencer made against Dr. Andrew Dessler related to Andy's Science paper just published on cloud feedbacks. I wouldn't bother this group except that I think this is pretty serious. There are two things that particularly bother me.

1. Spencer actually have a "press conference" to coincide with the release of the paper.
2. Spencer accuses Dessler of having this published purposefully to coincide with COP16.

I cannot recall hearing these types of accusations made by Spencer against anyone and I think there is a real reason to be concerned about this intolerable behavior. I don't know if any reaction is needed or what the reaction would be. I don't know if there is a role that the CSRRt can play but it would be tricky to get involved and maintain objectivity. I do think that Roy Spencer has shown a new side here and it will seriously harm his credibility... That said, what, if anything, can be done.

Andy, I would like to bring this up at the AGU meeting if you don't mind.

Any thoughts? By the way, all of you have seen this, aside from Kevin Trenberth...

John

ANDREW'S message starts here.....

I've had a depressing experience today dealing with the media about my

cloud feedback paper and I thought I would write a post so I could

vent and we can learn and improve our media tactics.

In case you didn't know, Roy Spencer wrote up a "anti-press release"

and started sending it out to journalists in the last few days. He

also had a blog post ready to go on his site and on WUWT exactly when

the embargo lifted (<http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler->

cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research).

And believe it or not, he also had a press conference in Cancun about

my paper.

The strategy he's using here is, much like in a political campaign,

try to control the news cycle. And it worked—my first contact with

Andy Revkin was in a e-mail in which he asked me for a comment on

Spencer's critique of my paper. Do you believe that? This is a complete reversal of the normal situation where the paper drives the

story. I'll be interested to see what Revkin ends up writing about

it. The Houston Chronicle science reporter even included Spencer's

quote accusing the powers of pressuring me to get the paper published

during the Cancun meeting. Do you believe that? Even after Spencer

says he has no evidence supporting it? I called Eric up and told him

how unhappy I was about that, and he agreed to remove it. But

still ...

I want to really thank Mike and the rest of the realclimate blog team

for letting me post my response at almost exactly the same time that

Spencer's went up. Along with that, I put comments on Spencer's blog

and WUWT pointing them to realclimate. You can see my response here:

<http://www.realclimate.org/index.php/archives/2010/12/feedback-on-cloud-feedback/>

In the end, Spencer was successfully able to do to create some absurdly

false-balanced reporting ... e.g.,

<http://content.usatoday.com/communities/sciencefair/post/2010/12/clouds-climate-change-global-warming-negative-feedback-science/1>

I actually don't know how much of the false balance was due to his

media efforts over the last few days, but I imagine that they must

have helped some.

To me, the lesson here is clear: there is a level of rapid response

even beyond what the CSRRT is providing. We might want to consider

copying Spencer: proactively contacting journalists if we find out

that an appropriate paper is coming out. E.g., if anyone knows when

Lindzen's revision of Lindzen and Choi 2009 is coming out in PNAS,

that might be an opportunity to proactively push an dose of truth.

I realize that this might make some people uncomfortable, so it might

not be something that the CSRRT would do as a group. However, I'm

certainly willing to work on that, so let me know if you know of any

opportunities and we can make it happen on an ad hoc basis.

This also suggests that we really should compile a mailing list of

reporters covering this area so we can get our write-up to them. If

this is already being done, then I got a bunch of names from this

experience and can send them to whomever is compiling this list.

Let me know your thoughts on this.

--

Benjamin D. Santer
Program for Climate Model Diagnosis and Intercomparison
Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory
P.O. Box 808, Mail Stop L-103
Livermore, CA 94550, U.S.A.
Tel: (925) 422-3840
FAX: (925) 422-7675
email: santer1@llnl.gov

--

Michael E. Mann
Professor
Director, Earth System Science Center (ESSC)

Department of Meteorology Phone: (814) 863-4075
503 Walker Building FAX: (814) 865-3663
The Pennsylvania State University email: mann@psu.edu
University Park, PA 16802-5013

website: <http://www.meteo.psu.edu/~mann/Mann/index.html>

"Dire Predictions" book site:

http://www.essc.psu.edu/essc_web/news/DirePredictions/index.html

From: [Benjamin D. Santer](#)
To: [Abraham, John P.](#)
Cc: [mann@meteo.psu.edu](#); [mandias@sunysuffolk.edu](#);
[gs210@columbia.edu](#); [trenbert@ucar.edu](#); [carl mears](#); [Frank Wentz](#); [s.sherwood@unsw.edu.au](#); [Karl Taylor](#);
[Tom Wigley](#)
Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler
Date: Friday, December 10, 2010 12:25:27 PM

Dear John,

I just wanted to point out that this behavior is not "a new side" of Roy Spencer.

In 2005, my colleagues and I published a paper in Science entitled "Amplification of surface temperature trends and variability in the tropical atmosphere" (Science, 309, 1551-1556). In the same issue of Science, there were related papers by Carl Mears and Frank Wentz at Remote Sensing Systems (RSS) in Santa Rosa ("The effect of diurnal correction on satellite-derived lower tropospheric temperature"; Science, 309, 1548-1551) and by Steve Sherwood, John Lanzante, and Catherine Meyer at Yale University and GFDL ("Radiosonde daytime biases and late-20th century warming"; Science, 309, 1556-1559).

The Mears and Wentz paper identified a serious error in the satellite-based estimate of lower tropospheric temperature change developed by John Christy and Roy Spencer at the University of Alabama at Huntsville (UAH). Steve Sherwood and his colleagues showed that radiosonde-based estimates of temperature trends in the tropical lower troposphere contain a spurious cooling trend, and that agreement between biased radiosonde trends and UAH trend estimates could not be regarded as compelling evidence that UAH trends were reliable. Finally, our paper compared the corrected satellite-based based estimates of tropical surface and tropospheric temperature change with results from climate model simulations, and found that there was no fundamental disconnect between models and observations.

Prior to their online publication, the three papers were embargoed by Science. Roy Spencer broke this embargo. He posted pre-emptive criticism (on the TechCentralStation.com website) of the above-mentioned trio of Science papers. Additionally, he falsely accused the authors of the three papers of some form of collusion to make observational data fit models (such "collusion" arguments usually operate in the reverse direction!)

I am appending (see below) the text of the email I sent to Roy Spencer on August 11, 2005, expressing my concern at his behavior.

Sadly, the false allegations you are now encountering - that you somehow persuaded a scientific journal to publish a paper prior to a Conference of Parties meeting, in order to maximize the political impact of the paper - are not new. I have heard them before. In 1996, after my colleagues and I published a paper in Nature ("A search for human influences on the thermal structure of the atmosphere"; Nature 382, 39-45), Pat Michaels alleged that Nature's normal editorial process had been "toyed with", and that I had somehow pressured Nature to publish our paper immediately before the 1996 Conference of Parties meeting in Geneva. This allegation was complete nonsense - yet Pat Michaels continues to repeat it.

I am sorry that you have to deal with similar nonsense, Andy. The only consolation I can offer is that such "pre-emptive criticism" is a measure of the importance of your work.

With very best regards,

Ben

TEXT OF EMAIL SENT BY B.D. SANTER TO ROY SPENCER ON AUGUST 11, 2005

Dear Roy,

Your article in TechCentralStation.com made the following statement:

"I only hope that the appearance of these three papers together, with considerable overlapping of authorship, does not represent an attempt to make measurements fit theoretical models."

You are referring, course, to the Mears and Wentz, Sherwood et al., and Santer et al. papers that will appear in today's issue of Science Online Express.

This is just to set the record straight, Roy - there was no collusion between the authors of these three papers, as your comment implies. The first draft of the Santer et al. paper was circulated to a limited distribution of potential co-authors on April 20th, 2005. At that time, I had absolutely no knowledge of the wholly independent research efforts by Carl Mears and Frank Wentz or Steve Sherwood and colleagues.

This first draft of our paper illustrated "tropical amplification" issues with MSU T2 data from RSS and UAH. We were completely unaware of the new T2LT retrieval that Carl and Frank had produced.

Carl and Frank were both on the distribution list for my email of April 20th. Carl wrote back to me April 26th, 2005, and alerted me to the fact that he and Frank had already developed their own T2LT retrieval. They suggested that it might be interesting to compare their new T2LT results with the model data shown in the first draft of our paper. Let me emphasize, Roy, that Carl and Frank had already completed their independent reprocessing of T2LT BEFORE they had an opportunity to see the first draft of the Santer et al. Science paper.

We revised the first draft of the Santer et al., Science paper, and shifted the focus from T2 to T2LT. This was done because of concerns that T2 was not the best atmospheric layer to use to illustrate "tropical amplification" effects (due to contamination by stratospheric cooling). These amplification issues could be addressed with much less ambiguity by looking at T2LT.

We submitted our Science paper on May 13th, 2005. Carl and Frank had submitted their paper to Science one week previously. The originally-submitted versions of the Mears and Wentz and Santer et al. papers had no knowledge of the Sherwood et al. results, and made no mention of those results. I first became aware of Steve Sherwood's results on June 6th, 2005, when Steve sent me a draft of his paper. We cited the Sherwood et al. findings in the revised version of our paper, which was resubmitted to Science on July 19th, 2005.

Your implied suggestion of possible collusion between the authors of these three papers is devoid of any factual basis and deeply troubling.

Over the past year, I have enjoyed working together with you and John Christy on the U.S. CCSP report. You and I have managed to find common ground on some scientific issues, but not others. I hope we can resolve issues on which we disagree through collegial scientific discourse. Casting doubt on the motives and integrity of others is not a good way to move forward.

With best regards,

Ben

Abraham, John P. wrote:

> Guys,

>

> You have probably heard about the severe accusations Spencer made against Dr. Andrew Dessler related to Andy's Science paper just published on cloud feedbacks. I wouldn't bother this group except that I think this is pretty serious. There are two things that particularly bother me.

>

> 1. Spencer actually have a "press conference" to coincide with the release of the paper.

> 2. Spencer accuses Dessler of having this published purposefully to coincide with COP16.

>

> I cannot recall hearing these types of accusations made by Spencer against anyone and I think there is a real reason to be concerned about this intolerable behavior. I don't know if any reaction is needed or what the reaction would be. I don't know if there is a role that the CSRRt can play but it would be tricky to get involved and maintain objectivity. I do think that Roy Spencer has shown a new side here and it will seriously harm his credibility... That said, what, if anything, can be done.

>

> Andy, I would like to bring this up at the AGU meeting if you don't mind.

>

> Any thoughts? By the way, all of you have seen this, aside from Kevin Trenberth...

>

> John

>

>

> ANDREW'S message starts here.....

> I've had a depressing experience today dealing with the media about my

> cloud feedback paper and I thought I would write a post so I could

> vent and we can learn and improve our media tactics.

>

> In case you didn't know, Roy Spencer wrote up a "anti-press release"

> and started sending it out to journalists in the last few days. He

> also had a blog post ready to go on his site and on WUWT exactly when

> the embargo lifted ([http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler-](http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler-cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research)

> cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research).

> And believe it or not, he also had a press conference in Cancun about

> my paper.

>

> The strategy he's using here is, much like in a political campaign,

> try to control the news cycle. And it worked—my first contact with

> Andy Revkin was in a e-mail in which he asked me for a comment on

> Spencer's critique of my paper. Do you believe that? This is a

> complete reversal of the normal situation where the paper drives the

> story. I'll be interested to see what Revkin ends up writing about

> it. The Houston Chronicle science reporter even included Spencer's

> quote accusing the powers of pressuring me to get the paper published

> during the Cancun meeting. Do you believe that? Even after Spencer

> says he has no evidence supporting it? I called Eric up and told him

> how unhappy I was about that, and he agreed to remove it. But

> still ...

>

> I want to really thank Mike and the rest of the realclimate blog team

- > for letting me post my response at almost exactly the same time that
- > Spencer's went up. Along with that, I put comments on Spencer's blog
- > and WUWT pointing them to realclimate. You can see my response here:
- > <http://www.realclimate.org/index.php/archives/2010/12/feedback-on-cloud-feedback/>
- >
- > In the end, Spencer was successfully able do to create some absurdly
- > false-balanced reporting ... e.g.,
- > <http://content.usatoday.com/communities/sciencefair/post/2010/12/clouds-climate-change-global-warming-negative-feedback-science/1>
- >
- > I actually don't know how much of the false balance was due to his
- > media efforts over the last few days, but I imagine that they must
- > have helped some.
- >
- > To me, the lesson here is clear: there is a level of rapid response
- > even beyond what the CSRRT is providing. We might want to consider
- > copying Spencer: proactively contacting journalists if we find out
- > that an appropriate paper is coming out. E.g., if anyone knows when
- > Lindzen's revision of Lindzen and Choi 2009 is coming out in PNAS,
- > that might be an opportunity to proactively push an dose of truth.
- >
- > I realize that this might make some people uncomfortable, so it might
- > not be something that the CSRRT would do as a group. However, I'm
- > certainly willing to work on that, so let me know if you know of any
- > opportunities and we can make it happen on an ad hoc basis.
- >
- > This also suggests that we really should compile a mailing list of
- > reporters covering this area so we can get our write-up to them. If
- > this is already being done, then I got a bunch of names from this
- > experience and can send them to whomever is compiling this list.
- >
- > Let me know your thoughts on this.

--

Benjamin D. Santer
Program for Climate Model Diagnosis and Intercomparison
Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory
P.O. Box 808, Mail Stop L-103
Livermore, CA 94550, U.S.A.
Tel: (925) 422-3840
FAX: (925) 422-7675
email: santer1@llnl.gov

From: [Michael Mann](#)
To: [Andrew Dessler](#)
Cc: [Abraham, John P.](#); [Scott Mandia](#); trenbert@ucar.edu [Trenberth](#); [Weymann](#);
gs210@columbia.edu [Schmidt](#); [Ben Santer](#)
Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler
Date: Friday, December 10, 2010 12:24:36 PM

that's great. lets make sure reporters see this,
mike

On Dec 10, 2010, at 1:12 PM, Andrew Dessler wrote:

FYI, Science has weighed in ...
<http://news.sciencemag.org/scienceinsider/2010/12/science-criticized-in-cancun-for.html>

On Fri, Dec 10, 2010 at 11:25 AM, Michael Mann
<mann@meteo.psu.edu> wrote:

Good article, and great sound bite at the end,

M

--

Michael E. Mann

Professor

Director, Earth System Science Center (ESSC)

<http://www.meteo.psu.edu/~mann/Mann/index.html>

http://www.essc.psu.edu/essc_web/news/DirePredictions/index.html

On Dec 10, 2010, at 12:17 PM, Andrew Dessler
<adessler@tamu.edu> wrote:

I think the best thing to do is to try to get a
reporter to write

something about this. It would particularly good if
the reporter

really spent some time talking to ENSO experts and
adjudicating the

argument. That would be great. And I don't think it has to be now

... a complete and sober analysis would be what we need, even if it

shows up next month.

I think that bringing lawyers in/demanding an apology/letter to the

editor stuff makes us look weak ... I can already see Spencer lashing

back at how we're avoiding the science, this shows how we're losing

the scientific debate, etc.

BTW, here is pretty entertaining NYtimes story:

<http://www.nytimes.com/cwire/2010/12/10/10climatewire-new-theory-of-climate-effects-of-clouds-trig-50353.html>

I love the ending. It also shows how important the RC post was.

Thanks again Mike et al.

On Fri, Dec 10, 2010 at 9:11 AM, Michael Mann <mann@meteo.psu.edu> wrote:

yes, no question. we've got a rolodex.
we need to use it,

m

On Dec 10, 2010, at 10:08 AM,
Abraham, John P. wrote:

Mike,

We can provide the quotes from experts

but we need a media person to run
with the story.....

Scott, this is really for Eli to do.... Can
he write a story about this,
using our scientists?

-John

From: Michael Mann
[mailto:mann@meteo.psu.edu]

Sent: Friday, December 10, 2010 9:05
AM

To: Abraham, John P.

Cc: Scott

Mandia; trenbert@ucar.edu Trenberth;
Dessler;
Weymann;
gs210@columbia.edu Schmidt;

Ben Santer

Subject: Re: Serious accusations made
by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler

folks, Joe Romm's comments on this
might be of some interest:

Because they are lazy and/or
uninformed, even most of the
'sophisticated'

media is either unwilling or incapable of
adjudicating between two

disagreeing scientists. Unless one of

those scientists can be clearly shown to be truly fringe, whereas the other is in the mainstream (has many who support him or her).

You must do the media's homework for them.

The right wing and deniers are very good at repeating over and over again attacks on our best spokespeople and scientists in order to delegitimize them.

The fact is Spencer should have been delegitimize on the basis of 1) his being obstinately dead wrong about the satellite data, 2) his creationism, and 3) his generally bizarre views: "I predict that the proposed cure for global warming – reducing greenhouse gas emissions – will someday seem as outdated as using leeches to cure human illnesses."

<http://climateprogress.org/2010/04/20/the-great-global-warming-blunder-roy-spencer-marc-morano-cure-global-warming-reducing-greenhouse-gas-emissions-leeches/>

Folks need to repeat these over and over again. That's what I did in my post -- but the Spencer stuff was buried at the end of a long post.

Now, on the specific inanity of clouds causing El Nino -- you need to round

up a bunch of the country's leading experts on climate modeling and/or El

Nino to just mock him for that.

This is a busy day for me, but I really can't emphasize this enough. Get a

half dozen quotes from leading experts in the field, post them, and repeat

them over and over again.

I don't know what it takes to discredit a pathological crank-case like

Spencer, but the alternative is that he keeps doing this over and over

again.

On Dec 10, 2010, at 9:50 AM, Abraham, John P. wrote:

My suggestions...

1. Scott, could you send a note to some of your media contacts. I'll

take Monbiot and company. Could you contact Eli and other relevant science

reporters. Give them a heads up.

2. Andy, you should do a screen capture of Roy Spencer's blog where he

accuses you of timing your article. That, in my mind is a serious charge

and should be preserved.

3. Andy, I think you should speak with your university attorneys. I

think it is appropriate to demand a retraction of this charge. I would make the demand very public.

I think, in the end, this is very bad news for Roy and I agree with Mike

that the framing should not focus on the science but rather on the

unprofessionalism of the near slander.

Am I too tough on this issue?

John

From: Michael Mann
[mailto:mann@meteo.psu.edu]

Sent: Friday, December 10, 2010 8:45 AM

To: Scott Mandia

Cc: trenbert@ucar.edu Trenberth;
Abraham, John

P.; Dessler;
Weymann;
gs210@columbia.edu Schmidt;

Ben Santer

Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler

well put Scott, Specer's actions are an affront to the scientific

profession. reminds me of Pons and

Fleischman holding a press conference

back in the 1980s to announce they had achieved cold fusion. only this is

worse, because Spencer doesn't even have any results of his to announce,

he's simply slandering others.

this needs to be called out, publicly and loudly. we ought to be able to get

some journalists interested in this.

Scott/John--you guys ought to have quite a rolodex of names now--I suggest

we use it, perhaps we need to use the CCRRN in an even more pro-active mode

for situations like this?

mike

On Dec 10, 2010, at 6:07 AM, Scott Mandia wrote:

Guys,

My take on this would be:

"The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a paper

that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to the

publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to

attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by

holding a press conference about another colleague's paper. By not

respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is, in

essence, criticizing all scientists".

=====
=====
=====
=====

Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair

T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg.,
S.C.C.C.

533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784

631-451-4104

mandias@sunysuffolk.edu

<http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>

Skype: agw.prof

Global Warming Page:
http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/

Global Warming Blog:
<http://profmandia.wordpress.com>

Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof

Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the

Day":
<http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>

"High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"

=====
=====
=====
=====

From: Kevin Trenberth
[mailto:trenbert@ucar.edu]

Sent: Fri 12/10/2010 12:10 AM

To: Abraham, John P.

Cc: Michael Mann;
Scott

Mandia;
gs210@columbia.edu; santer1@llnl.gov

Subject: RE: Serious accusations made
by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler

OK

I am getting up to speed on this: please
keep me in the loop. This is

unbelievable. It shows that Andy's
paper must be important! In the few

comments I made about it, I noted that
it was a foil to Lindzen's work,

and that is was sound (or as sound as
one can do with limited data).

Of course the news media love
controversy and that is what most will

report on, not the merits of the paper.

Kevin

Mike,

While I defer to Andrew Dessler, I believe there was BOTH. A press

release and a press conference. I cannot confirm this but here is Andrew

Dessler's post on realclimate:

"And as far as my interest in influencing the policy debate goes, I'll

just say that I'm in College Station this week, while Dr. Spencer is in

Cancun. In fact, Dr. Spencer had a press conference in Cancun — about my

paper. I didn't have a press conference about my paper. Draw your own

conclusion.

I hope that this post has explained my work and cleared up exactly what my

disagreement with Dr. Spencer is. If interested readers do some basic

research on the causes of ENSO, I'm confident they will agree with me that

my interpretation of the data is sound."

Also, guys, if you don't want to be party to this discussion, please let

me know and I'll remove you from the list. Again, I hate to fill email

inboxes but this is a serious issue....

-John

From: Michael Mann
[mann@meteo.psu.edu]

Sent: Thursday, December 09, 2010 9:45 PM

To: Abraham, John P.

Cc:

mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;

gs210@columbia.edu;
santer1@lnl.gov;
trenbert@ucar.edu

Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew

Dessler

John,

Did Spencer actually have a press conference??? I know he issued a press

release attacking Andy

(which is itself unacceptable),

mike

On Dec 9, 2010, at 10:37 PM, Abraham, John P. wrote:

Guys,

You have probably heard about the severe accusations Spencer made against

Dr. Andrew Dessler related to Andy's Science paper just published on cloud

feedbacks. I wouldn't bother this group except that I think this is

pretty serious. There are two things that particularly bother me.

1. Spencer actually have a "press conference" to coincide with the

release of the paper.

2. Spencer accuses Dessler of having this published purposefully to

coincide with COP16.

I cannot recall hearing these types of accusations made by Spencer against

anyone and I think there is a

real reason to be concerned
about this

intolerable behavior. I don't
know if any reaction is
needed or what the

reaction would be. I don't
know if there is a role that
the CSRRt can

play but it would be tricky to
get involved and maintain
objectivity. I

do think that Roy Spencer
has shown a new side here
and it will seriously

harm his credibility... That
said, what, if anything, can
be done.

Andy, I would like to bring
this up at the AGU meeting
if you don't mind.

Any thoughts? By the way,
all of you have seen this,
aside from Kevin

Trenberth...

John

ANDREW'S message starts
here.....

I've had a depressing
experience today dealing
with the media about my

cloud feedback paper and I
thought I would write a post

so I could

vent and we can learn and improve our media tactics.

In case you didn't know, Roy Spencer wrote up a "anti-press release"

and started sending it out to journalists in the last few days. He

also had a blog post ready to go on his site and on WUWT exactly when

the embargo lifted (<http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler->

[cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research](http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler-cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research)).

And believe it or not, he also had a press conference in Cancun about

my paper.

The strategy he's using here is, much like in a political campaign,

try to control the news cycle. And it worked—my first contact with

Andy Revkin was in a e-mail in which he asked me for a comment on

Spencer's critique of my paper. Do you believe that? This is a

complete reversal of the normal situation where the paper drives the

story. I'll be interested to see what Revkin ends up writing about

it. The Houston Chronicle science reporter even included Spencer's

quote accusing the powers of pressuring me to get the paper published

during the Cancun meeting. Do you believe that? Even after Spencer

says he has no evidence supporting it? I called Eric up and told him

how unhappy I was about that, and he agreed to remove it. But

still ...

I want to really thank Mike and the rest of the realclimate blog team

for letting me post my response at almost exactly the same time that

Spencer's went up. Along with that, I put comments on Spencer's blog

and WUWT pointing them to realclimate. You can see my response here:

<http://www.realclimate.org/index.php/archives/2010/12/feedback-on-cloud-feedback/>

In the end, Spencer was successfully able to create some absurdly

false-balanced reporting ...
e.g.,

<http://content.usatoday.com/communities/sciencefair/post/2010/12/clouds-climate-change-global-warming-negative-feedback-science/1>

I actually don't know how much of the false balance was due to his

media efforts over the last few days, but I imagine that they must

have helped some.

To me, the lesson here is clear: there is a level of rapid response

even beyond what the CSRRT is providing. We might want to consider

copying Spencer: proactively contacting journalists if we find out

that an appropriate paper is coming out. E.g., if anyone knows when

Lindzen's revision of Lindzen and Choi 2009 is coming out in PNAS,

that might be an opportunity to proactively push an dose of truth.

I realize that this might make some people uncomfortable, so it might not be something that the

CSRRT would do as a group.
However, I'm

certainly willing to work on
that, so let me know if you
know of any

opportunities and we can
make it happen on an ad
hoc basis.

This also suggests that we
really should compile a
mailing list of

reporters covering this area
so we can get our write-up
to them. If

this is already being done,
then I got a bunch of names
from this

experience and can send
them to whomever is
compiling this list.

Let me know your thoughts
on this.

--

Michael E. Mann

Professor

Director, Earth System
Science Center (ESSC)

Department of Meteorology
Phone: (814) 863-4075

503 Walker Building
FAX: (814) 865-3663

The Pennsylvania State

University email:

mann@psu.edu<mailto:mann@psu.edu>

University Park, PA 16802-5013

website:

<http://www.meteo.psu.edu/~mann/Mann/index.html><<http://www.met.psu.edu/dept/faculty/mann.htm>>

"Dire Predictions" book site:

http://www.essc.psu.edu/essc_web/news/DirePredictions/index.html

Kevin Trenberth

Climate Analysis Section, NCAR

PO Box 3000

Boulder CO 80307

ph 303 497 1318

<http://www.cgd.ucar.edu/cas/trenbert.html>

--

Michael E. Mann

Professor

Director, Earth System Science Center
(ESSC)

Department of Meteorology
Phone: (814) 863-4075

503 Walker Building
FAX: (814) 865-3663

The Pennsylvania State University
email: mann@psu.edu

University Park, PA 16802-5013

website:
<http://www.meteo.psu.edu/~mann/Mann/index.html>

"Dire Predictions" book site:

http://www.essc.psu.edu/essc_web/news/DirePredictions/index.html

--

Michael E. Mann

Professor

Director, Earth System Science Center
(ESSC)

Department of Meteorology
Phone: (814) 863-4075

503 Walker Building
FAX: (814) 865-3663

The Pennsylvania State University
email: mann@psu.edu

University Park, PA 16802-5013

website:

<http://www.meteo.psu.edu/~mann/Mann/index.html>

"Dire Predictions" book site:

http://www.essc.psu.edu/essc_web/news/DirePredictions/index.html

--

Michael E. Mann

Professor

Director, Earth System Science Center
(ESSC)

Department of Meteorology
Phone: (814) 863-4075

503 Walker Building
FAX: (814) 865-3663

The Pennsylvania State University
email: mann@psu.edu

University Park, PA 16802-5013

website:
<http://www.meteo.psu.edu/~mann/Mann/index.html>

"Dire Predictions" book site:

http://www.essc.psu.edu/essc_web/news/DirePredictions/index.html

--

Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

--

Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

--

Michael E. Mann
Professor
Director, Earth System Science Center (ESSC)

Department of Meteorology Phone: (814) 863-4075
503 Walker Building FAX: (814) 865-3663
The Pennsylvania State University email: mann@psu.edu
University Park, PA 16802-5013

website: <http://www.meteo.psu.edu/~mann/Mann/index.html>

"Dire Predictions" book site:

http://www.essc.psu.edu/essc_web/news/DirePredictions/index.html

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Michael Mann](#)
Cc: [Abraham, John P.](#); [Scott Mandia](#); [trenbert@ucar.edu](#) [Trenberth](#); [Weymann](#); [gs210@columbia.edu](#) [Schmidt](#); [Ben Santer](#)
Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler
Date: Friday, December 10, 2010 12:12:59 PM

FYI, Science has weighed in ...
<http://news.sciencemag.org/scienceinsider/2010/12/science-criticized-in-cancun-for.html>

On Fri, Dec 10, 2010 at 11:25 AM, Michael Mann <mann@meteo.psu.edu> wrote:
> Good article, and great sound bite at the end,
> M
>
> --
> Michael E. Mann
> Professor
> Director, Earth System Science Center (ESSC)
> <http://www.meteo.psu.edu/~mann/Mann/index.html>
> http://www.essc.psu.edu/essc_web/news/DirePredictions/index.html
>
> On Dec 10, 2010, at 12:17 PM, Andrew Dessler <adessler@tamu.edu> wrote:
>
>> I think the best thing to do is to try to get a reporter to write
>> something about this. It would particularly good if the reporter
>> really spent some time talking to ENSO experts and adjudicating the
>> argument. That would be great. And I don't think it has to be now
>> ... a complete and sober analysis would be what we need, even if it
>> shows up next month.
>>
>> I think that bringing lawyers in/demanding an apology/letter to the
>> editor stuff makes us look weak ... I can already see Spencer lashing
>> back at how we're avoiding the science, this shows how we're losing
>> the scientific debate, etc.
>>
>> BTW, here is pretty entertaining NYtimes story:
>> <http://www.nytimes.com/cwire/2010/12/10/10climatewire-new-theory-of-climate-effects-of-clouds-trig-50353.html>
>> I love the ending. It also shows how important the RC post was.
>> Thanks again Mike et al.
>>
>> On Fri, Dec 10, 2010 at 9:11 AM, Michael Mann <mann@meteo.psu.edu> wrote:
>>> yes, no question. we've got a rolodex. we need to use it,
>>> m
>>> On Dec 10, 2010, at 10:08 AM, Abraham, John P. wrote:
>>>
>>> Mike,
>>>
>>> We can provide the quotes from experts but we need a media person to run
>>> with the story.....
>>>
>>> Scott, this is really for Eli to do.... Can he write a story about this,
>>> using our scientists?
>>>
>>> -John
>>>
>>> From: Michael Mann [<mailto:mann@meteo.psu.edu>]
>>> Sent: Friday, December 10, 2010 9:05 AM
>>> To: Abraham, John P.
>>> Cc: Scott
>>> Mandia; [trenbert@ucar.edu](#) [Trenberth](#); [Dessler](#); [Weymann](#);
[gs210@columbia.edu](#) [Schmidt](#);
>>> Ben Santer
>>> Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler
>>>
>>> folks, Joe Romm's comments on this might be of some interest:
>>>
>>>
>>> Because they are lazy and/or uninformed, even most of the 'sophisticated'
>>> media is either unwilling or incapable of adjudicating between two
>>> disagreeing scientists. Unless one of those scientists can be clearly shown
>>> to be truly fringe, whereas the other is in the mainstream (has many who
>>> support him or her).
>>>
>>> You must do the media's homework for them.

>>>
>>> The right wing and deniers are very good at repeating over and over again
>>> attacks on our best spokespeople and scientists in order to delegitimize
>>> them.
>>>
>>> The fact is Spencer should have been delegitimize on the basis of 1) his
>>> being obstinately dead wrong about the satellite data, 2) his creationism,
>>> and 3) his generally bizarre views: "I predict that the proposed cure for
>>> global warming – reducing greenhouse gas emissions – will someday seem as
>>> outdated as using leeches to cure human illnesses."
>>> <http://climateprogress.org/2010/04/20/the-great-global-warming-blunder-roy-spencer-marc-morano-cure-global-warming-reducing-greenhouse-gas-emissions-leeches/>
>>>
>>> Folks need to repeat these over and over again. That's what I did in my
>>> post -- but the Spencer stuff was buried at the end of a long post.
>>>
>>> Now, on the specific inanity of clouds causing El Nino -- you need to round
>>> up a bunch of the country's leading experts on climate modeling and/or El
>>> Nino to just mock him for that.
>>>
>>> This is a busy day for me, but I really can't emphasize this enough. Get a
>>> half dozen quotes from leading experts in the field, post them, and repeat
>>> them over and over again.
>>>
>>> I don't know what it takes to discredit a pathological crank-case like
>>> Spencer, but the alternative is that he keeps doing this over and over
>>> again.
>>>
>>> On Dec 10, 2010, at 9:50 AM, Abraham, John P. wrote:
>>>
>>> My suggestions...
>>>
>>> 1. Scott, could you send a note to some of your media contacts. I'll
>>> take Monbiot and company. Could you contact Eli and other relevant science
>>> reporters. Give them a heads up.
>>> 2. Andy, you should do a screen capture of Roy Spencer's blog where he
>>> accuses you of timing your article. That, in my mind is a serious charge
>>> and should be preserved.
>>> 3. Andy, I think you should speak with your university attorneys. I
>>> think it is appropriate to demand a retraction of this charge. I would make
>>> the demand very public.
>>>
>>> I think, in the end, this is very bad news for Roy and I agree with Mike
>>> that the framing should not focus on the science but rather on the
>>> unprofessionalism of the near slander.
>>>
>>> Am I too tough on this issue?
>>>
>>> John
>>>
>>> From: Michael Mann [<mailto:mann@meteo.psu.edu>]
>>> Sent: Friday, December 10, 2010 8:45 AM
>>> To: Scott Mandia
>>> Cc: trenbert@ucar.edu Trenberth; Abraham, John
>>> P.; Dessler; Weymann; gs210@columbia.edu Schmidt;
>>> Ben Santer
>>> Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler
>>>
>>> well put Scott, Specer's actions are an affront to the scientific
>>> profession. reminds me of Pons and Fleischman holding a press conference
>>> back in the 1980s to announce they had achieved cold fusion. only this is
>>> worse, because Spencer doesn't even have any results of his to announce,
>>> he's simply slandering others.
>>> this needs to be called out, publicly and loudly. we ought to be able to get
>>> some journalists interested in this.
>>>
>>> Scott/John--you guys ought to have quite a rolodex of names now--I suggest
>>> we use it, perhaps we need to use the CCRRN in an even more pro-active mode
>>> for situations like this?
>>>
>>> mike
>>>
>>> On Dec 10, 2010, at 6:07 AM, Scott Mandia wrote:
>>>
>>>

>>> Guys,
>>>
>>> My take on this would be:
>>>
>>> "The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a paper
>>> that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to the
>>> publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to
>>> attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
>>> holding a press conference about another colleague's paper. By not
>>> respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is, in
>>> essence, criticizing all scientists".
>>>
>>>
>>>

=====
>>> Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
>>> T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
>>> 533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
>>> 631-451-4104
>>> mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>>> <http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>
>>> Skype: agw.prof
>>> Global Warming Page: http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/
>>> Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>
>>> Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof
>>> Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the
>>> Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>
>>> "High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"
>>>

=====
>>>
>>> _____
>>>
>>> From: Kevin Trenberth [<mailto:trenbert@ucar.edu>]
>>> Sent: Fri 12/10/2010 12:10 AM
>>> To: Abraham, John P.
>>> Cc: Michael Mann; Scott
>>> Mandia; gs210@columbia.edu; santer1@llnl.gov
>>> Subject: RE: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler
>>>

>>> OK
>>> I am getting up to speed on this: please keep me in the loop. This is
>>> unbelievable. It shows that Andy's paper must be important! In the few
>>> comments I made about it, I noted that it was a foil to Lindzen's work,
>>> and that is was sound (or as sound as one can do with limited data).
>>> Of course the news media love controversy and that is what most will
>>> report on, not the merits of the paper.
>>> Kevin

>>>
>>>> Mike,
>>>>
>>>> While I defer to Andrew Dessler, I believe there was BOTH. A press
>>>> release and a press conference. I cannot confirm this but here is Andrew
>>>> Dessler's post on realclimate:
>>>>
>>>> "And as far as my interest in influencing the policy debate goes, I'll
>>>> just say that I'm in College Station this week, while Dr. Spencer is in
>>>> Cancun. In fact, Dr. Spencer had a press conference in Cancun — about my
>>>> paper. I didn't have a press conference about my paper. Draw your own
>>>> conclusion.

>>>>
>>>>> I hope that this post has explained my work and cleared up exactly what my
>>>>> disagreement with Dr. Spencer is. If interested readers do some basic
>>>>> research on the causes of ENSO, I'm confident they will agree with me that
>>>>> my interpretation of the data is sound."
>>>>>

>>>>>
>>>>>> Also, guys, if you don't want to be party to this discussion, please let
>>>>>> me know and I'll remove you from the list. Again, I hate to fill email
>>>>>> inboxes but this is a serious issue....
>>>>>>

>>>>>> -John
>>>>>>
>>>>>> _____

>>>> From: Michael Mann [mann@meteo.psu.edu]
>>>> Sent: Thursday, December 09, 2010 9:45 PM
>>>> To: Abraham, John P.
>>>> Cc: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
>>>> gs210@columbia.edu; santer1@llnl.gov; trenbert@ucar.edu
>>>> Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew
>>>> Dessler
>>>>
>>>> John,
>>>> Did Spencer actually have a press conference??? I know he issued a press
>>>> release attacking Andy (which is itself unacceptable),
>>>> mike
>>>>
>>>> On Dec 9, 2010, at 10:37 PM, Abraham, John P. wrote:
>>>>
>>>> Guys,
>>>>
>>>> You have probably heard about the severe accusations Spencer made against
>>>> Dr. Andrew Dessler related to Andy's Science paper just published on cloud
>>>> feedbacks. I wouldn't bother this group except that I think this is
>>>> pretty serious. There are two things that particularly bother me.
>>>>
>>>> 1. Spencer actually have a "press conference" to coincide with the
>>>> release of the paper.
>>>> 2. Spencer accuses Dessler of having this published purposefully to
>>>> coincide with COP16.
>>>>
>>>> I cannot recall hearing these types of accusations made by Spencer against
>>>> anyone and I think there is a real reason to be concerned about this
>>>> intolerable behavior. I don't know if any reaction is needed or what the
>>>> reaction would be. I don't know if there is a role that the CSRRt can
>>>> play but it would be tricky to get involved and maintain objectivity. I
>>>> do think that Roy Spencer has shown a new side here and it will seriously
>>>> harm his credibility... That said, what, if anything, can be done.
>>>>
>>>> Andy, I would like to bring this up at the AGU meeting if you don't mind.
>>>>
>>>> Any thoughts? By the way, all of you have seen this, aside from Kevin
>>>> Trenberth...
>>>>
>>>> John
>>>>
>>>> ANDREW'S message starts here.....
>>>> I've had a depressing experience today dealing with the media about my
>>>> cloud feedback paper and I thought I would write a post so I could
>>>> vent and we can learn and improve our media tactics.
>>>>
>>>> In case you didn't know, Roy Spencer wrote up a "anti-press release"
>>>> and started sending it out to journalists in the last few days. He
>>>> also had a blog post ready to go on his site and on WUWT exactly when
>>>> the embargo lifted ([http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler-
cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research/](http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler-cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research/)).
>>>> And believe it or not, he also had a press conference in Cancun about
>>>> my paper.
>>>>
>>>> The strategy he's using here is, much like in a political campaign,
>>>> try to control the news cycle. And it worked—my first contact with
>>>> Andy Revkin was in a e-mail in which he asked me for a comment on
>>>> Spencer's critique of my paper. Do you believe that? This is a
>>>> complete reversal of the normal situation where the paper drives the
>>>> story. I'll be interested to see what Revkin ends up writing about
>>>> it. The Houston Chronicle science reporter even included Spencer's
>>>> quote accusing the powers of pressuring me to get the paper published
>>>> during the Cancun meeting. Do you believe that? Even after Spencer
>>>> says he has no evidence supporting it? I called Eric up and told him
>>>> how unhappy I was about that, and he agreed to remove it. But
>>>> still ...
>>>>
>>>> I want to really thank Mike and the rest of the realclimate blog team
>>>> for letting me post my response at almost exactly the same time that
>>>> Spencer's went up. Along with that, I put comments on Spencer's blog
>>>> and WUWT pointing them to realclimate. You can see my response here:
>>>> <http://www.realclimate.org/index.php/archives/2010/12/feedback-on-cloud-feedback/>
>>>>

>>>> In the end, Spencer was successfully able do to create some absurdly
>>>> false-balanced reporting ... e.g.,
>>>> <http://content.usatoday.com/communities/sciencefair/post/2010/12/clouds-climate-change-global-warming-negative-feedback-science/1>

>>>>
>>>> I actually don't know how much of the false balance was due to his
>>>> media efforts over the last few days, but I imagine that they must
>>>> have helped some.

>>>>
>>>> To me, the lesson here is clear: there is a level of rapid response
>>>> even beyond what the CSRRT is providing. We might want to consider
>>>> copying Spencer: proactively contacting journalists if we find out
>>>> that an appropriate paper is coming out. E.g., if anyone knows when
>>>> Lindzen's revision of Lindzen and Choi 2009 is coming out in PNAS,
>>>> that might be an opportunity to proactively push an dose of truth.

>>>>
>>>> I realize that this might make some people uncomfortable, so it might
>>>> not be something that the CSRRT would do as a group. However, I'm
>>>> certainly willing to work on that, so let me know if you know of any
>>>> opportunities and we can make it happen on an ad hoc basis.

>>>>
>>>> This also suggests that we really should compile a mailing list of
>>>> reporters covering this area so we can get our write-up to them. If
>>>> this is already being done, then I got a bunch of names from this
>>>> experience and can send them to whomever is compiling this list.

>>>>
>>>> Let me know your thoughts on this.

>>>>

>>>> --

>>>> Michael E. Mann

>>>> Professor

>>>> Director, Earth System Science Center (ESSC)

>>>>

>>>> Department of Meteorology Phone: (814) 863-4075

>>>> 503 Walker Building FAX: (814) 865-3663

>>>> The Pennsylvania State University email:

>>>> mann@psu.edu<<mailto:mann@psu.edu>>

>>>> University Park, PA 16802-5013

>>>>

>>>> website:

>>>> <http://www.meteo.psu.edu/~mann/Mann/index.html><<http://www.met.psu.edu/dept/faculty/mann.htm>>

>>>> "Dire Predictions" book site:

>>>> http://www.essc.psu.edu/essc_web/news/DirePredictions/index.html

>>>>

>>>>

>>>>

>>>>

>>>>

>>>>

>>>>

>>>>

>>>>

>>>>

>>>>

>>>>

>>>>

>>>>

>>>>

>>>>

>>>>

>>>>

>>>>

>>>>

>>>> _____
>>>> Kevin Trenberth

>>>> Climate Analysis Section, NCAR

>>>> PO Box 3000

>>>> Boulder CO 80307

>>>> ph 303 497 1318

>>>> <http://www.cgd.ucar.edu/cas/trenbert.html>

>>>>

>>>>

>>>>

>>>> --

>>>> Michael E. Mann

>>>> Professor

>>>> Director, Earth System Science Center (ESSC)

>>>>

>>>
>>>
>>>
>>>
>>>
>>>
>>>
>>>
>>>
>>>
>>
>>
>>
>> --
>> Andrew Dessler
>> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>> Texas A&M University
>> adessler@tamu.edu
>> 979-862-1427
>> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>>
>

--
Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [Michael Mann](#)
To: [Andrew Dessler](#)
Cc: [Abraham, John P.](#); [Scott Mandia](#); trenbert@ucar.edu [Trenberth](#); [Weymann](#); gs210@columbia.edu [Schmidt](#); [Ben Santer](#)
Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler
Date: Friday, December 10, 2010 11:26:14 AM

Good article, and great sound bite at the end,
M

--

Michael E. Mann
Professor
Director, Earth System Science Center (ESSC)
<http://www.meteo.psu.edu/~mann/Mann/index.html>
http://www.essc.psu.edu/essc_web/news/DirePredictions/index.html

On Dec 10, 2010, at 12:17 PM, Andrew Dessler <adessler@tamu.edu> wrote:

> I think the best thing to do is to try to get a reporter to write
> something about this. It would particularly good if the reporter
> really spent some time talking to ENSO experts and adjudicating the
> argument. That would be great. And I don't think it has to be now
> ... a complete and sober analysis would be what we need, even if it
> shows up next month.

>
> I think that bringing lawyers in/demanding an apology/letter to the
> editor stuff makes us look weak ... I can already see Spencer lashing
> back at how we're avoiding the science, this shows how we're losing
> the scientific debate, etc.

>
> BTW, here is pretty entertaining NYtimes story:
> <http://www.nytimes.com/cwire/2010/12/10/10climatewire-new-theory-of-climate-effects-of-clouds-trig-50353.html>
> I love the ending. It also shows how important the RC post was.
> Thanks again Mike et al.

>
> On Fri, Dec 10, 2010 at 9:11 AM, Michael Mann <mann@meteo.psu.edu> wrote:

>> yes, no question. we've got a rolodex. we need to use it,
>> m

>> On Dec 10, 2010, at 10:08 AM, Abraham, John P. wrote:

>>

>> Mike,

>>

>> We can provide the quotes from experts but we need a media person to run
>> with the story.....

>>

>> Scott, this is really for Eli to do.... Can he write a story about this,
>> using our scientists?

>>

>> -John

>>

>> From: Michael Mann [<mailto:mann@meteo.psu.edu>]

>> Sent: Friday, December 10, 2010 9:05 AM

>> To: Abraham, John P.

>> Cc: Scott

>> Mandia; trenbert@ucar.edu [Trenberth](#);

[Dessler](#);

[Weymann](#);

gs210@columbia.edu [Schmidt](#);

>> [Ben Santer](#)

>> Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler

>>

>> folks, Joe Romm's comments on this might be of some interest:

>>

>>

>> Because they are lazy and/or uninformed, even most of the 'sophisticated'
>> media is either unwilling or incapable of adjudicating between two
>> disagreeing scientists. Unless one of those scientists can be clearly shown
>> to be truly fringe, whereas the other is in the mainstream (has many who
>> support him or her).

>>

>> You must do the media's homework for them.

>>

>> The right wing and deniers are very good at repeating over and over again

>> attacks on our best spokespeople and scientists in order to delegitimize

>> them.

>>
>> The fact is Spencer should have been delegitimize on the basis of 1) his
>> being obstinately dead wrong about the satellite data, 2) his creationism,
>> and 3) his generally bizarre views: "I predict that the proposed cure for
>> global warming – reducing greenhouse gas emissions – will someday seem as
>> outdated as using leeches to cure human illnesses."
>> <http://climateprogress.org/2010/04/20/the-great-global-warming-blunder-roy-spencer-marc-morano-cure-global-warming-reducing-greenhouse-gas-emissions-leeches/>
>>
>> Folks need to repeat these over and over again. That's what I did in my
>> post -- but the Spencer stuff was buried at the end of a long post.
>>
>> Now, on the specific inanity of clouds causing El Nino -- you need to round
>> up a bunch of the country's leading experts on climate modeling and/or El
>> Nino to just mock him for that.
>>
>> This is a busy day for me, but I really can't emphasize this enough. Get a
>> half dozen quotes from leading experts in the field, post them, and repeat
>> them over and over again.
>>
>> I don't know what it takes to discredit a pathological crank-case like
>> Spencer, but the alternative is that he keeps doing this over and over
>> again.
>>
>> On Dec 10, 2010, at 9:50 AM, Abraham, John P. wrote:
>>
>> My suggestions...
>>
>> 1. Scott, could you send a note to some of your media contacts. I'll
>> take Monbiot and company. Could you contact Eli and other relevant science
>> reporters. Give them a heads up.
>> 2. Andy, you should do a screen capture of Roy Spencer's blog where he
>> accuses you of timing your article. That, in my mind is a serious charge
>> and should be preserved.
>> 3. Andy, I think you should speak with your university attorneys. I
>> think it is appropriate to demand a retraction of this charge. I would make
>> the demand very public.
>>
>> I think, in the end, this is very bad news for Roy and I agree with Mike
>> that the framing should not focus on the science but rather on the
>> unprofessionalism of the near slander.
>>
>> Am I too tough on this issue?
>>
>> John
>>
>> From: Michael Mann [<mailto:mann@meteo.psu.edu>]
>> Sent: Friday, December 10, 2010 8:45 AM
>> To: Scott Mandia
>> Cc: trenbert@ucar.edu Trenberth; Abraham, John
>> P.; Dessler; Weymann; gs210@columbia.edu Schmidt;
>> Ben Santer
>> Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler
>>
>> well put Scott, Specer's actions are an affront to the scientific
>> profession. reminds me of Pons and Fleischman holding a press conference
>> back in the 1980s to announce they had achieved cold fusion. only this is
>> worse, because Spencer doesn't even have any results of his to announce,
>> he's simply slandering others.
>> this needs to be called out, publicly and loudly. we ought to be able to get
>> some journalists interested in this.
>>
>> Scott/John--you guys ought to have quite a rolodex of names now--I suggest
>> we use it, perhaps we need to use the CCRRN in an even more pro-active mode
>> for situations like this?
>>
>> mike
>>
>> On Dec 10, 2010, at 6:07 AM, Scott Mandia wrote:
>>
>>
>> Guys,
>>
>> My take on this would be:
>>

>> "The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a paper
>> that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to the
>> publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to
>> attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
>> holding a press conference about another colleague's paper. By not
>> respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is, in
>> essence, criticizing all scientists".

>>
>>
>>

=====
>> Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
>> T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
>> 533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
>> 631-451-4104
>> mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
>> <http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>
>> Skype: agw.prof
>> Global Warming Page: http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/
>> Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>
>> Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof
>> Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the
>> Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>
>> "High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"
>>

=====
>>
>> _____
>>

>> From: Kevin Trenberth [<mailto:trenbert@ucar.edu>]
>> Sent: Fri 12/10/2010 12:10 AM
>> To: Abraham, John P.
>> Cc: Michael Mann; Scott
>> Mandia; gs210@columbia.edu; santer1@llnl.gov
>> Subject: RE: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler
>>

>> OK
>> I am getting up to speed on this: please keep me in the loop. This is
>> unbelievable. It shows that Andy's paper must be important! In the few
>> comments I made about it, I noted that it was a foil to Lindzen's work,
>> and that is sound (or as sound as one can do with limited data).
>> Of course the news media love controversy and that is what most will
>> report on, not the merits of the paper.
>> Kevin

>>
>>> Mike,
>>>

>>> While I defer to Andrew Dessler, I believe there was BOTH. A press
>>> release and a press conference. I cannot confirm this but here is Andrew
>>> Dessler's post on realclimate:
>>>

>>> "And as far as my interest in influencing the policy debate goes, I'll
>>> just say that I'm in College Station this week, while Dr. Spencer is in
>>> Cancun. In fact, Dr. Spencer had a press conference in Cancun — about my
>>> paper. I didn't have a press conference about my paper. Draw your own
>>> conclusion.
>>>

>>> I hope that this post has explained my work and cleared up exactly what my
>>> disagreement with Dr. Spencer is. If interested readers do some basic
>>> research on the causes of ENSO, I'm confident they will agree with me that
>>> my interpretation of the data is sound."
>>>

>>> Also, guys, if you don't want to be party to this discussion, please let
>>> me know and I'll remove you from the list. Again, I hate to fill email
>>> inboxes but this is a serious issue....
>>>

>>> -John
>>>

=====
>>> From: Michael Mann [mann@meteo.psu.edu]
>>> Sent: Thursday, December 09, 2010 9:45 PM
>>> To: Abraham, John P.
>>> Cc: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;

>>> gs210@columbia.edu; santer1@lnl.gov; trenbert@ucar.edu
>>> Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew
>>> Dessler
>>>
>>> John,
>>> Did Spencer actually have a press conference??? I know he issued a press
>>> release attacking Andy (which is itself unacceptable),
>>> mike
>>>
>>> On Dec 9, 2010, at 10:37 PM, Abraham, John P. wrote:
>>>
>>> Guys,
>>>
>>> You have probably heard about the severe accusations Spencer made against
>>> Dr. Andrew Dessler related to Andy's Science paper just published on cloud
>>> feedbacks. I wouldn't bother this group except that I think this is
>>> pretty serious. There are two things that particularly bother me.
>>>
>>> 1. Spencer actually have a "press conference" to coincide with the
>>> release of the paper.
>>> 2. Spencer accuses Dessler of having this published purposefully to
>>> coincide with COP16.
>>>
>>> I cannot recall hearing these types of accusations made by Spencer against
>>> anyone and I think there is a real reason to be concerned about this
>>> intolerable behavior. I don't know if any reaction is needed or what the
>>> reaction would be. I don't know if there is a role that the CSRRt can
>>> play but it would be tricky to get involved and maintain objectivity. I
>>> do think that Roy Spencer has shown a new side here and it will seriously
>>> harm his credibility... That said, what, if anything, can be done.
>>>
>>> Andy, I would like to bring this up at the AGU meeting if you don't mind.
>>>
>>> Any thoughts? By the way, all of you have seen this, aside from Kevin
>>> Trenberth...
>>>
>>> John
>>>
>>> ANDREW'S message starts here.....
>>> I've had a depressing experience today dealing with the media about my
>>> cloud feedback paper and I thought I would write a post so I could
>>> vent and we can learn and improve our media tactics.
>>>
>>> In case you didn't know, Roy Spencer wrote up a "anti-press release"
>>> and started sending it out to journalists in the last few days. He
>>> also had a blog post ready to go on his site and on WUWT exactly when
>>> the embargo lifted ([http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler-
cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research/](http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler-cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research/)).
>>> And believe it or not, he also had a press conference in Cancun about
>>> my paper.
>>>
>>> The strategy he's using here is, much like in a political campaign,
>>> try to control the news cycle. And it worked—my first contact with
>>> Andy Revkin was in a e-mail in which he asked me for a comment on
>>> Spencer's critique of my paper. Do you believe that? This is a
>>> complete reversal of the normal situation where the paper drives the
>>> story. I'll be interested to see what Revkin ends up writing about
>>> it. The Houston Chronicle science reporter even included Spencer's
>>> quote accusing the powers of pressuring me to get the paper published
>>> during the Cancun meeting. Do you believe that? Even after Spencer
>>> says he has no evidence supporting it? I called Eric up and told him
>>> how unhappy I was about that, and he agreed to remove it. But
>>> still ...
>>>
>>> I want to really thank Mike and the rest of the realclimate blog team
>>> for letting me post my response at almost exactly the same time that
>>> Spencer's went up. Along with that, I put comments on Spencer's blog
>>> and WUWT pointing them to realclimate. You can see my response here:
>>> <http://www.realclimate.org/index.php/archives/2010/12/feedback-on-cloud-feedback/>
>>>
>>> In the end, Spencer was successfully able do to create some absurdly
>>> false-balanced reporting ... e.g.,
>>> [http://content.usatoday.com/communities/sciencefair/post/2010/12/clouds-climate-change-global-warming-negative-
feedback-science/1](http://content.usatoday.com/communities/sciencefair/post/2010/12/clouds-climate-change-global-warming-negative-feedback-science/1)

>>
>>
>>
>>
>>
>
>
>
> --
> Andrew Dessler
> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> Texas A&M University
> adessler@tamu.edu
> 979-862-1427
> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Michael Mann](#)
Cc: [Abraham John P.](#); [Scott Mandia](#); trenbert@ucar.edu [Trenberth](#); [Weymann](#); gs210@columbia.edu [Schmidt](#); [Ben Santer](#)
Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler
Date: Friday, December 10, 2010 11:17:52 AM

I think the best thing to do is to try to get a reporter to write something about this. It would particularly good if the reporter really spent some time talking to ENSO experts and adjudicating the argument. That would be great. And I don't think it has to be now ... a complete and sober analysis would be what we need, even if it shows up next month.

I think that bringing lawyers in/demanding an apology/letter to the editor stuff makes us look weak ... I can already see Spencer lashing back at how we're avoiding the science, this shows how we're losing the scientific debate, etc.

BTW, here is pretty entertaining NYtimes story:
<http://www.nytimes.com/cwire/2010/12/10/10climatewire-new-theory-of-climate-effects-of-clouds-trig-50353.html>
I love the ending. It also shows how important the RC post was.
Thanks again Mike et al.

On Fri, Dec 10, 2010 at 9:11 AM, Michael Mann <mann@meteo.psu.edu> wrote:

> yes, no question. we've got a rolodex. we need to use it,
> m

> On Dec 10, 2010, at 10:08 AM, Abraham, John P. wrote:

>

> Mike,

>

> We can provide the quotes from experts but we need a media person to run
> with the story.....

>

> Scott, this is really for Eli to do.... Can he write a story about this,
> using our scientists?

>

> -John

>

> From: Michael Mann [<mailto:mann@meteo.psu.edu>]

> Sent: Friday, December 10, 2010 9:05 AM

> To: Abraham, John P.

> Cc: Scott

>

Mandia; trenbert@ucar.edu [Trenberth](#);

[Dessler](#);

[Weymann](#); gs210@columbia.edu [Schmidt](#);

> [Ben Santer](#)

> Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler

>

> folks, Joe Romm's comments on this might be of some interest:

>

>

> Because they are lazy and/or uninformed, even most of the 'sophisticated'
> media is either unwilling or incapable of adjudicating between two
> disagreeing scientists. Unless one of those scientists can be clearly shown
> to be truly fringe, whereas the other is in the mainstream (has many who
> support him or her).

>

> You must do the media's homework for them.

>

> The right wing and deniers are very good at repeating over and over again
> attacks on our best spokespeople and scientists in order to delegitimize
> them.

>

> The fact is Spencer should have been delegitimize on the basis of 1) his
> being obstinately dead wrong about the satellite data, 2) his creationism,
> and 3) his generally bizarre views: "I predict that the proposed cure for
> global warming – reducing greenhouse gas emissions – will someday seem as
> outdated as using leeches to cure human illnesses."

> <http://climateprogress.org/2010/04/20/the-great-global-warming-blunder-roy-spencer-marc-morano-cure-global-warming-reducing-greenhouse-gas-emissions-leeches/>

>

> Folks need to repeat these over and over again. That's what I did in my
> post -- but the Spencer stuff was buried at the end of a long post.

>

> Now, on the specific inanity of clouds causing El Nino -- you need to round
> up a bunch of the country's leading experts on climate modeling and/or El
> Nino to just mock him for that.

>
> This is a busy day for me, but I really can't emphasize this enough. Get a
> half dozen quotes from leading experts in the field, post them, and repeat
> them over and over again.
>
> I don't know what it takes to discredit a pathological crank-case like
> Spencer, but the alternative is that he keeps doing this over and over
> again.
>
> On Dec 10, 2010, at 9:50 AM, Abraham, John P. wrote:
>
> My suggestions...
>
> 1. Scott, could you send a note to some of your media contacts. I'll
> take Monbiot and company. Could you contact Eli and other relevant science
> reporters. Give them a heads up.
> 2. Andy, you should do a screen capture of Roy Spencer's blog where he
> accuses you of timing your article. That, in my mind is a serious charge
> and should be preserved.
> 3. Andy, I think you should speak with your university attorneys. I
> think it is appropriate to demand a retraction of this charge. I would make
> the demand very public.
>
> I think, in the end, this is very bad news for Roy and I agree with Mike
> that the framing should not focus on the science but rather on the
> unprofessionalism of the near slander.
>
> Am I too tough on this issue?
>
> John
>
> From: Michael Mann [<mailto:mann@meteo.psu.edu>]
> Sent: Friday, December 10, 2010 8:45 AM
> To: Scott Mandia
> Cc: trenbert@ucar.edu Trenberth; Abraham, John
> P.; Dessler; Weymann; gs210@columbia.edu Schmidt;
> Ben Santer
> Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler
>
> well put Scott, Specer's actions are an affront to the scientific
> profession. reminds me of Pons and Fleischman holding a press conference
> back in the 1980s to announce they had achieved cold fusion. only this is
> worse, because Spencer doesn't even have any results of his to announce,
> he's simply slandering others.
> this needs to be called out, publicly and loudly. we ought to be able to get
> some journalists interested in this.
>
> Scott/John--you guys ought to have quite a rolodex of names now--I suggest
> we use it, perhaps we need to use the CCRRN in an even more pro-active mode
> for situations like this?
>
> mike
>
> On Dec 10, 2010, at 6:07 AM, Scott Mandia wrote:
>
>
> Guys,
>
> My take on this would be:
>
> "The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a paper
> that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to the
> publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to
> attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by
> holding a press conference about another colleague's paper. By not
> respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is, in
> essence, criticizing all scientists".
>
>
> =====
> Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
> T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
> 533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
> 631-451-4104
> mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
> <http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>
> Skype: agw.prof
> Global Warming Page: http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/
> Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>

> Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof
> Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the
> Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>
> "High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"

> =====
>
> _____

> From: Kevin Trenberth [<mailto:trenbert@ucar.edu>]
> Sent: Fri 12/10/2010 12:10 AM
> To: Abraham, John P.
> Cc: Michael Mann; Scott
> Mandia; gs210@columbia.edu; santer1@llnl.gov
> Subject: RE: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler

> OK
> I am getting up to speed on this: please keep me in the loop. This is
> unbelievable. It shows that Andy's paper must be important! In the few
> comments I made about it, I noted that it was a foil to Lindzen's work,
> and that is was sound (or as sound as one can do with limited data).
> Of course the news media love controversy and that is what most will
> report on, not the merits of the paper.

> Kevin

>> Mike,

>> While I defer to Andrew Dessler, I believe there was BOTH. A press
>> release and a press conference. I cannot confirm this but here is Andrew
>> Dessler's post on realclimate:

>> "And as far as my interest in influencing the policy debate goes, I'll
>> just say that I'm in College Station this week, while Dr. Spencer is in
>> Cancun. In fact, Dr. Spencer had a press conference in Cancun — about my
>> paper. I didn't have a press conference about my paper. Draw your own
>> conclusion.

>> I hope that this post has explained my work and cleared up exactly what my
>> disagreement with Dr. Spencer is. If interested readers do some basic
>> research on the causes of ENSO, I'm confident they will agree with me that
>> my interpretation of the data is sound."

>> Also, guys, if you don't want to be party to this discussion, please let
>> me know and I'll remove you from the list. Again, I hate to fill email
>> inboxes but this is a serious issue....

>> -John

>> _____
>> From: Michael Mann [mann@meteo.psu.edu]
>> Sent: Thursday, December 09, 2010 9:45 PM
>> To: Abraham, John P.
>> Cc: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
>> gs210@columbia.edu; santer1@llnl.gov; trenbert@ucar.edu
>> Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew
>> Dessler

>> John,
>> Did Spencer actually have a press conference??? I know he issued a press
>> release attacking Andy (which is itself unacceptable),
>> mike

>> On Dec 9, 2010, at 10:37 PM, Abraham, John P. wrote:

>> Guys,

>> You have probably heard about the severe accusations Spencer made against
>> Dr. Andrew Dessler related to Andy's Science paper just published on cloud
>> feedbacks. I wouldn't bother this group except that I think this is
>> pretty serious. There are two things that particularly bother me.

>> 1. Spencer actually have a "press conference" to coincide with the
>> release of the paper.
>> 2. Spencer accuses Dessler of having this published purposefully to
>> coincide with COP16.

>> I cannot recall hearing these types of accusations made by Spencer against
>> anyone and I think there is a real reason to be concerned about this
>> intolerable behavior. I don't know if any reaction is needed or what the

>> reaction would be. I don't know if there is a role that the CSRRT can
>> play but it would be tricky to get involved and maintain objectivity. I
>> do think that Roy Spencer has shown a new side here and it will seriously
>> harm his credibility... That said, what, if anything, can be done.
>>
>> Andy, I would like to bring this up at the AGU meeting if you don't mind.
>>
>> Any thoughts? By the way, all of you have seen this, aside from Kevin
>> Trenberth...
>>
>> John
>>
>>
>> ANDREW'S message starts here.....
>> I've had a depressing experience today dealing with the media about my
>> cloud feedback paper and I thought I would write a post so I could
>> vent and we can learn and improve our media tactics.
>>
>> In case you didn't know, Roy Spencer wrote up a "anti-press release"
>> and started sending it out to journalists in the last few days. He
>> also had a blog post ready to go on his site and on WUWT exactly when
>> the embargo lifted ([http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler-
>> cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research/](http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler-cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research/)).
>> And believe it or not, he also had a press conference in Cancun about
>> my paper.
>>
>> The strategy he's using here is, much like in a political campaign,
>> try to control the news cycle. And it worked—my first contact with
>> Andy Revkin was in a e-mail in which he asked me for a comment on
>> Spencer's critique of my paper. Do you believe that? This is a
>> complete reversal of the normal situation where the paper drives the
>> story. I'll be interested to see what Revkin ends up writing about
>> it. The Houston Chronicle science reporter even included Spencer's
>> quote accusing the powers of pressuring me to get the paper published
>> during the Cancun meeting. Do you believe that? Even after Spencer
>> says he has no evidence supporting it? I called Eric up and told him
>> how unhappy I was about that, and he agreed to remove it. But
>> still ...
>>
>> I want to really thank Mike and the rest of the realclimate blog team
>> for letting me post my response at almost exactly the same time that
>> Spencer's went up. Along with that, I put comments on Spencer's blog
>> and WUWT pointing them to realclimate. You can see my response here:
>> <http://www.realclimate.org/index.php/archives/2010/12/feedback-on-cloud-feedback/>
>>
>> In the end, Spencer was successfully able do to create some absurdly
>> false-balanced reporting ... e.g.,
>> [http://content.usatoday.com/communities/sciencefair/post/2010/12/clouds-climate-change-global-warming-negative-feedback-
>> science/1](http://content.usatoday.com/communities/sciencefair/post/2010/12/clouds-climate-change-global-warming-negative-feedback-science/1)
>>
>> I actually don't know how much of the false balance was due to his
>> media efforts over the last few days, but I imagine that they must
>> have helped some.
>>
>> To me, the lesson here is clear: there is a level of rapid response
>> even beyond what the CSRRT is providing. We might want to consider
>> copying Spencer: proactively contacting journalists if we find out
>> that an appropriate paper is coming out. E.g., if anyone knows when
>> Lindzen's revision of Lindzen and Choi 2009 is coming out in PNAS,
>> that might be an opportunity to proactively push an dose of truth.
>>
>> I realize that this might make some people uncomfortable, so it might
>> not be something that the CSRRT would do as a group. However, I'm
>> certainly willing to work on that, so let me know if you know of any
>> opportunities and we can make it happen on an ad hoc basis.
>>
>> This also suggests that we really should compile a mailing list of
>> reporters covering this area so we can get our write-up to them. If
>> this is already being done, then I got a bunch of names from this
>> experience and can send them to whomever is compiling this list.
>>
>> Let me know your thoughts on this.
>>
>> --
>> Michael E. Mann
>> Professor
>> Director, Earth System Science Center (ESSC)
>>
>> Department of Meteorology Phone: (814) 863-4075

From: [Michael Mann](#)
To: [Abraham, John P.](#)
Cc: [Scott Mandia](#); trenbert@ucar.edu Trenberth; [Dessler](#);
gs210@columbia.edu Schmidt; [Ben Santer](#)
Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler
Date: Friday, December 10, 2010 9:11:53 AM

yes, no question. we've got a rolodex. we need to use it,
m

On Dec 10, 2010, at 10:08 AM, Abraham, John P. wrote:

Mike,

We can provide the quotes from experts but we need a media person to run with the story.....

Scott, this is really for Eli to do.... Can he write a story about this, using our scientists?

-John

From: Michael Mann [<mailto:mann@meteo.psu.edu>]
Sent: Friday, December 10, 2010 9:05 AM
To: Abraham, John P.
Cc: Scott Mandia; trenbert@ucar.edu Trenberth; [Dessler](#);
gs210@columbia.edu Schmidt; [Ben Santer](#)
Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler

folks, Joe Romm's comments on this might be of some interest:

Because they are lazy and/or uninformed, even most of the 'sophisticated' media is either unwilling or incapable of adjudicating between two disagreeing scientists. Unless one of those scientists can be clearly shown to be truly fringe, whereas the other is in the mainstream (has many who support him or her).

You must do the media's homework for them.

The right wing and deniers are very good at repeating over and over again attacks on our best spokespeople and scientists in order to delegitimize them.

The fact is Spencer should have been delegitimize on the basis of 1) his being obstinately dead wrong about the satellite data, 2) his creationism, and 3) his generally bizarre views: "I predict that the proposed cure for global warming – reducing greenhouse gas emissions – will someday seem as outdated as using leeches to cure human illnesses."

<http://climateprogress.org/2010/04/20/the-great-global-warming-blunder-roy-spencer-marc-morano-cure-global-warming-reducing->

[greenhouse-gas-emissions-leeches/](#)

Folks need to repeat these over and over again. That's what I did in my post -- but the Spencer stuff was buried at the end of a long post.

Now, on the specific inanity of clouds causing El Nino -- you need to round up a bunch of the country's leading experts on climate modeling and/or El Nino to just mock him for that.

This is a busy day for me, but I really can't emphasize this enough. Get a half dozen quotes from leading experts in the field, post them, and repeat them over and over again.

I don't know what it takes to discredit a pathological crank-case like Spencer, but the alternative is that he keeps doing this over and over again.

On Dec 10, 2010, at 9:50 AM, Abraham, John P. wrote:

My suggestions...

1. Scott, could you send a note to some of your media contacts. I'll take Monbiot and company. Could you contact Eli and other relevant science reporters. Give them a heads up.
2. Andy, you should do a screen capture of Roy Spencer's blog where he accuses you of timing your article. That, in my mind is a serious charge and should be preserved.
3. Andy, I think you should speak with your university attorneys. I think it is appropriate to demand a retraction of this charge. I would make the demand very public.

I think, in the end, this is very bad news for Roy and I agree with Mike that the framing should not focus on the science but rather on the unprofessionalism of the near slander.

Am I too tough on this issue?

John

From: Michael Mann [<mailto:mann@meteo.psu.edu>]
Sent: Friday, December 10, 2010 8:45 AM
To: Scott Mandia
Cc: trenbert@ucar.edu Trenberth; Abraham, John P.; Dessler;
Weymann; gs210@columbia.edu Schmidt; Ben Santer
Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler

well put Scott, Spencer's actions are an affront to the scientific profession. reminds me of Pons and Fleischman holding a press conference back in the 1980s to

announce they had achieved cold fusion. only this is worse, because Spencer doesn't even have any results of his to announce, he's simply slandering others. this needs to be called out, publicly and loudly. we ought to be able to get some journalists interested in this.

Scott/John--you guys ought to have quite a rolodex of names now--I suggest we use it, perhaps we need to use the CCRRN in an even more pro-active mode for situations like this?

mike

On Dec 10, 2010, at 6:07 AM, Scott Mandia wrote:

Guys,

My take on this would be:

"The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a paper that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to the publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by holding a press conference about another colleague's paper. By not respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is, in essence, criticizing all scientists".

=====
=====

Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
631-451-4104
mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
<http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>
Skype: agw.prof
Global Warming Page: http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/
Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>
Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof
Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>
"High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"

=====
=====

From: Kevin Trenberth [<mailto:trenbert@ucar.edu>]
Sent: Fri 12/10/2010 12:10 AM
To: Abraham, John P.
Cc: Michael Mann; Scott Mandia;
gs210@columbia.edu; santer1@lnl.gov
Subject: RE: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler

OK

I am getting up to speed on this: please keep me in the loop. This is unbelievable. It shows that Andy's paper must be important! In the few comments I made about it, I noted that it was a foil to Lindzen's work, and that it was sound (or as sound as one can do with limited data). Of course the news media love controversy and that is what most will report on, not the merits of the paper.
Kevin

> Mike,
>
> While I defer to Andrew Dessler, I believe there was BOTH. A press
> release and a press conference. I cannot confirm this but here is Andrew
> Dessler's post on realclimate:
>
> "And as far as my interest in influencing the policy debate goes, I'll
> just say that I'm in College Station this week, while Dr. Spencer is in
> Cancun. In fact, Dr. Spencer had a press conference in Cancun — about my
> paper. I didn't have a press conference about my paper. Draw your own
> conclusion.
>
> I hope that this post has explained my work and cleared up exactly what my
> disagreement with Dr. Spencer is. If interested readers do some basic
> research on the causes of ENSO, I'm confident they will agree with me that
> my interpretation of the data is sound."
>
>
> Also, guys, if you don't want to be party to this discussion, please let
> me know and I'll remove you from the list. Again, I hate to fill email
> inboxes but this is a serious issue....

> -John

>
> _____
> From: Michael Mann [mann@meteo.psu.edu]
> Sent: Thursday, December 09, 2010 9:45 PM
> To: Abraham, John P.
> Cc: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
> gs210@columbia.edu; santer1@llnl.gov; trenbert@ucar.edu
> Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew
> Dessler

>
> John,
> Did Spencer actually have a press conference??? I know he issued a press
> release attacking Andy (which is itself unacceptable),
> mike

>
> On Dec 9, 2010, at 10:37 PM, Abraham, John P. wrote:

>
> Guys,

>
> You have probably heard about the severe accusations Spencer made against
> Dr. Andrew Dessler related to Andy's Science paper just published on cloud
> feedbacks. I wouldn't bother this group except that I think this is
> pretty serious. There are two things that particularly bother me.

>
> 1. Spencer actually have a "press conference" to coincide with the
> release of the paper.

> 2. Spencer accuses Dessler of having this published purposefully to
> coincide with COP16.
>
> I cannot recall hearing these types of accusations made by Spencer against
> anyone and I think there is a real reason to be concerned about this
> intolerable behavior. I don't know if any reaction is needed or what the
> reaction would be. I don't know if there is a role that the CSRRt can
> play but it would be tricky to get involved and maintain objectivity. I
> do think that Roy Spencer has shown a new side here and it will seriously
> harm his credibility... That said, what, if anything, can be done.
>
> Andy, I would like to bring this up at the AGU meeting if you don't mind.
>
> Any thoughts? By the way, all of you have seen this, aside from Kevin
> Trenberth...
>
> John
>
>
> ANDREW'S message starts here.....
> I've had a depressing experience today dealing with the media about my
> cloud feedback paper and I thought I would write a post so I could
> vent and we can learn and improve our media tactics.
>
> In case you didn't know, Roy Spencer wrote up a "anti-press release"
> and started sending it out to journalists in the last few days. He
> also had a blog post ready to go on his site and on WUWT exactly when
> the embargo lifted ([http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler-
> cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research/](http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler-cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research/)).
> And believe it or not, he also had a press conference in Cancun about
> my paper.
>
> The strategy he's using here is, much like in a political campaign,
> try to control the news cycle. And it worked—my first contact with
> Andy Revkin was in a e-mail in which he asked me for a comment on
> Spencer's critique of my paper. Do you believe that? This is a
> complete reversal of the normal situation where the paper drives the
> story. I'll be interested to see what Revkin ends up writing about
> it. The Houston Chronicle science reporter even included Spencer's
> quote accusing the powers of pressuring me to get the paper published
> during the Cancun meeting. Do you believe that? Even after Spencer
> says he has no evidence supporting it? I called Eric up and told him
> how unhappy I was about that, and he agreed to remove it. But
> still ...
>
> I want to really thank Mike and the rest of the realclimate blog team
> for letting me post my response at almost exactly the same time that
> Spencer's went up. Along with that, I put comments on Spencer's blog
> and WUWT pointing them to realclimate. You can see my response here:
> <http://www.realclimate.org/index.php/archives/2010/12/feedback-on-cloud-feedback/>
>
> In the end, Spencer was successfully able to create some absurdly
> false-balanced reporting ... e.g.,
> [http://content.usatoday.com/communities/sciencefair/post/2010/12/clouds-climate-change-global-
> warming-negative-feedback-science/1](http://content.usatoday.com/communities/sciencefair/post/2010/12/clouds-climate-change-global-warming-negative-feedback-science/1)
>
> I actually don't know how much of the false balance was due to his

Kevin Trenberth
Climate Analysis Section, NCAR
PO Box 3000
Boulder CO 80307
ph 303 497 1318
<http://www.cgd.ucar.edu/cas/trenbert.html>

--

Michael E. Mann
Professor
Director, Earth System Science Center (ESSC)

Department of Meteorology Phone: (814) 863-4075
503 Walker Building FAX: (814) 865-3663
The Pennsylvania State University email: mann@psu.edu
University Park, PA 16802-5013

website: <http://www.meteo.psu.edu/~mann/Mann/index.html>
"Dire Predictions" book site:
http://www.essc.psu.edu/essc_web/news/DirePredictions/index.html

--

Michael E. Mann
Professor
Director, Earth System Science Center (ESSC)

Department of Meteorology Phone: (814) 863-4075
503 Walker Building FAX: (814) 865-3663
The Pennsylvania State University email: mann@psu.edu
University Park, PA 16802-5013

website: <http://www.meteo.psu.edu/~mann/Mann/index.html>
"Dire Predictions" book site:
http://www.essc.psu.edu/essc_web/news/DirePredictions/index.html

--

Michael E. Mann
Professor
Director, Earth System Science Center (ESSC)

Department of Meteorology Phone: (814) 863-4075
503 Walker Building FAX: (814) 865-3663
The Pennsylvania State University email: mann@psu.edu
University Park, PA 16802-5013

website: <http://www.meteo.psu.edu/~mann/Mann/index.html>

"Dire Predictions" book site:

http://www.essc.psu.edu/essc_web/news/DirePredictions/index.html

From: [Abraham, John P.](#)
To: [Michael Mann](#)
Cc: [Scott Mandia](#); trenbert@ucar.edu [Trenberth](#); [Dessler](#); [Weymann](#); gs210@columbia.edu [Schmidt](#); [Ben Santer](#)
Subject: RE: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler
Date: Friday, December 10, 2010 9:08:06 AM

Mike,

We can provide the quotes from experts but we need a media person to run with the story.....

Scott, this is really for Eli to do.... Can he write a story about this, using our scientists?

-John

From: Michael Mann [mailto:mann@meteo.psu.edu]
Sent: Friday, December 10, 2010 9:05 AM
To: Abraham, John P.
Cc: Scott Mandia; trenbert@ucar.edu [Trenberth](#); [Dessler](#); [Weymann](#); gs210@columbia.edu [Schmidt](#); [Ben Santer](#)
Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler

folks, Joe Romm's comments on this might be of some interest:

Because they are lazy and/or uninformed, even most of the 'sophisticated' media is either unwilling or incapable of adjudicating between two disagreeing scientists. Unless one of those scientists can be clearly shown to be truly fringe, whereas the other is in the mainstream (has many who support him or her).

You must do the media's homework for them.

The right wing and deniers are very good at repeating over and over again attacks on our best spokespeople and scientists in order to delegitimize them.

The fact is Spencer should have been delegitimize on the basis of 1) his being obstinately dead wrong about the satellite data, 2) his creationism, and 3) his generally bizarre views: "I predict that the proposed cure for global warming – reducing greenhouse gas emissions – will someday seem as outdated as using leeches to cure human illnesses."

<http://climateprogress.org/2010/04/20/the-great-global-warming-blunder-roy-spencer-marc-morano-cure-global-warming-reducing-greenhouse-gas-emissions-leeches/>

Folks need to repeat these over and over again. That's what I did in my post -- but the Spencer stuff was buried at the end of a long post.

Now, on the specific inanity of clouds causing El Nino -- you need to round up a bunch of the country's leading experts on climate modeling and/or El Nino to just mock him for that.

This is a busy day for me, but I really can't emphasize this enough. Get a half dozen quotes from leading experts in the field, post them, and repeat them over and over again.

I don't know what it takes to discredit a pathological crank-case like Spencer, but the alternative is that he keeps doing this over and over again.

On Dec 10, 2010, at 9:50 AM, Abraham, John P. wrote:

My suggestions...

1. Scott, could you send a note to some of your media contacts. I'll take Monbiot and company. Could you contact Eli and other relevant science reporters. Give them a heads up.
2. Andy, you should do a screen capture of Roy Spencer's blog where he accuses you of timing your article. That, in my mind is a serious charge and should be preserved.
3. Andy, I think you should speak with your university attorneys. I think it is appropriate to demand a retraction of this charge. I would make the demand very public.

I think, in the end, this is very bad news for Roy and I agree with Mike that the framing should not focus on the science but rather on the unprofessionalism of the near slander.

Am I too tough on this issue?

John

From: Michael Mann [<mailto:mann@meteo.psu.edu>]
Sent: Friday, December 10, 2010 8:45 AM
To: Scott Mandia
Cc: trenbert@ucar.edu Trenberth; Abraham, John P.; Dessler;
Weymann; gs210@columbia.edu Schmidt; Ben Santer
Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler

well put Scott, Specer's actions are an affront to the scientific profession. reminds me of Pons and Fleischman holding a press conference back in the 1980s to announce they had achieved cold fusion. only this is worse, because Spencer doesn't even have any results of his to announce, he's simply slandering others.

this needs to be called out, publicly and loudly. we ought to be able to get some journalists interested in this.

Scott/John--you guys ought to have quite a rolodex of names now--I suggest we use it, perhaps we need to use the CRRN in an even more pro-active mode for situations like this?

mike

On Dec 10, 2010, at 6:07 AM, Scott Mandia wrote:

Guys,

My take on this would be:

"The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a paper that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to the publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by holding a press conference about another colleague's paper. By not respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is, in essence, criticizing all scientists".

=====

=

Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
631-451-4104

mandias@sunysuffolk.edu

<http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>

Skype: agw.prof

Global Warming Page: http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/

Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>

Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof

Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>

"High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"

=====

From: Kevin Trenberth [<mailto:trenbert@ucar.edu>]

Sent: Fri 12/10/2010 12:10 AM

To: Abraham, John P.

Cc: Michael Mann; Scott Mandia;

gs210@columbia.edu; santer1@lnl.gov

Subject: RE: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler

OK

I am getting up to speed on this: please keep me in the loop. This is unbelievable. It shows that Andy's paper must be important! In the few comments I made about it, I noted that it was a foil to Lindzen's work, and that is was sound (or as sound as one can do with limited data). Of course the news media love controversy and that is what most will report on, not the merits of the paper.

Kevin

> Mike,

>

> While I defer to Andrew Dessler, I believe there was BOTH. A press

> release and a press conference. I cannot confirm this but here is Andrew

> Dessler's post on realclimate:

>

> "And as far as my interest in influencing the policy debate goes, I'll

> just say that I'm in College Station this week, while Dr. Spencer is in

> Cancun. In fact, Dr. Spencer had a press conference in Cancun — about my

> paper. I didn't have a press conference about my paper. Draw your own

> conclusion.

>
> I hope that this post has explained my work and cleared up exactly what my
> disagreement with Dr. Spencer is. If interested readers do some basic
> research on the causes of ENSO, I'm confident they will agree with me that
> my interpretation of the data is sound."

>

>

> Also, guys, if you don't want to be party to this discussion, please let
> me know and I'll remove you from the list. Again, I hate to fill email
> inboxes but this is a serious issue....

>

> -John

>

>

> _____
> From: Michael Mann [mann@meteo.psu.edu]

> Sent: Thursday, December 09, 2010 9:45 PM

> To: Abraham, John P.

> Cc: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;

> gs210@columbia.edu; santer1@llnl.gov; trenbert@ucar.edu

> Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew
> Dessler

>

> John,

> Did Spencer actually have a press conference??? I know he issued a press
> release attacking Andy (which is itself unacceptable),

> mike

>

> On Dec 9, 2010, at 10:37 PM, Abraham, John P. wrote:

>

> Guys,

>

> You have probably heard about the severe accusations Spencer made against
> Dr. Andrew Dessler related to Andy's Science paper just published on cloud
> feedbacks. I wouldn't bother this group except that I think this is
> pretty serious. There are two things that particularly bother me.

>

> 1. Spencer actually have a "press conference" to coincide with the
> release of the paper.

> 2. Spencer accuses Dessler of having this published purposefully to
> coincide with COP16.

>

> I cannot recall hearing these types of accusations made by Spencer against
> anyone and I think there is a real reason to be concerned about this
> intolerable behavior. I don't know if any reaction is needed or what the
> reaction would be. I don't know if there is a role that the CSRRt can
> play but it would be tricky to get involved and maintain objectivity. I
> do think that Roy Spencer has shown a new side here and it will seriously
> harm his credibility... That said, what, if anything, can be done.

>

> Andy, I would like to bring this up at the AGU meeting if you don't mind.

>

> Any thoughts? By the way, all of you have seen this, aside from Kevin
> Trenberth...

>

> John

>

>

> ANDREW'S message starts here.....

> I've had a depressing experience today dealing with the media about my
> cloud feedback paper and I thought I would write a post so I could
> vent and we can learn and improve our media tactics.

>

> In case you didn't know, Roy Spencer wrote up a "anti-press release"
> and started sending it out to journalists in the last few days. He
> also had a blog post ready to go on his site and on WUWT exactly when
> the embargo lifted ([http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler-
cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research](http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler-cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research)).

> And believe it or not, he also had a press conference in Cancun about
> my paper.

>

> The strategy he's using here is, much like in a political campaign,
> try to control the news cycle. And it worked—my first contact with
> Andy Revkin was in a e-mail in which he asked me for a comment on
> Spencer's critique of my paper. Do you believe that? This is a
> complete reversal of the normal situation where the paper drives the
> story. I'll be interested to see what Revkin ends up writing about
> it. The Houston Chronicle science reporter even included Spencer's
> quote accusing the powers of pressuring me to get the paper published
> during the Cancun meeting. Do you believe that? Even after Spencer
> says he has no evidence supporting it? I called Eric up and told him
> how unhappy I was about that, and he agreed to remove it. But
> still ...

>

> I want to really thank Mike and the rest of the realclimate blog team
> for letting me post my response at almost exactly the same time that
> Spencer's went up. Along with that, I put comments on Spencer's blog
> and WUWT pointing them to realclimate. You can see my response here:
> <http://www.realclimate.org/index.php/archives/2010/12/feedback-on-cloud-feedback/>

>

> In the end, Spencer was successfully able do to create some absurdly
> false-balanced reporting ... e.g.,
> [http://content.usatoday.com/communities/sciencefair/post/2010/12/clouds-climate-change-global-warming-
negative-feedback-science/1](http://content.usatoday.com/communities/sciencefair/post/2010/12/clouds-climate-change-global-warming-negative-feedback-science/1)

>

> I actually don't know how much of the false balance was due to his
> media efforts over the last few days, but I imagine that they must
> have helped some.

>

> To me, the lesson here is clear: there is a level of rapid response
> even beyond what the CSRRT is providing. We might want to consider
> copying Spencer: proactively contacting journalists if we find out
> that an appropriate paper is coming out. E.g., if anyone knows when
> Lindzen's revision of Lindzen and Choi 2009 is coming out in PNAS,
> that might be an opportunity to proactively push an dose of truth.

>

> I realize that this might make some people uncomfortable, so it might
> not be something that the CSRRT would do as a group. However, I'm
> certainly willing to work on that, so let me know if you know of any
> opportunities and we can make it happen on an ad hoc basis.

>

> This also suggests that we really should compile a mailing list of
> reporters covering this area so we can get our write-up to them. If
> this is already being done, then I got a bunch of names from this
> experience and can send them to whomever is compiling this list.

"Dire Predictions" book site:

http://www.essc.psu.edu/essc_web/news/DirePredictions/index.html

--

Michael E. Mann

Professor

Director, Earth System Science Center (ESSC)

Department of Meteorology

503 Walker Building

The Pennsylvania State University

University Park, PA 16802-5013

Phone: (814) 863-4075

FAX: (814) 865-3663

email: mann@psu.edu

website: <http://www.meteo.psu.edu/~mann/Mann/index.html>

"Dire Predictions" book site:

http://www.essc.psu.edu/essc_web/news/DirePredictions/index.html

From: [Abraham, John P.](#)
To: [Scott Mandia](#)
Cc: [Michael Mann](#);
Subject: RE: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler
Date: Friday, December 10, 2010 9:06:26 AM

Scott,

Maybe I'm too honest. Here is what I'd say.... (I say tie Monckton to Spencer like a lead balloon....)

Roy Spencer has taken the unusual and disappointing step of embarking on political theater that are shocking to other scientists. First, to release a press statement and then hold a press conference during which he criticizes another scientist is unacceptable, particularly when the press activities coincide with a publication. Second, he has appeared alongside a caricature of climate skeptics, Christopher Monckton. His close association with Mr. Monckton and his unwarranted criticisms of colleagues are strong indications that Dr. Spencer has abdicated objectivity under the heels of ideology. I feel strongly that Dr. Spencer's tacit agreement with Mr. Monckton's positions will be a serious blow to his remaining credibility.

From: Scott Mandia [mailto:mandias@sunysuffolk.edu]
Sent: Friday, December 10, 2010 5:07 AM
To: trenbert@ucar.edu; Abraham, John P.
Cc: Michael Mann; gs210@columbia.edu;
santer1@llnl.gov
Subject: RE: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler

Guys,

My take on this would be:

"The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a paper that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to the publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by holding a press conference about another colleague's paper. By not respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is, in essence, criticizing all scientists".

=====
Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
631-451-4104
mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
<http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>
Skype: agw.prof
Global Warming Page: http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/
Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>
Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof
Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>
"High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"
=====

From: Kevin Trenberth [mailto:trenbert@ucar.edu]
Sent: Fri 12/10/2010 12:10 AM
To: Abraham, John P.
Cc: Michael Mann; Scott Mandia;
gs210@columbia.edu; santer1@llnl.gov
Subject: RE: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler

OK

I am getting up to speed on this: please keep me in the loop. This is unbelievable. It shows that Andy's paper must be important! In the few comments I made about it, I noted that it was a foil to Lindzen's work, and that is was sound (or as sound as one can do with limited data). Of course the news media love controversy and that is what most will report on, not the merits of the paper.

Kevin

> Mike,

>

> While I defer to Andrew Dessler, I believe there was BOTH. A press
> release and a press conference. I cannot confirm this but here is Andrew
> Dessler's post on realclimate:

>

> "And as far as my interest in influencing the policy debate goes, I'll
> just say that I'm in College Station this week, while Dr. Spencer is in
> Cancun. In fact, Dr. Spencer had a press conference in Cancun — about my
> paper. I didn't have a press conference about my paper. Draw your own
> conclusion.

>

> I hope that this post has explained my work and cleared up exactly what my
> disagreement with Dr. Spencer is. If interested readers do some basic
> research on the causes of ENSO, I'm confident they will agree with me that
> my interpretation of the data is sound."

>

>

> Also, guys, if you don't want to be party to this discussion, please let
> me know and I'll remove you from the list. Again, I hate to fill email
> inboxes but this is a serious issue....

>

> -John

>

>

> _____
> From: Michael Mann [mann@meteo.psu.edu]

> Sent: Thursday, December 09, 2010 9:45 PM

> To: Abraham, John P.

> Cc: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;

> gs210@columbia.edu; santer1@llnl.gov; trenbert@ucar.edu

> Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew
> Dessler

>

> John,

> Did Spencer actually have a press conference??? I know he issued a press
> release attacking Andy (which is itself unacceptable),

> mike

>

> On Dec 9, 2010, at 10:37 PM, Abraham, John P. wrote:

>
> Guys,
>
> You have probably heard about the severe accusations Spencer made against
> Dr. Andrew Dessler related to Andy's Science paper just published on cloud
> feedbacks. I wouldn't bother this group except that I think this is
> pretty serious. There are two things that particularly bother me.
>
> 1. Spencer actually have a "press conference" to coincide with the
> release of the paper.
> 2. Spencer accuses Dessler of having this published purposefully to
> coincide with COP16.
>
> I cannot recall hearing these types of accusations made by Spencer against
> anyone and I think there is a real reason to be concerned about this
> intolerable behavior. I don't know if any reaction is needed or what the
> reaction would be. I don't know if there is a role that the CSRRt can
> play but it would be tricky to get involved and maintain objectivity. I
> do think that Roy Spencer has shown a new side here and it will seriously
> harm his credibility... That said, what, if anything, can be done.
>
> Andy, I would like to bring this up at the AGU meeting if you don't mind.
>
> Any thoughts? By the way, all of you have seen this, aside from Kevin
> Trenberth...
>
> John
>
>
> ANDREW'S message starts here.....
> I've had a depressing experience today dealing with the media about my
> cloud feedback paper and I thought I would write a post so I could
> vent and we can learn and improve our media tactics.
>
> In case you didn't know, Roy Spencer wrote up a "anti-press release"
> and started sending it out to journalists in the last few days. He
> also had a blog post ready to go on his site and on WUWT exactly when
> the embargo lifted ([http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler-
cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research](http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler-cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research)).
> And believe it or not, he also had a press conference in Cancun about
> my paper.
>
> The strategy he's using here is, much like in a political campaign,
> try to control the news cycle. And it worked—my first contact with
> Andy Revkin was in a e-mail in which he asked me for a comment on
> Spencer's critique of my paper. Do you believe that? This is a
> complete reversal of the normal situation where the paper drives the
> story. I'll be interested to see what Revkin ends up writing about
> it. The Houston Chronicle science reporter even included Spencer's
> quote accusing the powers of pressuring me to get the paper published
> during the Cancun meeting. Do you believe that? Even after Spencer
> says he has no evidence supporting it? I called Eric up and told him
> how unhappy I was about that, and he agreed to remove it. But
> still ...
>
> I want to really thank Mike and the rest of the realclimate blog team
> for letting me post my response at almost exactly the same time that

>
>
>
>
>
>

Kevin Trenberth
Climate Analysis Section, NCAR
PO Box 3000
Boulder CO 80307
ph 303 497 1318
<http://www.cgd.ucar.edu/cas/trenbert.html>

From: [Michael Mann](#)
To: [Abraham, John P.](#)
Cc: [Scott Mandia](#); trenbert@ucar.edu [Trenberth](#); [Dessler](#);
[Weymann](#); gs210@columbia.edu [Schmidt](#); [Ben Santer](#)
Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler
Date: Friday, December 10, 2010 9:04:53 AM

folks, Joe Romm's comments on this might be of some interest:

Because they are lazy and/or uninformed, even most of the 'sophisticated' media is either unwilling or incapable of adjudicating between two disagreeing scientists. Unless one of those scientists can be clearly shown to be truly fringe, whereas the other is in the mainstream (has many who support him or her).

You must do the media's homework for them.

The right wing and deniers are very good at repeating over and over again attacks on our best spokespeople and scientists in order to delegitimize them.

The fact is Spencer should have been delegitimize on the basis of 1) his being obstinately dead wrong about the satellite data, 2) his creationism, and 3) his generally bizarre views: "I predict that the proposed cure for global warming – reducing greenhouse gas emissions – will someday seem as outdated as using leeches to cure human illnesses."
<http://climateprogress.org/2010/04/20/the-great-global-warming-blunder-roy-spencer-marc-morano-cure-global-warming-reducing-greenhouse-gas-emissions-leeches/>

Folks need to repeat these over and over again. That's what I did in my post -- but the Spencer stuff was buried at the end of a long post.

Now, on the specific inanity of clouds causing El Nino -- you need to round up a bunch of the country's leading experts on climate modeling and/or El Nino to just mock him for that.

This is a busy day for me, but I really can't emphasize this enough. Get a half dozen quotes from leading experts in the field, post them, and repeat them over and over again.

I don't know what it takes to discredit a pathological crank-case like Spencer, but the alternative is that he keeps doing this over and over again.

On Dec 10, 2010, at 9:50 AM, Abraham, John P. wrote:

[My suggestions...](#)

1. [Scott](#), could you send a note to some of your media contacts. I'll take Monbiot and company. Could you contact Eli and other relevant science

- reporters. Give them a heads up.
2. Andy, you should do a screen capture of Roy Spencer's blog where he accuses you of timing your article. That, in my mind is a serious charge and should be preserved.
 3. Andy, I think you should speak with your university attorneys. I think it is appropriate to demand a retraction of this charge. I would make the demand very public.

I think, in the end, this is very bad news for Roy and I agree with Mike that the framing should not focus on the science but rather on the unprofessionalism of the near slander.

Am I too tough on this issue?

John

From: Michael Mann [<mailto:mann@meteo.psu.edu>]
Sent: Friday, December 10, 2010 8:45 AM
To: Scott Mandia
Cc: trenbert@ucar.edu Trenberth; Abraham, John P.; Dessler;
Weymann; gs210@columbia.edu Schmidt; Ben Santer
Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler

well put Scott, Spencer's actions are an affront to the scientific profession. reminds me of Pons and Fleischman holding a press conference back in the 1980s to announce they had achieved cold fusion. only this is worse, because Spencer doesn't even have any results of his to announce, he's simply slandering others. this needs to be called out, publicly and loudly. we ought to be able to get some journalists interested in this.

Scott/John--you guys ought to have quite a rolodex of names now--I suggest we use it, perhaps we need to use the CCRRN in an even more pro-active mode for situations like this?

mike

On Dec 10, 2010, at 6:07 AM, Scott Mandia wrote:

Guys,

My take on this would be:

"The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a paper that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to the publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by holding a press conference about another colleague's paper. By not respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is, in essence, criticizing all scientists".

=====
=====
Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
631-451-4104

mandias@sunysuffolk.edu

<http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>

Skype: agw.prof

Global Warming Page: http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/

Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>

Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof

Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>

"High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"

=====
=====

From: Kevin Trenberth [<mailto:trenbert@ucar.edu>]

Sent: Fri 12/10/2010 12:10 AM

To: Abraham, John P.

Cc: Michael Mann;

Scott Mandia;

gs210@columbia.edu; santer1@llnl.gov

Subject: RE: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler

OK

I am getting up to speed on this: please keep me in the loop. This is unbelievable. It shows that Andy's paper must be important! In the few comments I made about it, I noted that it was a foil to Lindzen's work, and that is was sound (or as sound as one can do with limited data).

Of course the news media love controversy and that is what most will report on, not the merits of the paper.

Kevin

> Mike,

>

> While I defer to Andrew Dessler, I believe there was BOTH. A press
> release and a press conference. I cannot confirm this but here is Andrew
> Dessler's post on realclimate:

>

> "And as far as my interest in influencing the policy debate goes, I'll
> just say that I'm in College Station this week, while Dr. Spencer is in
> Cancun. In fact, Dr. Spencer had a press conference in Cancun — about my
> paper. I didn't have a press conference about my paper. Draw your own
> conclusion.

>

> I hope that this post has explained my work and cleared up exactly what my
> disagreement with Dr. Spencer is. If interested readers do some basic
> research on the causes of ENSO, I'm confident they will agree with me that
> my interpretation of the data is sound."

>

>

> Also, guys, if you don't want to be party to this discussion, please let
> me know and I'll remove you from the list. Again, I hate to fill email
> inboxes but this is a serious issue....

>
> -John
>
>
> _____
> From: Michael Mann [mann@meteo.psu.edu]
> Sent: Thursday, December 09, 2010 9:45 PM
> To: Abraham, John P.
> Cc: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
> gs210@columbia.edu; santer1@llnl.gov; trenbert@ucar.edu
> Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew
> Dessler
>
> John,
> Did Spencer actually have a press conference??? I know he issued a press
> release attacking Andy (which is itself unacceptable),
> mike
>
> On Dec 9, 2010, at 10:37 PM, Abraham, John P. wrote:
>
> Guys,
>
> You have probably heard about the severe accusations Spencer made against
> Dr. Andrew Dessler related to Andy's Science paper just published on cloud
> feedbacks. I wouldn't bother this group except that I think this is
> pretty serious. There are two things that particularly bother me.
>
> 1. Spencer actually have a "press conference" to coincide with the
> release of the paper.
> 2. Spencer accuses Dessler of having this published purposefully to
> coincide with COP16.
>
> I cannot recall hearing these types of accusations made by Spencer against
> anyone and I think there is a real reason to be concerned about this
> intolerable behavior. I don't know if any reaction is needed or what the
> reaction would be. I don't know if there is a role that the CSRRt can
> play but it would be tricky to get involved and maintain objectivity. I
> do think that Roy Spencer has shown a new side here and it will seriously
> harm his credibility... That said, what, if anything, can be done.
>
> Andy, I would like to bring this up at the AGU meeting if you don't mind.
>
> Any thoughts? By the way, all of you have seen this, aside from Kevin
> Trenberth...
>
> John
>
>
> ANDREW'S message starts here.....
> I've had a depressing experience today dealing with the media about my
> cloud feedback paper and I thought I would write a post so I could
> vent and we can learn and improve our media tactics.
>
> In case you didn't know, Roy Spencer wrote up a "anti-press release"
> and started sending it out to journalists in the last few days. He
> also had a blog post ready to go on his site and on WUWT exactly when
> the embargo lifted ([http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler-
> cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research](http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler-cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research)).

> And believe it or not, he also had a press conference in Cancun about
> my paper.
>
> The strategy he's using here is, much like in a political campaign,
> try to control the news cycle. And it worked—my first contact with
> Andy Revkin was in a e-mail in which he asked me for a comment on
> Spencer's critique of my paper. Do you believe that? This is a
> complete reversal of the normal situation where the paper drives the
> story. I'll be interested to see what Revkin ends up writing about
> it. The Houston Chronicle science reporter even included Spencer's
> quote accusing the powers of pressuring me to get the paper published
> during the Cancun meeting. Do you believe that? Even after Spencer
> says he has no evidence supporting it? I called Eric up and told him
> how unhappy I was about that, and he agreed to remove it. But
> still ...
>
> I want to really thank Mike and the rest of the realclimate blog team
> for letting me post my response at almost exactly the same time that
> Spencer's went up. Along with that, I put comments on Spencer's blog
> and WUWT pointing them to realclimate. You can see my response here:
> <http://www.realclimate.org/index.php/archives/2010/12/feedback-on-cloud-feedback/>
>
> In the end, Spencer was successfully able do to create some absurdly
> false-balanced reporting ... e.g.,
> <http://content.usatoday.com/communities/sciencefair/post/2010/12/clouds-climate-change-global-warming-negative-feedback-science/1>
>
> I actually don't know how much of the false balance was due to his
> media efforts over the last few days, but I imagine that they must
> have helped some.
>
> To me, the lesson here is clear: there is a level of rapid response
> even beyond what the CSRRT is providing. We might want to consider
> copying Spencer: proactively contacting journalists if we find out
> that an appropriate paper is coming out. E.g., if anyone knows when
> Lindzen's revision of Lindzen and Choi 2009 is coming out in PNAS,
> that might be an opportunity to proactively push an dose of truth.
>
> I realize that this might make some people uncomfortable, so it might
> not be something that the CSRRT would do as a group. However, I'm
> certainly willing to work on that, so let me know if you know of any
> opportunities and we can make it happen on an ad hoc basis.
>
> This also suggests that we really should compile a mailing list of
> reporters covering this area so we can get our write-up to them. If
> this is already being done, then I got a bunch of names from this
> experience and can send them to whomever is compiling this list.
>
> Let me know your thoughts on this.
>
> --
> Michael E. Mann
> Professor
> Director, Earth System Science Center (ESSC)
>
> Department of Meteorology Phone: (814) 863-4075
> 503 Walker Building FAX: (814) 865-3663

--

Michael E. Mann
Professor
Director, Earth System Science Center (ESSC)

Department of Meteorology Phone: (814) 863-4075
503 Walker Building FAX: (814) 865-3663
The Pennsylvania State University email: mann@psu.edu
University Park, PA 16802-5013

website: <http://www.meteo.psu.edu/~mann/Mann/index.html>

"Dire Predictions" book site:

http://www.essc.psu.edu/essc_web/news/DirePredictions/index.html

From: [Abraham, John P.](#)
To: [Michael Mann](#); [Scott Mandia](#)
Cc: trenbert@ucar.edu [Trenberth](#); [Dessler](#); [Weymann](#);
gs210@columbia.edu [Schmidt](#); [Ben Santer](#)
Subject: RE: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler
Date: Friday, December 10, 2010 8:50:20 AM

My suggestions...

1. Scott, could you send a note to some of your media contacts. I'll take Monbiot and company. Could you contact Eli and other relevant science reporters. Give them a heads up.
2. Andy, you should do a screen capture of Roy Spencer's blog where he accuses you of timing your article. That, in my mind is a serious charge and should be preserved.
3. Andy, I think you should speak with your university attorneys. I think it is appropriate to demand a retraction of this charge. I would make the demand very public.

I think, in the end, this is very bad news for Roy and I agree with Mike that the framing should not focus on the science but rather on the unprofessionalism of the near slander.

Am I too tough on this issue?

John

From: Michael Mann [mailto:mann@meteo.psu.edu]
Sent: Friday, December 10, 2010 8:45 AM
To: Scott Mandia
Cc: trenbert@ucar.edu [Trenberth](#); [Abraham, John P.](#); [Dessler](#);
[Weymann](#); gs210@columbia.edu [Schmidt](#); [Ben Santer](#)
Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler

well put Scott, Specer's actions are an affront to the scientific profession. reminds me of Pons and Fleischman holding a press conference back in the 1980s to announce they had achieved cold fusion. only this is worse, because Spencer doesn't even have any results of his to announce, he's simply slandering others.

this needs to be called out, publicly and loudly. we ought to be able to get some journalists interested in this.

Scott/John--you guys ought to have quite a rolodex of names now--I suggest we use it, perhaps we need to use the CCRRN in an even more pro-active mode for situations like this?

mike

On Dec 10, 2010, at 6:07 AM, Scott Mandia wrote:

Guys,

My take on this would be:

"The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a paper that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to the publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by holding a press conference about another colleague's paper. By not respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is, in essence, criticizing all scientists".

=====

=

Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair

T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.

533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784

631-451-4104

mandias@sunysuffolk.edu

<http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>

Skype: agw.prof

Global Warming Page: http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/

Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>

Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof

Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>

<http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>

"High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"

=====

From: Kevin Trenberth [<mailto:trenbert@ucar.edu>]

Sent: Fri 12/10/2010 12:10 AM

To: Abraham, John P.

Cc: Michael Mann; Scott Mandia;

gs210@columbia.edu; santer1@lnl.gov

Subject: RE: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler

OK

I am getting up to speed on this: please keep me in the loop. This is unbelievable. It shows that Andy's paper must be important! In the few comments I made about it, I noted that it was a foil to Lindzen's work, and that is was sound (or as sound as one can do with limited data).

Of course the news media love controversy and that is what most will report on, not the merits of the paper.

Kevin

> Mike,

>

> While I defer to Andrew Dessler, I believe there was BOTH. A press release and a press conference. I cannot confirm this but here is Andrew Dessler's post on realclimate:

>

> "And as far as my interest in influencing the policy debate goes, I'll just say that I'm in College Station this week, while Dr. Spencer is in Cancun. In fact, Dr. Spencer had a press conference in Cancun — about my paper. I didn't have a press conference about my paper. Draw your own conclusion.

>

> I hope that this post has explained my work and cleared up exactly what my disagreement with Dr. Spencer is. If interested readers do some basic research on the causes of ENSO, I'm confident they will agree with me that

> my interpretation of the data is sound."

>
>

> Also, guys, if you don't want to be party to this discussion, please let
> me know and I'll remove you from the list. Again, I hate to fill email
> inboxes but this is a serious issue....

>
> -John

>
> _____
> From: Michael Mann [mann@meteo.psu.edu]

> Sent: Thursday, December 09, 2010 9:45 PM

> To: Abraham, John P.

> Cc: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;

> gs210@columbia.edu; santer1@llnl.gov; trenbert@ucar.edu

> Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew
> Dessler

>
> John,

> Did Spencer actually have a press conference??? I know he issued a press
> release attacking Andy (which is itself unacceptable),

> mike

>
> On Dec 9, 2010, at 10:37 PM, Abraham, John P. wrote:

>
> Guys,

>
> You have probably heard about the severe accusations Spencer made against
> Dr. Andrew Dessler related to Andy's Science paper just published on cloud
> feedbacks. I wouldn't bother this group except that I think this is
> pretty serious. There are two things that particularly bother me.

>
> 1. Spencer actually have a "press conference" to coincide with the
> release of the paper.
> 2. Spencer accuses Dessler of having this published purposefully to
> coincide with COP16.

>
> I cannot recall hearing these types of accusations made by Spencer against
> anyone and I think there is a real reason to be concerned about this
> intolerable behavior. I don't know if any reaction is needed or what the
> reaction would be. I don't know if there is a role that the CSRRt can
> play but it would be tricky to get involved and maintain objectivity. I
> do think that Roy Spencer has shown a new side here and it will seriously
> harm his credibility... That said, what, if anything, can be done.

>
> Andy, I would like to bring this up at the AGU meeting if you don't mind.

>
> Any thoughts? By the way, all of you have seen this, aside from Kevin
> Trenberth...

>
> John

>
>
> ANDREW'S message starts here.....

> I've had a depressing experience today dealing with the media about my
> cloud feedback paper and I thought I would write a post so I could
> vent and we can learn and improve our media tactics.

>
> In case you didn't know, Roy Spencer wrote up a "anti-press release"
> and started sending it out to journalists in the last few days. He
> also had a blog post ready to go on his site and on WUWT exactly when
> the embargo lifted (<http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler-cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research>).
> And believe it or not, he also had a press conference in Cancun about
> my paper.
>
> The strategy he's using here is, much like in a political campaign,
> try to control the news cycle. And it worked—my first contact with
> Andy Revkin was in a e-mail in which he asked me for a comment on
> Spencer's critique of my paper. Do you believe that? This is a
> complete reversal of the normal situation where the paper drives the
> story. I'll be interested to see what Revkin ends up writing about
> it. The Houston Chronicle science reporter even included Spencer's
> quote accusing the powers of pressuring me to get the paper published
> during the Cancun meeting. Do you believe that? Even after Spencer
> says he has no evidence supporting it? I called Eric up and told him
> how unhappy I was about that, and he agreed to remove it. But
> still ...
>
> I want to really thank Mike and the rest of the realclimate blog team
> for letting me post my response at almost exactly the same time that
> Spencer's went up. Along with that, I put comments on Spencer's blog
> and WUWT pointing them to realclimate. You can see my response here:
> <http://www.realclimate.org/index.php/archives/2010/12/feedback-on-cloud-feedback/>
>
> In the end, Spencer was successfully able do to create some absurdly
> false-balanced reporting ... e.g.,
> <http://content.usatoday.com/communities/sciencefair/post/2010/12/clouds-climate-change-global-warming-negative-feedback-science/1>
>
> I actually don't know how much of the false balance was due to his
> media efforts over the last few days, but I imagine that they must
> have helped some.
>
> To me, the lesson here is clear: there is a level of rapid response
> even beyond what the CSRRT is providing. We might want to consider
> copying Spencer: proactively contacting journalists if we find out
> that an appropriate paper is coming out. E.g., if anyone knows when
> Lindzen's revision of Lindzen and Choi 2009 is coming out in PNAS,
> that might be an opportunity to proactively push an dose of truth.
>
> I realize that this might make some people uncomfortable, so it might
> not be something that the CSRRT would do as a group. However, I'm
> certainly willing to work on that, so let me know if you know of any
> opportunities and we can make it happen on an ad hoc basis.
>
> This also suggests that we really should compile a mailing list of
> reporters covering this area so we can get our write-up to them. If
> this is already being done, then I got a bunch of names from this
> experience and can send them to whomever is compiling this list.
>
> Let me know your thoughts on this.
>
> --

From: [Michael Mann](#)
To: [Scott Mandia](#)
Cc: trenbert@ucar.edu [Trenberth](#); [Abraham, John P.](#); [Dessler](#); [Weymann](#); gs210@columbia.edu [Schmidt](#); [Ben Santer](#)
Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler
Date: Friday, December 10, 2010 8:45:07 AM

well put Scott, Specer's actions are an affront to the scientific profession. reminds me of Pons and Fleischman holding a press conference back in the 1980s to announce they had achieved cold fusion. only this is worse, because Spencer doesn't even have any results of his to announce, he's simply slandering others. this needs to be called out, publicly and loudly. we ought to be able to get some journalists interested in this.

Scott/John--you guys ought to have quite a rolodex of names now--I suggest we use it, perhaps we need to use the CCRRN in an even more pro-active mode for situations like this?

mike

On Dec 10, 2010, at 6:07 AM, Scott Mandia wrote:

Guys,

My take on this would be:

"The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a paper that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to the publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by holding a press conference about another colleague's paper. By not respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is, in essence, criticizing all scientists".

=====

Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
631-451-4104
mandias@sunysuffolk.edu
<http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>
Skype: agw.prof
Global Warming Page: http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/
Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>
Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof
Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>
"High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"

=====

From: Kevin Trenberth [<mailto:trenbert@ucar.edu>]

Sent: Fri 12/10/2010 12:10 AM

To: Abraham, John P.

Cc: Michael Mann;

Scott Mandia;

gs210@columbia.edu; santer1@lnl.gov

Subject: RE: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler

OK

I am getting up to speed on this: please keep me in the loop. This is unbelievable. It shows that Andy's paper must be important! In the few comments I made about it, I noted that it was a foil to Lindzen's work, and that it was sound (or as sound as one can do with limited data). Of course the news media love controversy and that is what most will report on, not the merits of the paper.

Kevin

> Mike,

>

> While I defer to Andrew Dessler, I believe there was BOTH. A press release and a press conference. I cannot confirm this but here is Andrew Dessler's post on realclimate:

>

> "And as far as my interest in influencing the policy debate goes, I'll just say that I'm in College Station this week, while Dr. Spencer is in Cancun. In fact, Dr. Spencer had a press conference in Cancun — about my paper. I didn't have a press conference about my paper. Draw your own conclusion.

>

> I hope that this post has explained my work and cleared up exactly what my disagreement with Dr. Spencer is. If interested readers do some basic research on the causes of ENSO, I'm confident they will agree with me that my interpretation of the data is sound."

>

>

> Also, guys, if you don't want to be party to this discussion, please let me know and I'll remove you from the list. Again, I hate to fill email inboxes but this is a serious issue....

>

> -John

>

>

> From: Michael Mann [mann@meteo.psu.edu]

> Sent: Thursday, December 09, 2010 9:45 PM

> To: Abraham, John P.

> Cc: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;

> gs210@columbia.edu; santer1@lnl.gov; trenbert@ucar.edu

> Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler

>

> John,

> Did Spencer actually have a press conference??? I know he issued a press release attacking Andy (which is itself unacceptable),

> mike

>

> On Dec 9, 2010, at 10:37 PM, Abraham, John P. wrote:

>

> Guys,

>

> You have probably heard about the severe accusations Spencer made against Dr. Andrew Dessler related to Andy's Science paper just published on cloud

> feedbacks. I wouldn't bother this group except that I think this is
> pretty serious. There are two things that particularly bother me.
>
> 1. Spencer actually have a "press conference" to coincide with the
> release of the paper.
> 2. Spencer accuses Dessler of having this published purposefully to
> coincide with COP16.
>
> I cannot recall hearing these types of accusations made by Spencer against
> anyone and I think there is a real reason to be concerned about this
> intolerable behavior. I don't know if any reaction is needed or what the
> reaction would be. I don't know if there is a role that the CSRRt can
> play but it would be tricky to get involved and maintain objectivity. I
> do think that Roy Spencer has shown a new side here and it will seriously
> harm his credibility... That said, what, if anything, can be done.
>
> Andy, I would like to bring this up at the AGU meeting if you don't mind.
>
> Any thoughts? By the way, all of you have seen this, aside from Kevin
> Trenberth...
>
> John
>
>
> ANDREW'S message starts here.....
> I've had a depressing experience today dealing with the media about my
> cloud feedback paper and I thought I would write a post so I could
> vent and we can learn and improve our media tactics.
>
> In case you didn't know, Roy Spencer wrote up a "anti-press release"
> and started sending it out to journalists in the last few days. He
> also had a blog post ready to go on his site and on WUWT exactly when
> the embargo lifted ([http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler-
cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research/](http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler-cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research/)).
> And believe it or not, he also had a press conference in Cancun about
> my paper.
>
> The strategy he's using here is, much like in a political campaign,
> try to control the news cycle. And it worked—my first contact with
> Andy Revkin was in a e-mail in which he asked me for a comment on
> Spencer's critique of my paper. Do you believe that? This is a
> complete reversal of the normal situation where the paper drives the
> story. I'll be interested to see what Revkin ends up writing about
> it. The Houston Chronicle science reporter even included Spencer's
> quote accusing the powers of pressuring me to get the paper published
> during the Cancun meeting. Do you believe that? Even after Spencer
> says he has no evidence supporting it? I called Eric up and told him
> how unhappy I was about that, and he agreed to remove it. But
> still ...
>
> I want to really thank Mike and the rest of the realclimate blog team
> for letting me post my response at almost exactly the same time that
> Spencer's went up. Along with that, I put comments on Spencer's blog
> and WUWT pointing them to realclimate. You can see my response here:
> <http://www.realclimate.org/index.php/archives/2010/12/feedback-on-cloud-feedback/>
>
> In the end, Spencer was successfully able do to create some absurdly
> false-balanced reporting ... e.g.,
> [http://content.usatoday.com/communities/sciencefair/post/2010/12/clouds-climate-
change-global-warming-negative-feedback-science/1](http://content.usatoday.com/communities/sciencefair/post/2010/12/clouds-climate-change-global-warming-negative-feedback-science/1)

Kevin Trenberth
Climate Analysis Section, NCAR
PO Box 3000
Boulder CO 80307
ph 303 497 1318
<http://www.cgd.ucar.edu/cas/trenbert.html>

--

Michael E. Mann
Professor
Director, Earth System Science Center (ESSC)

Department of Meteorology Phone: (814) 863-4075
503 Walker Building FAX: (814) 865-3663
The Pennsylvania State University email: mann@psu.edu
University Park, PA 16802-5013

website: <http://www.meteo.psu.edu/~mann/Mann/index.html>

"Dire Predictions" book site:

http://www.essc.psu.edu/essc_web/news/DirePredictions/index.html

From: [Abraham, John P.](#)
To: [Andrew Dessler](#)
Subject: RE: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler
Date: Friday, December 10, 2010 6:02:08 AM

Andy

the others are in the climate round table so they had already seen you note....

John

From: [redacted] On Behalf Of Andrew Dessler
[adessler@tamu.edu]
Sent: Thursday, December 09, 2010 11:00 PM
To: Abraham, John P.
Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler

quick question ... what was the aside from Kevin Trenberth? I'm not sure I did see that.

On Thu, Dec 9, 2010 at 9:37 PM, Abraham, John P. <JPABRAHAM@stthomas.edu> wrote:

> Guys,
>
> You have probably heard about the severe accusations Spencer made against Dr. Andrew Dessler related to Andy's Science paper just published on cloud feedbacks. I wouldn't bother this group except that I think this is pretty serious. There are two things that particularly bother me.
>
> 1. Spencer actually have a "press conference" to coincide with the release of the paper.
> 2. Spencer accuses Dessler of having this published purposefully to coincide with COP16.
>
> I cannot recall hearing these types of accusations made by Spencer against anyone and I think there is a real reason to be concerned about this intolerable behavior. I don't know if any reaction is needed or what the reaction would be. I don't know if there is a role that the CSRRt can play but it would be tricky to get involved and maintain objectivity. I do think that Roy Spencer has shown a new side here and it will seriously harm his credibility... That said, what, if anything, can be done.
>
> Andy, I would like to bring this up at the AGU meeting if you don't mind.
>
> Any thoughts? By the way, all of you have seen this, aside from Kevin Trenberth...
>
> John
>
>
> ANDREW'S message starts here.....
> I've had a depressing experience today dealing with the media about my
> cloud feedback paper and I thought I would write a post so I could
> vent and we can learn and improve our media tactics.
>
> In case you didn't know, Roy Spencer wrote up a "anti-press release"
> and started sending it out to journalists in the last few days. He
> also had a blog post ready to go on his site and on WUWT exactly when
> the embargo lifted (<http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler-cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research>).
> And believe it or not, he also had a press conference in Cancun about
> my paper.
>
> The strategy he's using here is, much like in a political campaign,
> try to control the news cycle. And it worked—my first contact with

> Andy Revkin was in a e-mail in which he asked me for a comment on
> Spencer's critique of my paper. Do you believe that? This is a
> complete reversal of the normal situation where the paper drives the
> story. I'll be interested to see what Revkin ends up writing about
> it. The Houston Chronicle science reporter even included Spencer's
> quote accusing the powers of pressuring me to get the paper published
> during the Cancun meeting. Do you believe that? Even after Spencer
> says he has no evidence supporting it? I called Eric up and told him
> how unhappy I was about that, and he agreed to remove it. But
> still ...
>
> I want to really thank Mike and the rest of the realclimate blog team
> for letting me post my response at almost exactly the same time that
> Spencer's went up. Along with that, I put comments on Spencer's blog
> and WUWT pointing them to realclimate. You can see my response here:
> <http://www.realclimate.org/index.php/archives/2010/12/feedback-on-cloud-feedback/>
>
> In the end, Spencer was successfully able do to create some absurdly
> false-balanced reporting ... e.g.,
> <http://content.usatoday.com/communities/sciencefair/post/2010/12/clouds-climate-change-global-warming-negative-feedback-science/1>
>
> I actually don't know how much of the false balance was due to his
> media efforts over the last few days, but I imagine that they must
> have helped some.
>
> To me, the lesson here is clear: there is a level of rapid response
> even beyond what the CSRRT is providing. We might want to consider
> copying Spencer: proactively contacting journalists if we find out
> that an appropriate paper is coming out. E.g., if anyone knows when
> Lindzen's revision of Lindzen and Choi 2009 is coming out in PNAS,
> that might be an opportunity to proactively push an dose of truth.
>
> I realize that this might make some people uncomfortable, so it might
> not be something that the CSRRT would do as a group. However, I'm
> certainly willing to work on that, so let me know if you know of any
> opportunities and we can make it happen on an ad hoc basis.
>
> This also suggests that we really should compile a mailing list of
> reporters covering this area so we can get our write-up to them. If
> this is already being done, then I got a bunch of names from this
> experience and can send them to whomever is compiling this list.
>
> Let me know your thoughts on this.

--

Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [Scott Mandia](#)
To: trenbert@ucar.edu; [Abraham, John P.](#)
Cc: [Michael Mann](#); gs210@columbia.edu; santer1@llnl.gov
Subject: RE: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler
Date: Friday, December 10, 2010 5:07:37 AM

Guys,

My take on this would be:

"The professional response to rebut a scientific paper is to submit a paper that corrects any mistakes or at the very least to submit a letter to the publishing journal. It is completely inappropriate for a scientist to attempt to publicly sabotage a paper by issuing a press release or by holding a press conference about another colleague's paper. By not respecting the protocols of his own profession Dr. Roy Spencer is, in essence, criticizing all scientists".

=====
Scott A. Mandia, Professor of Physical Sciences, Asst. Chair
T-202 Smithtown Sciences Bldg., S.C.C.C.
533 College Rd., Selden, NY 11784
631-451-4104

mandias@sunysuffolk.edu

<http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/>

Skype: agw.prof

Global Warming Page: http://www2.sunysuffolk.edu/mandias/global_warming/

Global Warming Blog: <http://profmandia.wordpress.com>

Twitter: http://twitter.com/AGW_Prof

Facebook Group "Global Warming Fact of the Day": <http://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=336682515937>

"High Standards Inspire Superior Performance"

=====

From: Kevin Trenberth [mailto:trenbert@ucar.edu]
Sent: Fri 12/10/2010 12:10 AM
To: Abraham, John P.
Cc: Michael Mann; Scott Mandia;
gs210@columbia.edu; santer1@llnl.gov
Subject: RE: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler

OK

I am getting up to speed on this: please keep me in the loop. This is unbelievable. It shows that Andy's paper must be important! In the few comments I made about it, I noted that it was a foil to Lindzen's work, and that is was sound (or as sound as one can do with limited data). Of course the news media love controversy and that is what most will report on, not the merits of the paper.

Kevin

> Mike,

>

> While I defer to Andrew Dessler, I believe there was BOTH. A press

> release and a press conference. I cannot confirm this but here is Andrew

> Dessler's post on realclimate:

>

> "And as far as my interest in influencing the policy debate goes, I'll
> just say that I'm in College Station this week, while Dr. Spencer is in
> Cancun. In fact, Dr. Spencer had a press conference in Cancun — about my
> paper. I didn't have a press conference about my paper. Draw your own
> conclusion.

>

> I hope that this post has explained my work and cleared up exactly what my
> disagreement with Dr. Spencer is. If interested readers do some basic
> research on the causes of ENSO, I'm confident they will agree with me that
> my interpretation of the data is sound."

>

>

> Also, guys, if you don't want to be party to this discussion, please let
> me know and I'll remove you from the list. Again, I hate to fill email
> inboxes but this is a serious issue....

>

> -John

>

>

> From: Michael Mann [mann@meteo.psu.edu]

> Sent: Thursday, December 09, 2010 9:45 PM

> To: Abraham, John P.

> Cc: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;

> gs210@columbia.edu; santer1@llnl.gov; trenbert@ucar.edu

> Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew
> Dessler

>

> John,

> Did Spencer actually have a press conference??? I know he issued a press
> release attacking Andy (which is itself unacceptable),
> mike

>

> On Dec 9, 2010, at 10:37 PM, Abraham, John P. wrote:

>

> Guys,

>

> You have probably heard about the severe accusations Spencer made against
> Dr. Andrew Dessler related to Andy's Science paper just published on cloud
> feedbacks. I wouldn't bother this group except that I think this is
> pretty serious. There are two things that particularly bother me.

>

> 1. Spencer actually have a "press conference" to coincide with the
> release of the paper.

> 2. Spencer accuses Dessler of having this published purposefully to
> coincide with COP16.

>

> I cannot recall hearing these types of accusations made by Spencer against
> anyone and I think there is a real reason to be concerned about this
> intolerable behavior. I don't know if any reaction is needed or what the
> reaction would be. I don't know if there is a role that the CSRRt can
> play but it would be tricky to get involved and maintain objectivity. I
> do think that Roy Spencer has shown a new side here and it will seriously
> harm his credibility... That said, what, if anything, can be done.

>

> Andy, I would like to bring this up at the AGU meeting if you don't mind.

>

> Any thoughts? By the way, all of you have seen this, aside from Kevin
> Trenberth...

>

> John

>
>
> ANDREW'S message starts here.....
> I've had a depressing experience today dealing with the media about my
> cloud feedback paper and I thought I would write a post so I could
> vent and we can learn and improve our media tactics.
>
> In case you didn't know, Roy Spencer wrote up a "anti-press release"
> and started sending it out to journalists in the last few days. He
> also had a blog post ready to go on his site and on WUWT exactly when
> the embargo lifted ([http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler-
cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research](http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler-cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research)).
> And believe it or not, he also had a press conference in Cancun about
> my paper.
>
> The strategy he's using here is, much like in a political campaign,
> try to control the news cycle. And it worked—my first contact with
> Andy Revkin was in a e-mail in which he asked me for a comment on
> Spencer's critique of my paper. Do you believe that? This is a
> complete reversal of the normal situation where the paper drives the
> story. I'll be interested to see what Revkin ends up writing about
> it. The Houston Chronicle science reporter even included Spencer's
> quote accusing the powers of pressuring me to get the paper published
> during the Cancun meeting. Do you believe that? Even after Spencer
> says he has no evidence supporting it? I called Eric up and told him
> how unhappy I was about that, and he agreed to remove it. But
> still ...
>
> I want to really thank Mike and the rest of the realclimate blog team
> for letting me post my response at almost exactly the same time that
> Spencer's went up. Along with that, I put comments on Spencer's blog
> and WUWT pointing them to realclimate. You can see my response here:
> <http://www.realclimate.org/index.php/archives/2010/12/feedback-on-cloud-feedback/>
>
> In the end, Spencer was successfully able do to create some absurdly
> false-balanced reporting ... e.g.,
> [http://content.usatoday.com/communities/sciencefair/post/2010/12/clouds-climate-change-global-
warming-negative-feedback-science/1](http://content.usatoday.com/communities/sciencefair/post/2010/12/clouds-climate-change-global-warming-negative-feedback-science/1)
>
> I actually don't know how much of the false balance was due to his
> media efforts over the last few days, but I imagine that they must
> have helped some.
>
> To me, the lesson here is clear: there is a level of rapid response
> even beyond what the CSRRT is providing. We might want to consider
> copying Spencer: proactively contacting journalists if we find out
> that an appropriate paper is coming out. E.g., if anyone knows when
> Lindzen's revision of Lindzen and Choi 2009 is coming out in PNAS,
> that might be an opportunity to proactively push an dose of truth.
>
> I realize that this might make some people uncomfortable, so it might
> not be something that the CSRRT would do as a group. However, I'm
> certainly willing to work on that, so let me know if you know of any
> opportunities and we can make it happen on an ad hoc basis.
>
> This also suggests that we really should compile a mailing list of
> reporters covering this area so we can get our write-up to them. If
> this is already being done, then I got a bunch of names from this
> experience and can send them to whomever is compiling this list.
>

From: [Kevin Trenberth](#)
To: [Abraham, John P.](#)
Cc: [Michael Mann](#); mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;
gs210@columbia.edu; santer1@llnl.gov
Subject: RE: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler
Date: Thursday, December 09, 2010 11:10:43 PM

OK

I am getting up to speed on this: please keep me in the loop. This is unbelievable. It shows that Andy's paper must be important! In the few comments I made about it, I noted that it was a foil to Lindzen's work, and that it was sound (or as sound as one can do with limited data). Of course the news media love controversy and that is what most will report on, not the merits of the paper.

Kevin

> Mike,

>

> While I defer to Andrew Dessler, I believe there was BOTH. A press
> release and a press conference. I cannot confirm this but here is Andrew
> Dessler's post on realclimate:

>

> "And as far as my interest in influencing the policy debate goes, I'll
> just say that I'm in College Station this week, while Dr. Spencer is in
> Cancun. In fact, Dr. Spencer had a press conference in Cancun — about my
> paper. I didn't have a press conference about my paper. Draw your own
> conclusion.

>

> I hope that this post has explained my work and cleared up exactly what my
> disagreement with Dr. Spencer is. If interested readers do some basic
> research on the causes of ENSO, I'm confident they will agree with me that
> my interpretation of the data is sound."

>

>

> Also, guys, if you don't want to be party to this discussion, please let
> me know and I'll remove you from the list. Again, I hate to fill email
> inboxes but this is a serious issue....

>

> -John

>

>

>

> From: Michael Mann [mann@meteo.psu.edu]

> Sent: Thursday, December 09, 2010 9:45 PM

> To: Abraham, John P.

> Cc: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu;

> gs210@columbia.edu; santer1@llnl.gov; trenbert@ucar.edu

> Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew
> Dessler

>

> John,

> Did Spencer actually have a press conference??? I know he issued a press
> release attacking Andy (which is itself unacceptable),
> mike

>

> On Dec 9, 2010, at 10:37 PM, Abraham, John P. wrote:

>

> Guys,

>

> You have probably heard about the severe accusations Spencer made against
> Dr. Andrew Dessler related to Andy's Science paper just published on cloud
> feedbacks. I wouldn't bother this group except that I think this is
> pretty serious. There are two things that particularly bother me.
>
> 1. Spencer actually have a "press conference" to coincide with the
> release of the paper.
> 2. Spencer accuses Dessler of having this published purposefully to
> coincide with COP16.
>
> I cannot recall hearing these types of accusations made by Spencer against
> anyone and I think there is a real reason to be concerned about this
> intolerable behavior. I don't know if any reaction is needed or what the
> reaction would be. I don't know if there is a role that the CSRRt can
> play but it would be tricky to get involved and maintain objectivity. I
> do think that Roy Spencer has shown a new side here and it will seriously
> harm his credibility... That said, what, if anything, can be done.
>
> Andy, I would like to bring this up at the AGU meeting if you don't mind.
>
> Any thoughts? By the way, all of you have seen this, aside from Kevin
> Trenberth...
>
> John
>
>
> ANDREW'S message starts here.....
> I've had a depressing experience today dealing with the media about my
> cloud feedback paper and I thought I would write a post so I could
> vent and we can learn and improve our media tactics.
>
> In case you didn't know, Roy Spencer wrote up a "anti-press release"
> and started sending it out to journalists in the last few days. He
> also had a blog post ready to go on his site and on WUWT exactly when
> the embargo lifted ([http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler-
cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research/](http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler-cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research/)).
> And believe it or not, he also had a press conference in Cancun about
> my paper.
>
> The strategy he's using here is, much like in a political campaign,
> try to control the news cycle. And it worked—my first contact with
> Andy Revkin was in a e-mail in which he asked me for a comment on
> Spencer's critique of my paper. Do you believe that? This is a
> complete reversal of the normal situation where the paper drives the
> story. I'll be interested to see what Revkin ends up writing about
> it. The Houston Chronicle science reporter even included Spencer's
> quote accusing the powers of pressuring me to get the paper published
> during the Cancun meeting. Do you believe that? Even after Spencer
> says he has no evidence supporting it? I called Eric up and told him
> how unhappy I was about that, and he agreed to remove it. But
> still ...
>
> I want to really thank Mike and the rest of the realclimate blog team
> for letting me post my response at almost exactly the same time that
> Spencer's went up. Along with that, I put comments on Spencer's blog
> and WUWT pointing them to realclimate. You can see my response here:
> <http://www.realclimate.org/index.php/archives/2010/12/feedback-on-cloud-feedback/>
>
> In the end, Spencer was successfully able do to create some absurdly
> false-balanced reporting ... e.g.,

> <http://content.usatoday.com/communities/sciencefair/post/2010/12/clouds-climate-change-global-warming-negative-feedback-science/1>

>

> I actually don't know how much of the false balance was due to his
> media efforts over the last few days, but I imagine that they must
> have helped some.

>

> To me, the lesson here is clear: there is a level of rapid response
> even beyond what the CSRRT is providing. We might want to consider
> copying Spencer: proactively contacting journalists if we find out
> that an appropriate paper is coming out. E.g., if anyone knows when
> Lindzen's revision of Lindzen and Choi 2009 is coming out in PNAS,
> that might be an opportunity to proactively push an dose of truth.

>

> I realize that this might make some people uncomfortable, so it might
> not be something that the CSRRT would do as a group. However, I'm
> certainly willing to work on that, so let me know if you know of any
> opportunities and we can make it happen on an ad hoc basis.

>

> This also suggests that we really should compile a mailing list of
> reporters covering this area so we can get our write-up to them. If
> this is already being done, then I got a bunch of names from this
> experience and can send them to whomever is compiling this list.

>

> Let me know your thoughts on this.

>

> --

> Michael E. Mann

> Professor

> Director, Earth System Science Center (ESSC)

>

> Department of Meteorology Phone: (814) 863-4075

> 503 Walker Building FAX: (814) 865-3663

> The Pennsylvania State University email:

> mann@psu.edu <<mailto:mann@psu.edu>>

> University Park, PA 16802-5013

>

> website:

>

> <http://www.meteo.psu.edu/~mann/Mann/index.html> <<http://www.met.psu.edu/dept/faculty/mann.htm>>

> "Dire Predictions" book site:

> http://www.essc.psu.edu/essc_web/news/DirePredictions/index.html

>

>

>

>

>

>

>

>

>

>

>

>

>

>

>

>

>

>

Kevin Trenberth
Climate Analysis Section, NCAR
PO Box 3000
Boulder CO 80307
ph 303 497 1318
<http://www.cgd.ucar.edu/cas/trenbert.html>

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Abraham, John P.](#)
Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler
Date: Thursday, December 09, 2010 11:00:51 PM

quick question ... what was the aside from Kevin Trenberth? I'm not sure I did see that.

On Thu, Dec 9, 2010 at 9:37 PM, Abraham, John P. <JPABRAHAM@stthomas.edu> wrote:

> Guys,
>
> You have probably heard about the severe accusations Spencer made against Dr. Andrew Dessler related to Andy's Science paper just published on cloud feedbacks. I wouldn't bother this group except that I think this is pretty serious. There are two things that particularly bother me.
>
> 1. Spencer actually have a "press conference" to coincide with the release of the paper.
> 2. Spencer accuses Dessler of having this published purposefully to coincide with COP16.
>
> I cannot recall hearing these types of accusations made by Spencer against anyone and I think there is a real reason to be concerned about this intolerable behavior. I don't know if any reaction is needed or what the reaction would be. I don't know if there is a role that the CSRRt can play but it would be tricky to get involved and maintain objectivity. I do think that Roy Spencer has shown a new side here and it will seriously harm his credibility... That said, what, if anything, can be done.
>
> Andy, I would like to bring this up at the AGU meeting if you don't mind.
>
> Any thoughts? By the way, all of you have seen this, aside from Kevin Trenberth...
>
> John
>
>
> ANDREW'S message starts here.....
> I've had a depressing experience today dealing with the media about my
> cloud feedback paper and I thought I would write a post so I could
> vent and we can learn and improve our media tactics.
>
> In case you didn't know, Roy Spencer wrote up a "anti-press release"
> and started sending it out to journalists in the last few days. He
> also had a blog post ready to go on his site and on WUWT exactly when
> the embargo lifted (<http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler-cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research>).
> And believe it or not, he also had a press conference in Cancun about
> my paper.
>
> The strategy he's using here is, much like in a political campaign,
> try to control the news cycle. And it worked—my first contact with
> Andy Revkin was in a e-mail in which he asked me for a comment on
> Spencer's critique of my paper. Do you believe that? This is a
> complete reversal of the normal situation where the paper drives the
> story. I'll be interested to see what Revkin ends up writing about
> it. The Houston Chronicle science reporter even included Spencer's
> quote accusing the powers of pressuring me to get the paper published
> during the Cancun meeting. Do you believe that? Even after Spencer
> says he has no evidence supporting it? I called Eric up and told him
> how unhappy I was about that, and he agreed to remove it. But
> still ...
>
> I want to really thank Mike and the rest of the realclimate blog team

- > for letting me post my response at almost exactly the same time that
- > Spencer's went up. Along with that, I put comments on Spencer's blog
- > and WUWT pointing them to realclimate. You can see my response here:
- > <http://www.realclimate.org/index.php/archives/2010/12/feedback-on-cloud-feedback/>
- >
- > In the end, Spencer was successfully able do to create some absurdly
- > false-balanced reporting ... e.g.,
- > <http://content.usatoday.com/communities/sciencefair/post/2010/12/clouds-climate-change-global-warming-negative-feedback-science/1>
- >
- > I actually don't know how much of the false balance was due to his
- > media efforts over the last few days, but I imagine that they must
- > have helped some.
- >
- > To me, the lesson here is clear: there is a level of rapid response
- > even beyond what the CSRRT is providing. We might want to consider
- > copying Spencer: proactively contacting journalists if we find out
- > that an appropriate paper is coming out. E.g., if anyone knows when
- > Lindzen's revision of Lindzen and Choi 2009 is coming out in PNAS,
- > that might be an opportunity to proactively push an dose of truth.
- >
- > I realize that this might make some people uncomfortable, so it might
- > not be something that the CSRRT would do as a group. However, I'm
- > certainly willing to work on that, so let me know if you know of any
- > opportunities and we can make it happen on an ad hoc basis.
- >
- > This also suggests that we really should compile a mailing list of
- > reporters covering this area so we can get our write-up to them. If
- > this is already being done, then I got a bunch of names from this
- > experience and can send them to whomever is compiling this list.
- >
- > Let me know your thoughts on this.

--

Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [Michael Mann](#)
To: [Abraham, John P.](#)
Cc: [mandias@sunysuffolk.edu](#); [gs210@columbia.edu](#);
[santer1@llnl.gov](#); [trenbert@ucar.edu](#)
Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler
Date: Thursday, December 09, 2010 10:07:43 PM

wow--completely shameful,
m

On Dec 9, 2010, at 10:49 PM, Abraham, John P. wrote:

Mike,

While I defer to Andrew Dessler, I believe there was BOTH. A press release and a press conference. I cannot confirm this but here is Andrew Dessler's post on realclimate:

"And as far as my interest in influencing the policy debate goes, I'll just say that I'm in College Station this week, while Dr. Spencer is in Cancun. In fact, Dr. Spencer had a press conference in Cancun — about my paper. I didn't have a press conference about my paper. Draw your own conclusion.

I hope that this post has explained my work and cleared up exactly what my disagreement with Dr. Spencer is. If interested readers do some basic research on the causes of ENSO, I'm confident they will agree with me that my interpretation of the data is sound."

Also, guys, if you don't want to be party to this discussion, please let me know and I'll remove you from the list. Again, I hate to fill email inboxes but this is a serious issue....

-John

From: Michael Mann [mann@meteo.psu.edu]
Sent: Thursday, December 09, 2010 9:45 PM
To: Abraham, John P.
Cc: [mandias@sunysuffolk.edu](#);
[gs210@columbia.edu](#); [santer1@llnl.gov](#);
[trenbert@ucar.edu](#)
Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler

John,
Did Spencer actually have a press conference??? I know he issued a press release attacking Andy (which is itself unacceptable),
mike

On Dec 9, 2010, at 10:37 PM, Abraham, John P. wrote:

Guys,

You have probably heard about the severe accusations Spencer made against Dr. Andrew Dessler related to Andy's Science paper just published on cloud feedbacks. I wouldn't bother this group except that I think this is pretty serious. There are two things that particularly bother me.

1. Spencer actually have a "press conference" to coincide with the release of the paper.
2. Spencer accuses Dessler of having this published purposefully to coincide with COP16.

I cannot recall hearing these types of accusations made by Spencer against anyone and I think there is a real reason to be concerned about this intolerable behavior. I don't know if any reaction is needed or what the reaction would be. I don't know if there is a role that the CSRRt can play but it would be tricky to get involved and maintain objectivity. I do think that Roy Spencer has shown a new side here and it will seriously harm his credibility... That said, what, if anything, can be done.

Andy, I would like to bring this up at the AGU meeting if you don't mind.

Any thoughts? By the way, all of you have seen this, aside from Kevin Trenberth...

John

ANDREW'S message starts here.....

I've had a depressing experience today dealing with the media about my cloud feedback paper and I thought I would write a post so I could vent and we can learn and improve our media tactics.

In case you didn't know, Roy Spencer wrote up a "anti-press release" and started sending it out to journalists in the last few days. He also had a blog post ready to go on his site and on WUWT exactly when the embargo lifted (<http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler-cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research>). And believe it or not, he also had a press conference in Cancun about my paper.

The strategy he's using here is, much like in a political campaign, try to control the news cycle. And it worked—my first contact with Andy Revkin was in a e-mail in which he asked me for a comment on Spencer's critique of my paper. Do you believe that? This is a complete reversal of the normal situation where the paper drives the story. I'll be interested to see what Revkin ends up writing about it. The Houston Chronicle science reporter even included Spencer's quote accusing the powers of pressuring me to get the paper published during the Cancun meeting. Do you believe that? Even after Spencer says he has no evidence supporting it? I called Eric up and told him how unhappy I was about that, and he agreed to remove it. But

still ...

I want to really thank Mike and the rest of the realclimate blog team for letting me post my response at almost exactly the same time that Spencer's went up. Along with that, I put comments on Spencer's blog and WUWT pointing them to realclimate. You can see my response here: <http://www.realclimate.org/index.php/archives/2010/12/feedback-on-cloud-feedback/>

In the end, Spencer was successfully able to do to create some absurdly false-balanced reporting ... e.g., <http://content.usatoday.com/communities/sciencefair/post/2010/12/cloud-s-climate-change-global-warming-negative-feedback-science/1>

I actually don't know how much of the false balance was due to his media efforts over the last few days, but I imagine that they must have helped some.

To me, the lesson here is clear: there is a level of rapid response even beyond what the CSRRT is providing. We might want to consider copying Spencer: proactively contacting journalists if we find out that an appropriate paper is coming out. E.g., if anyone knows when Lindzen's revision of Lindzen and Choi 2009 is coming out in PNAS, that might be an opportunity to proactively push an dose of truth.

I realize that this might make some people uncomfortable, so it might not be something that the CSRRT would do as a group. However, I'm certainly willing to work on that, so let me know if you know of any opportunities and we can make it happen on an ad hoc basis.

This also suggests that we really should compile a mailing list of reporters covering this area so we can get our write-up to them. If this is already being done, then I got a bunch of names from this experience and can send them to whomever is compiling this list.

Let me know your thoughts on this.

--

Michael E. Mann
Professor
Director, Earth System Science Center (ESSC)

Department of Meteorology Phone: (814) 863-4075
503 Walker Building FAX: (814) 865-3663
The Pennsylvania State University email:
mann@psu.edu <mailto:mann@psu.edu>
University Park, PA 16802-5013

website:

<http://www.meteo.psu.edu/~mann/Mann/index.html> <<http://www.met.psu.edu/dept/faculty/mann.htm>>

"Dire Predictions" book site:

http://www.essc.psu.edu/essc_web/news/DirePredictions/index.html

--

Michael E. Mann
Professor
Director, Earth System Science Center (ESSC)

Department of Meteorology Phone: (814) 863-4075
503 Walker Building FAX: (814) 865-3663
The Pennsylvania State University email: mann@psu.edu
University Park, PA 16802-5013

website: <http://www.meteo.psu.edu/~mann/Mann/index.html>

"Dire Predictions" book site:

http://www.essc.psu.edu/essc_web/news/DirePredictions/index.html

From: [Abraham, John P.](#)
To: [Michael Mann](#)
Cc: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu; gs210@columbia.edu;
santer1@llnl.gov; trenbert@ucar.edu
Subject: RE: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler
Date: Thursday, December 09, 2010 9:51:15 PM

Mike,

While I defer to Andrew Dessler, I believe there was BOTH. A press release and a press conference. I cannot confirm this but here is Andrew Dessler's post on realclimate:

"And as far as my interest in influencing the policy debate goes, I'll just say that I'm in College Station this week, while Dr. Spencer is in Cancun. In fact, Dr. Spencer had a press conference in Cancun — about my paper. I didn't have a press conference about my paper. Draw your own conclusion.

I hope that this post has explained my work and cleared up exactly what my disagreement with Dr. Spencer is. If interested readers do some basic research on the causes of ENSO, I'm confident they will agree with me that my interpretation of the data is sound."

Also, guys, if you don't want to be party to this discussion, please let me know and I'll remove you from the list. Again, I hate to fill email inboxes but this is a serious issue....

-John

From: Michael Mann [mann@meteo.psu.edu]
Sent: Thursday, December 09, 2010 9:45 PM
To: Abraham, John P.
Cc: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu; gs210@columbia.edu;
santer1@llnl.gov; trenbert@ucar.edu
Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler

John,
Did Spencer actually have a press conference??? I know he issued a press release attacking Andy (which is itself unacceptable),
mike

On Dec 9, 2010, at 10:37 PM, Abraham, John P. wrote:

Guys,

You have probably heard about the severe accusations Spencer made against Dr. Andrew Dessler related to Andy's Science paper just published on cloud feedbacks. I wouldn't bother this group except that I think this is pretty serious. There are two things that particularly bother me.

1. Spencer actually have a "press conference" to coincide with the release of the paper.
2. Spencer accuses Dessler of having this published purposefully to coincide with COP16.

I cannot recall hearing these types of accusations made by Spencer against anyone and I think there is a real reason to be concerned about this intolerable behavior. I don't know if any reaction is needed or what the reaction would be. I don't know if there is a role that the CSRRt can play but it would be tricky to get involved and maintain objectivity. I do think that Roy Spencer has shown a new side here and it will seriously harm his credibility... That said, what, if anything, can be done.

Andy, I would like to bring this up at the AGU meeting if you don't mind.

Any thoughts? By the way, all of you have seen this, aside from Kevin Trenberth...

John

ANDREW'S message starts here.....

I've had a depressing experience today dealing with the media about my cloud feedback paper and I thought I would write a post so I could vent and we can learn and improve our media tactics.

In case you didn't know, Roy Spencer wrote up a "anti-press release" and started sending it out to journalists in the last few days. He also had a blog post ready to go on his site and on WUWT exactly when the embargo lifted (<http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler-cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research>). And believe it or not, he also had a press conference in Cancun about my paper.

The strategy he's using here is, much like in a political campaign, try to control the news cycle. And it worked—my first contact with Andy Revkin was in a e-mail in which he asked me for a comment on Spencer's critique of my paper. Do you believe that? This is a complete reversal of the normal situation where the paper drives the story. I'll be interested to see what Revkin ends up writing about it. The Houston Chronicle science reporter even included Spencer's quote accusing the powers of pressuring me to get the paper published during the Cancun meeting. Do you believe that? Even after Spencer says he has no evidence supporting it? I called Eric up and told him how unhappy I was about that, and he agreed to remove it. But still ...

I want to really thank Mike and the rest of the realclimate blog team for letting me post my response at almost exactly the same time that Spencer's went up. Along with that, I put comments on Spencer's blog and WUWT pointing them to realclimate. You can see my response here: <http://www.realclimate.org/index.php/archives/2010/12/feedback-on-cloud-feedback/>

In the end, Spencer was successfully able do to create some absurdly false-balanced reporting ... e.g., <http://content.usatoday.com/communities/sciencefair/post/2010/12/clouds-climate-change-global-warming-negative-feedback-science/1>

I actually don't know how much of the false balance was due to his media efforts over the last few days, but I imagine that they must have helped some.

To me, the lesson here is clear: there is a level of rapid response even beyond what the CSRRT is providing. We might want to consider copying Spencer: proactively contacting journalists if we find out that an appropriate paper is coming out. E.g., if anyone knows when Lindzen's revision of Lindzen and Choi 2009 is coming out in PNAS, that might be an opportunity to proactively push an dose of truth.

I realize that this might make some people uncomfortable, so it might not be something that the CSRRT would do as a group. However, I'm certainly willing to work on that, so let me know if you know of any opportunities and we can make it happen on an ad hoc basis.

This also suggests that we really should compile a mailing list of reporters covering this area so we can get our write-up to them. If

this is already being done, then I got a bunch of names from this experience and can send them to whomever is compiling this list.

Let me know your thoughts on this.

--

Michael E. Mann
Professor
Director, Earth System Science Center (ESSC)

Department of Meteorology Phone: (814) 863-4075
503 Walker Building FAX: (814) 865-3663
The Pennsylvania State University email: mann@psu.edu <<mailto:mann@psu.edu>>
University Park, PA 16802-5013

website:

<http://www.meteo.psu.edu/~mann/Mann/index.html> <<http://www.met.psu.edu/dept/faculty/mann.htm>>

"Dire Predictions" book site:

http://www.essc.psu.edu/essc_web/news/DirePredictions/index.html

From: [Michael Mann](#)
To: [Abraham, John P.](#)
Cc: mandias@sunysuffolk.edu; gs210@columbia.edu;
santer1@llnl.gov; trenbert@ucar.edu
Subject: Re: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler
Date: Thursday, December 09, 2010 9:45:51 PM

John,
Did Spencer actually have a press *conference*??? I know he issued a press *release* attacking Andy (which is itself unacceptable),
mike

On Dec 9, 2010, at 10:37 PM, Abraham, John P. wrote:

Guys,

You have probably heard about the severe accusations Spencer made against Dr. Andrew Dessler related to Andy's Science paper just published on cloud feedbacks. I wouldn't bother this group except that I think this is pretty serious. There are two things that particularly bother me.

1. Spencer actually have a "press conference" to coincide with the release of the paper.
2. Spencer accuses Dessler of having this published purposefully to coincide with COP16.

I cannot recall hearing these types of accusations made by Spencer against anyone and I think there is a real reason to be concerned about this intolerable behavior. I don't know if any reaction is needed or what the reaction would be. I don't know if there is a role that the CSRRt can play but it would be tricky to get involved and maintain objectivity. I do think that Roy Spencer has shown a new side here and it will seriously harm his credibility... That said, what, if anything, can be done.

Andy, I would like to bring this up at the AGU meeting if you don't mind.

Any thoughts? By the way, all of you have seen this, aside from Kevin Trenberth...

John

ANDREW'S message starts here.....

I've had a depressing experience today dealing with the media about my cloud feedback paper and I thought I would write a post so I could vent and we can learn and improve our media tactics.

In case you didn't know, Roy Spencer wrote up a "anti-press release" and started sending it out to journalists in the last few days. He also had a blog post ready to go on his site and on WUWT exactly when the embargo lifted (<http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler-cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research>).

And believe it or not, he also had a press conference in Cancun about my paper.

The strategy he's using here is, much like in a political campaign, try to control the news cycle. And it worked—my first contact with Andy Revkin was in a e-mail in which he asked me for a comment on Spencer's critique of my paper. Do you believe that? This is a complete reversal of the normal situation where the paper drives the story. I'll be interested to see what Revkin ends up writing about it. The Houston Chronicle science reporter even included Spencer's quote accusing the powers of pressuring me to get the paper published during the Cancun meeting. Do you believe that? Even after Spencer says he has no evidence supporting it? I called Eric up and told him how unhappy I was about that, and he agreed to remove it. But still ...

I want to really thank Mike and the rest of the realclimate blog team for letting me post my response at almost exactly the same time that Spencer's went up. Along with that, I put comments on Spencer's blog and WUWT pointing them to realclimate. You can see my response here: <http://www.realclimate.org/index.php/archives/2010/12/feedback-on-cloud-feedback/>

In the end, Spencer was successfully able do to create some absurdly false-balanced reporting ... e.g., <http://content.usatoday.com/communities/sciencefair/post/2010/12/cloud-s-climate-change-global-warming-negative-feedback-science/1>

I actually don't know how much of the false balance was due to his media efforts over the last few days, but I imagine that they must have helped some.

To me, the lesson here is clear: there is a level of rapid response even beyond what the CSRRT is providing. We might want to consider copying Spencer: proactively contacting journalists if we find out that an appropriate paper is coming out. E.g., if anyone knows when Lindzen's revision of Lindzen and Choi 2009 is coming out in PNAS, that might be an opportunity to proactively push an dose of truth.

I realize that this might make some people uncomfortable, so it might not be something that the CSRRT would do as a group. However, I'm certainly willing to work on that, so let me know if you know of any opportunities and we can make it happen on an ad hoc basis.

This also suggests that we really should compile a mailing list of reporters covering this area so we can get our write-up to them. If this is already being done, then I got a bunch of names from this experience and can send them to whomever is compiling this list.

Let me know your thoughts on this.

Michael E. Mann
Professor
Director, Earth System Science Center (ESSC)

Department of Meteorology Phone: (814) 863-4075
503 Walker Building FAX: (814) 865-3663
The Pennsylvania State University email: mann@psu.edu
University Park, PA 16802-5013

website: <http://www.meteo.psu.edu/~mann/Mann/index.html>

"Dire Predictions" book site:

http://www.essc.psu.edu/essc_web/news/DirePredictions/index.html

From: [Abraham, John P.](#)
To:
Cc: mann@meteo.psu.edu; mandias@sunysuffolk.edu; gs210@columbia.edu;
santer1@llnl.gov; trenbert@ucar.edu
Subject: Serious accusations made by Roy Spencer against Andrew Dessler
Date: Thursday, December 09, 2010 9:37:32 PM

Guys,

You have probably heard about the severe accusations Spencer made against Dr. Andrew Dessler related to Andy's Science paper just published on cloud feedbacks. I wouldn't bother this group except that I think this is pretty serious. There are two things that particularly bother me.

1. Spencer actually have a "press conference" to coincide with the release of the paper.
2. Spencer accuses Dessler of having this published purposefully to coincide with COP16.

I cannot recall hearing these types of accusations made by Spencer against anyone and I think there is a real reason to be concerned about this intolerable behavior. I don't know if any reaction is needed or what the reaction would be. I don't know if there is a role that the CSRRT can play but it would be tricky to get involved and maintain objectivity. I do think that Roy Spencer has shown a new side here and it will seriously harm his credibility... That said, what, if anything, can be done.

Andy, I would like to bring this up at the AGU meeting if you don't mind.

Any thoughts? By the way, all of you have seen this, aside from Kevin Trenberth...

John

ANDREW'S message starts here.....

I've had a depressing experience today dealing with the media about my cloud feedback paper and I thought I would write a post so I could vent and we can learn and improve our media tactics.

In case you didn't know, Roy Spencer wrote up a "anti-press release" and started sending it out to journalists in the last few days. He also had a blog post ready to go on his site and on WUWT exactly when the embargo lifted (<http://www.drroyspencer.com/2010/12/the-dessler-cloud-feedback-paper-in-science-a-step-backward-for-climate-research>). And believe it or not, he also had a press conference in Cancun about my paper.

The strategy he's using here is, much like in a political campaign, try to control the news cycle. And it worked—my first contact with Andy Revkin was in a e-mail in which he asked me for a comment on Spencer's critique of my paper. Do you believe that? This is a complete reversal of the normal situation where the paper drives the story. I'll be interested to see what Revkin ends up writing about it. The Houston Chronicle science reporter even included Spencer's quote accusing the powers of pressuring me to get the paper published during the Cancun meeting. Do you believe that? Even after Spencer says he has no evidence supporting it? I called Eric up and told him how unhappy I was about that, and he agreed to remove it. But still ...

I want to really thank Mike and the rest of the realclimate blog team for letting me post my response at almost exactly the same time that Spencer's went up. Along with that, I put comments on Spencer's blog

and WUWT pointing them to realclimate. You can see my response here:
<http://www.realclimate.org/index.php/archives/2010/12/feedback-on-cloud-feedback/>

In the end, Spencer was successfully able do to create some absurdly false-balanced reporting ... e.g.,
<http://content.usatoday.com/communities/sciencefair/post/2010/12/clouds-climate-change-global-warming-negative-feedback-science/1>

I actually don't know how much of the false balance was due to his media efforts over the last few days, but I imagine that they must have helped some.

To me, the lesson here is clear: there is a level of rapid response even beyond what the CSRRT is providing. We might want to consider copying Spencer: proactively contacting journalists if we find out that an appropriate paper is coming out. E.g., if anyone knows when Lindzen's revision of Lindzen and Choi 2009 is coming out in PNAS, that might be an opportunity to proactively push an dose of truth.

I realize that this might make some people uncomfortable, so it might not be something that the CSRRT would do as a group. However, I'm certainly willing to work on that, so let me know if you know of any opportunities and we can make it happen on an ad hoc basis.

This also suggests that we really should compile a mailing list of reporters covering this area so we can get our write-up to them. If this is already being done, then I got a bunch of names from this experience and can send them to whomever is compiling this list.

Let me know your thoughts on this.=

From: [Joe Romm](#)
To: [Andrew Dessler](#)
Subject: Trenberth's comments on your paper
Date: Thursday, December 09, 2010 12:47:09 PM

Congrats (mostly) -- as you say, he's a tough customer. You are welcome to respond.

The work is sound and is a very useful contribution. It is a foil to some of the misleading work that Richard Lindzen has published (and which we have shown is wrong). Kudos to Andy Dessler for trying to do this and doing it as well as it can be done.

There are some things the author could have done to make it better. In particular, the use of monthly data contains quite a lot of weather noise associated with the Madden Julian Oscillation (which is mentioned on p 1525; column 3). This fluctuation occurs with a period of 30 to 60 days typically and so it does not map onto months at all well, and it is not a climate phenomenon in the sense that it is well coupled to the ocean. Hence it would be justified to use smoothed or seasonal data to better show the relationship that is more applicable to climate. This may well cut down on the uncertainty estimates, although with seasonal (3 month) values the number of points would be reduced by a factor of 3.

What this comment highlights is the preliminary nature of the result owing to the short data record and the weather noise. It is difficult to do this kind of work given the limited data and small signals that represent what goes on in the real world. We know there are much larger natural variations that can occur and which may provide better information.

Kevin Trenberth

Joseph Romm
Senior Fellow
Center for American Progress
Editor, ClimateProgress.org

From: [redacted]
[adessler@tamu.edu]
Sent: Thursday, December 09, 2010 12:25 PM
To: Joe Romm
Subject: Re: cloud feedback paper -- can you send it to me

On Behalf Of Andrew Dessler

just a reminder: embargo until 2 pm ET today.

2010/12/9 Joe Romm >:
> I'm just too busy to run through all of Science's hoops.
>
>
> Joseph Romm
> Senior Fellow
> Center for American Progress
> Editor, ClimateProgress.org
>

> From: [redacted]
> [adessler@tamu.edu]
> Sent: Monday, December 06, 2010 11:20 AM
> To: Joe Romm

On Behalf Of Andrew Dessler

> Subject: Re: cloud feedback paper
>
> Science has asked me not to distribute copies of the paper. Here's
> what they say:
> Please direct reporters to contact the Science press package team at
> 202-326-6440 or scipak@aaas.org to receive an official version of the
> paper, bearing the imprimatur of the Science embargo policy. (Most
> reporters are registered with us and therefore can access the official
> version of the paper directly from the SciPak webpage at
> <http://www.eurekaalert.org/jrnls/sci/>.)
>
> As you can infer, they are very paranoid about the embargo (which
> expires at 2 pm ET on Thurs. 12/9). If you have trouble getting a
> copy from Science, let me know and I can slip you the latest version
> that I have (pre-copy editing). But I'd prefer to at least try to
> follow the officially sanctioned route first. Of course, if you
> wait until Thurs. afternoon, the paper will be officially released and
> I can send it to you w/o any issues.
>
> Re: Trenberth. He has seen versions of this, but he did not tell me
> what he thought. In my experience, he's very competitive and doesn't
> offer praise frequently.
>
> 2010/12/6 Joe Romm :
>> can you send me your paper embargoed?
>>
>> You should know that when I posted on the latest cloud feedback paper from U. Hawaii, Revkin
emailed Trenberth, who looked at it and decided he was not impressed at all.
>>
>> I'm wondering if you Trenberth has seen your piece?
>>
>>
>> Joseph Romm
>> Senior Fellow
>> Center for American Progress
>> Editor, ClimateProgress.org
>>
>> _____
>> From: climate-round-table@googlegroups.com [climate-round-table@googlegroups.com] On Behalf
Of Andrew Dessler [
>> Sent: Sunday, December 05, 2010 10:32 PM
>> To: Climate Round Table
>> Subject: cloud feedback paper
>>
>> FYI, I thought I would let you all know of a paper I have coming out
>> in Science this week. It is a quantitative evaluation of the cloud
>> feedback (abstract below). I put together a 3-minute video for
>> reporters (<http://dl.dropbox.com/u/1615699/CloudFeedbackTalk.m4a>) as
>> well as a longer 12-minute video that contains more details ([http://](http://dl.dropbox.com/u/1615699/CloudFeedbackLong.m4a)
>> dl.dropbox.com/u/1615699/CloudFeedbackLong.m4a). (if you watch the
>> videos in a browser window and they're too small, then download them
>> to your computer and watch them in a media player)
>>
>> As anyone who's worked with Science knows, this work is embargoed
>> until 2 pm ET on Thurs. 12/9.
>>
>> You can send any media inquiries on this to me :)
>>
>>>>>
>>
>> Abstract (before copy-editing): Estimates of Earth's climate

>> sensitivity are uncertain, largely because of uncertainty in long-term
>> cloud feedback. Here we estimate the magnitude of the cloud feedback
>> in response to short-term climate variations by analyzing the top-of-
>> atmosphere radiation budget from March 2000 to February 2010. Over
>> this period, the short-term cloud feedback has a magnitude of
>> $0.54 \pm 0.72(2\sigma)$ W/m²-K -- meaning it is likely positive. A small
>> negative feedback is possible, but one large enough to cancel the
>> climate's positive feedbacks is not supported by these observations.
>> Both long- and short-wave components of short-term cloud feedback are
>> likely positive. Calculations of short-term cloud feedback in climate
>> models yield a similar feedback. We find no correlation in the models
>> between the short- and long-term cloud feedbacks.

>>

>

>

>

> --

> Andrew Dessler

> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences

> Texas A&M University

> adessler@tamu.edu

> 979-862-1427

> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

>

--

Andrew Dessler

Professor of Atmospheric Sciences

Texas A&M University

adessler@tamu.edu

979-862-1427

<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Kevin E. Trenberth](#)
Subject: Fwd: your forthcoming Science paper
Date: Wednesday, December 08, 2010 4:47:09 PM

I don't know if you got this. my browser crashed as I sent it.

----- Forwarded message -----
From: Andrew Dessler <adessler@tamu.edu>
Date: Wed, Dec 8, 2010 at 4:46 PM
Subject: Re: your forthcoming Science paper
To: Kevin Trenberth <trenbert@ucar.edu>

Hello, Kevin. Your idea is a good one and I did in fact have something like that in the original version of the paper. The problem it turns out is that when you do the moving average you reduce the degrees of freedom in the data set. So while it does reduce scatter, the error bars actually don't go down. Because of that, I removed that part of the paper in order to put some other stuff in. I'll see if I can dig it up in a useful form and send it to you.

As far as the missing references go, the problem is that you guys publish too much. :) Seriously, I'm sorry I missed those. For the record, I did send a copy to John F. and he did not mention those in the references he sent me. However, I should have done a better job. Sorry.

Thanks for your comments.

On Wed, Dec 8, 2010 at 9:50 AM, Kevin Trenberth <trenbert@ucar.edu> wrote:
> Hi Andy
> I have been asked to comment on your forthcoming embargoed Science paper.
> On reading it again I firstly think it is a very useful contribution and a
> foil to some of Lindzen's stuff.
>
> However it could have been better: and I offer a couple of thoughts.
> 1) The CERES data monthly are noisy because of the MJO and related. There is
> actually a spectral peak at 2 to 3 months period. MJO is not well resolved
> by monthly data and it seems highly desirable to filter the noise out. I
> use a 1-3-4-3-1 filter that knocks out 2 to 4 month periods. It would be
> good to see your results after application of such a filter to show the more
> climate related effects.
>
> 2) I was surprised you did not refer to our work on effects of clouds and
> the problems all models and reanalyses have with them:
> Trenberth, K. E., and J. T. Fasullo, 2009: Global warming due to increasing
> absorbed solar radiation. Geophys. Res. Ltrrs., 36, L07706,
> doi:10.1029/2009GL037527. [PDF]
>
> Trenberth, K. E., and J. T. Fasullo, 2010: Simulation of present day and
> 21st century energy budgets of the southern oceans. J. Climate, 23, No. 2,
> 440-454. [PDF]
>
> especially over the Southern Oceans. ERA-interim is a bit better in some
> respects but still has problems.
>

> For a recent evaluation of reanalyses for the energy budget and hydrological
> cycle see:
> Trenberth, K. E., J. T. Fasullo, and J. Mackaro, 2010: Atmospheric moisture
> transports from ocean to land and global energy flows in reanalyses. J.
> Climate, submitted. [PDF]
>
> Regards
> Kevin
>
> --
> *****
> Kevin E. Trenberth e-mail: trenbert@ucar.edu
> Climate Analysis Section, NCAR
> P. O. Box 3000, (303) 497 1318
> Boulder, CO 80307 (303) 497 1333 (fax)
> <http://www.cgd.ucar.edu/cas/trenbert.html>
>
> Street address: 1850 Table Mesa Drive, Boulder, CO 80305
> Packages mail to: 3090 Center Green Dr. Boulder, CO 80301
>
>

--
Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

--
Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Kevin Trenberth](#)
Subject: Re: your forthcoming Science paper
Date: Wednesday, December 08, 2010 4:46:11 PM

Hello, Kevin. Your idea is a good one and I did in fact have something like that in the original version of the paper. The problem it turns out is that when you do the moving average you reduce the degrees of freedom in the data set. So while it does reduce scatter, the error bars actually don't go down. Because of that, I removed that part of the paper in order to put some other stuff in. I'll see if I can dig it up in a useful form and send it to you.

As far as the missing references go, the problem is that you guys publish too much. :) Seriously, I'm sorry I missed those. For the record, I did send a copy to John F. and he did not mention those in the references he sent me. However, I should have done a better job. Sorry.

Thanks for your comments.

On Wed, Dec 8, 2010 at 9:50 AM, Kevin Trenberth <trenbert@ucar.edu> wrote:
> Hi Andy
> I have been asked to comment on your forthcoming embargoed Science paper.
> On reading it again I firstly think it is a very useful contribution and a
> foil to some of Lindzen's stuff.
>
> However it could have been better: and I offer a couple of thoughts.
> 1) The CERES data monthly are noisy because of the MJO and related. There is
> actually a spectral peak at 2 to 3 months period. MJO is not well resolved
> by monthly data and it seems highly desirable to filter the noise out. I
> use a 1-3-4-3-1 filter that knocks out 2 to 4 month periods. It would be
> good to see your results after application of such a filter to show the more
> climate related effects.
>
> 2) I was surprised you did not refer to our work on effects of clouds and
> the problems all models and reanalyses have with them:
> Trenberth, K. E., and J. T. Fasullo, 2009: Global warming due to increasing
> absorbed solar radiation. Geophys. Res. Lttrs., 36, L07706,
> doi:10.1029/2009GL037527. [PDF]
>
> Trenberth, K. E., and J. T. Fasullo, 2010: Simulation of present day and
> 21st century energy budgets of the southern oceans. J. Climate, 23, No. 2,
> 440-454. [PDF]
>
> especially over the Southern Oceans. ERA-interim is a bit better in some
> respects but still has problems.
>
> For a recent evaluation of reanalyses for the energy budget and hydrological
> cycle see:
> Trenberth, K. E., J. T. Fasullo, and J. Mackaro, 2010: Atmospheric moisture
> transports from ocean to land and global energy flows in reanalyses. J.
> Climate, submitted. [PDF]
>
> Regards
> Kevin
>
> --

> *****
> Kevin E. Trenberth e-mail: trenbert@ucar.edu
> Climate Analysis Section, NCAR
> P. O. Box 3000, (303) 497 1318
> Boulder, CO 80307 (303) 497 1333 (fax)
> <http://www.cgd.ucar.edu/cas/trenbert.html>
>
> Street address: 1850 Table Mesa Drive, Boulder, CO 80305
> Packages mail to: 3090 Center Green Dr. Boulder, CO 80301
>
>

--
Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [Kevin Trenberth](#)
To: [Andrew Dessler](#)
Cc: [John Fasullo](#)
Subject: your forthcoming Science paper
Date: Wednesday, December 08, 2010 9:50:08 AM

Hi Andy

I have been asked to comment on your forthcoming embargoed Science paper. On reading it again I firstly think it is a very useful contribution and a foil to some of Lindzen's stuff.

However it could have been better: and I offer a couple of thoughts.

1) The CERES data monthly are noisy because of the MJO and related. There is actually a spectral peak at 2 to 3 months period. MJO is not well resolved by monthly data and it seems highly desirable to filter the noise out. I use a 1-3-4-3-1 filter that knocks out 2 to 4 month periods. It would be good to see your results after application of such a filter to show the more climate related effects.

2) I was surprised you did not refer to our work on effects of clouds and the problems all models and reanalyses have with them:

Trenberth, K. E., and J. T. Fasullo, 2009: Global warming due to increasing absorbed solar radiation. *Geophys. Res. Ltrrs.*, **36**, L07706, doi:10.1029/2009GL037527. [\[PDF\]](#)

Trenberth, K. E., and J. T. Fasullo, 2010: Simulation of present day and 21st century energy budgets of the southern oceans. *J. Climate*, **23**, No. 2, 440-454. [\[PDF\]](#)

especialy over the Southern Oceans. ERA-interim is a bit better in some respects but still has problems.

For a recent evaluation of reanalyses for the energy budget and hydrological cycle see:

Trenberth, K. E., J. T. Fasullo, and J. Mackaro, 2010: Atmospheric moisture transports from ocean to land and global energy flows in reanalyses. *J. Climate*, submitted. [\[PDF\]](#)

Regards
Kevin

--

Kevin E. Trenberth
Climate Analysis Section, NCAR
P. O. Box 3000,
Boulder, CO 80307

e-mail: trenbert@ucar.edu

(303) 497 1318
(303) 497 1333 (fax)

<http://www.cgd.ucar.edu/cas/trenbert.html>

Street address: 1850 Table Mesa Drive, Boulder, CO 80305
Packages mail to: 3090 Center Green Dr. Boulder, CO 80301

From: [Abraham, John P.](#)
To: [Andrew Dessler](#)
Subject: RE: CSRRT Enquiry on water vapor//from the Guardian
Date: Monday, December 06, 2010 11:12:20 AM

Thanks!

From: [redacted] On Behalf Of Andrew Dessler
[adessler@tamu.edu]
Sent: Monday, December 06, 2010 11:09 AM
To: Abraham, John P.
Cc: Scott Mandia; Ray Weymann
Subject: Re: CSRRT Enquiry on water vapor//from the Guardian

I'm sending this to you guys only ... you can consolidate the responses and send a unified one to George. BTW, you said question 3 in your e-mail, but I assume you meant question 4.

> 4. "Other research is beginning to show that cyclical changes in water
> vapour - a much more powerful greenhouse gas than carbon dioxide - may
> account for much of the 20th Century warming." Any idea what he's on about?

I have no idea what "research" they are talking about. I have recently talked with both Dick Lindzen and Roy Spencer, probably the two most credible climate skeptics in the world, and neither of them disputes the existence of a strong and positive water vapor feedback. About a year ago, Garth Paltridge published a paper saying that water vapor was actually declining in the atmosphere. However, he looked at only one data set, and it happened to be the least reliable available, and a subsequent analysis of all the data (which I published a few months ago in Journal of Geophysical Research, <http://geotest.tamu.edu/userfiles/216/Dessler10.pdf>) does not support this.

This is really a classic "skeptic" argument. When it was originally brought up in the early 1990s, it was a legitimate uncertainty in our understanding. Scientists, however, view uncertainty like a starving wolf views red meat, and so the problem was thoroughly attacked over the next 15 years. In particular, about eight years ago NASA launched the Atmospheric Infrared Sounder on board the Aqua satellite, which measures water vapor distribution with great accuracy. These data have really settled the question. However, just like the monster in a horror movie, this argument just won't die.

--
Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Abraham, John P.](#)
Cc: [Scott Mandia](#); [Ray Weymann](#)
Subject: Re: CSRRT Enquiry on water vapor//from the Guardian
Date: Monday, December 06, 2010 11:09:15 AM

I'm sending this to you guys only ... you can consolidate the responses and send a unified one to George. BTW, you said question 3 in your e-mail, but I assume you meant question 4.

> 4. "Other research is beginning to show that cyclical changes in water
> vapour - a much more powerful greenhouse gas than carbon dioxide - may
> account for much of the 20th Century warming." Any idea what he's on about?

I have no idea what "research" they are talking about. I have recently talked with both Dick Lindzen and Roy Spencer, probably the two most credible climate skeptics in the world, and neither of them disputes the existence of a strong and positive water vapor feedback. About a year ago, Garth Paltridge published a paper saying that water vapor was actually declining in the atmosphere. However, he looked at only one data set, and it happened to be the least reliable available, and a subsequent analysis of all the data (which I published a few months ago in Journal of Geophysical Research, <http://geotest.tamu.edu/userfiles/216/Dessler10.pdf>) does not support this.

This is really a classic "skeptic" argument. When it was originally brought up in the early 1990s, it was a legitimate uncertainty in our understanding. Scientists, however, view uncertainty like a starving wolf views red meat, and so the problem was thoroughly attacked over the next 15 years. In particular, about eight years ago NASA launched the Atmospheric Infrared Sounder on board the Aqua satellite, which measures water vapor distribution with great accuracy. These data have really settled the question. However, just like the monster in a horror movie, this argument just won't die.

--

Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [Abraham, John P.](#)
To: [Andrew Dessler](#)
Cc: [Scott Mandia](#); [Ray Weymann](#)
Subject: CSRRRT Enquiry on water vapor//from the Guardian
Date: Monday, December 06, 2010 10:20:45 AM

Andy,

First, your article was great and the movie idea was excellent!

Second, hate to bother you but there was an article in the Daily Mail with a great number of errors that the Guardian reporter, George Monbiot is going to counter. Could you look at question 3 which deals with water vapor? If you could write something and reply, it would be great. Use REPLY ALL please. You can include George Monbiot in the email or just send it to us and we'll pass it on.

Dr. John Abraham
Associate Professor
University of St. Thomas
School of Engineering
jpabraham@stthomas.edu
651-962-5766

Name: George Monbiot
Email: george@monbiot.info
Organization: The Guardian
Response Needed By: This evening
Enquiry: **Hi folks, thanks very much for your help last week. There's an outrageous article by David Rose in today's Daily Mail - <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-1335798/Global-warming-halted-Thats-happened-warmest-year-record.html?ito=feeds-newsxml> I'm intending to deconstruct it line-by-line in the Guardian. I've been through some of the key points with the Met Office, but I wonder whether you could help me with some other issues it raises:**

1. "2010 had only two unusually warm months, March and April". Is that true? Where can I find a comprehensible month-by-month anomaly chart? I'm struggling to understand what this one means: <http://data.giss.nasa.gov/gistemp/tabledata/GLB.Ts+dSST.txt>

2. "Between 1940 and the early Seventies, temperatures actually fell." I seem to remember that they levelled off but didn't fall. Is that right? Where can I find the graphs?

3. "Earlier this year, a paper by Michael Mann - for years a leading light in the IPCC, and the author of the infamous 'hockey stick graph' showing flat temperatures for 2,000 years until the recent dizzying increase - made an extraordinary admission: that, as his critics had always claimed, there had indeed been a 'medieval warm period' around 1000 AD, when the world may well have been hotter than it is now." Which paper was this, and what did it really say?

4. "Other research is beginning to show that cyclical changes in water vapour - a much more powerful greenhouse gas than carbon dioxide - may account for much of the 20th Century warming." Any idea what he's on about?

5. "One of those leaked emails, dated October 2009, was from Kevin Trenberth, head of climate analysis at the US government's National Centre for Atmospheric Research and the IPCC's lead author on climate change science in its monumental 2002 and 2007 reports. He wrote: 'The fact is that we can't account for the lack of warming at the moment, and it is a travesty that we can't.'" I seem to remember that Kevin was talking about something else, but I can't remember the details. Can you? Thanks very much, George

From: [Sean Davis](#)
To: [Andrew Dessler](#)
Subject: Re: paper
Date: Wednesday, October 27, 2010 10:25:41 AM

I have interacted with Wesley E., who is one of the authors of that paper. I'll send him an email and see if they have a full presentation or paper in the works. I'll let you know if I get anything. Also, I saw you debated Lindzen. ...fun!

Sean

On 10/26/2010 7:54 PM, Andrew Dessler wrote:

> I had not seen this. very interesting. I'll let you know if I hear
> anything else about the paper, and please let me know if you hear
> anything.

>

> On Mon, Oct 25, 2010 at 11:08 AM, Sean Davis wrote:

>> Yeah, a friend of mine alerted me to the realclimate discussion. Did you
>> see this pdf that someone linked to there (attached)? Looks like it's from
>> an AMS conference. Pretty interesting to see how much of an effect the
>> spurious WV trend seems to have on the NCEP/NCAR cloud forcing (apparently
>> another thing to be extremely cautious with in NCEP/NCAR!!!). Also, they
>> have an interesting hypothesis that I hadn't thought that may explain part
>> of the negative UTH trend -- basically, the old (goldbeaters/hair)
>> radiosonde humidity probes had a much slower response time in the UT, which
>> lead to a moist bias. Hence, removing the bias => negative trend.

>>

>> Sean

>>

>> On 10/25/10 9:51 AM, Andrew Dessler wrote:

>>> No, I have not heard anything back from anyone, including Paltridge. The
>>> paper is making the rounds in the blogosphere, though.

>>>

>>> Sent from my iPad

>>>

>>> On Oct 25, 2010, at 10:42 AM, Sean Davis wrote:

>>>

>>>> Hi Andy,

>>>>

>>>> Just wondering if you've gotten any feedback or blog takes on the new
>>>> paper? Ever hear anything more from Paltridge or his coauthors?

>>>>

>>>> Cheers,

>>>> Sean

>

>

From: [Mark Holtzapple](#)
To: ["Joseph Bordogna"](#)
Cc:
Subject: RE: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination
Date: Sunday, October 24, 2010 11:10:11 PM

Joe,

I hope you are doing well.

My colleague Andrew Dessler (pro) recently debated Dick Lindzen (con) about global warming.

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=l9Sh1B-rV60>

I think that such debates are a good start, but they lack the "production value" to communicate with a wider audience.

My hope is that NSF will appreciate the importance of communicating this important issue to the American populace so that we have an informed public.

Any progress with your contacts at NSF?

Thanks,

Mark

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To:
Subject: Fwd: Your debate with Lindzen
Date: Tuesday, October 19, 2010 9:54:20 PM

----- Forwarded message -----

From: Christian Hunt <
Date: Tue, Oct 19, 2010 at 10:16 AM
Subject: Your debate with Lindzen
To: adessler@tamu.edu

Dr Dessler,

Just a quick note to express my appreciation for your presentation online here - <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=l9Sh1B-rV60>

It's one of the clearest and most useful run-throughs of the basic science I've seen, and a really compelling outlining of the sceptic agenda. The defence lawyer metaphor in particular is a really useful way of describing it.

It's been doing the rounds amongst my friends and colleagues, and I'm passing it on to everyone I know who would benefit from it. Thanks for your work.

Best,

Christian

--

Christian Hunt

e:

m: +44 (0)7754 196894

t: +44 (0)20 3008 4404

skype: chr1stianhunt

--

Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [Mark Holtzapple](#)
To: ["Andrew Dessler"](#)
Subject: RE: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination
Date: Tuesday, October 19, 2010 5:40:18 PM

Andrew,

Thanks for sending me this video link. I spent about 1 hour looking at it. In the middle of Lindzen's presentation, I had to stop. In my opinion, he had little substance to his talk, so I could not justify the spent any more.

In my opinion, you did a nice job.

Thanks for sharing!!

Mark

-----Original Message-----

From: [\[mailto:\]](mailto:) On Behalf
Of Andrew Dessler
Sent: Tuesday, October 19, 2010 3:48 PM
To: Mark Holtzapple
Subject: Re: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination

Hi Mark. FYI, I debated Dick Lindzen at UVa last Monday. You can watch a video of the event here:
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=I9Sh1B-rV60>

Frankly, I thought Lindzen did a pathetic job. I think he truly showed the intellectual bankruptcy of climate skepticism.

On Sat, Jul 10, 2010 at 12:26 PM, Mark Holtzapple <m-holtzapple@tamu.edu> wrote:

> Scott,
>
> Thanks for sending me the article... very interesting.
>
> A few points...
>
> RELIANCE ON CONSENSUS
>
> I believe there is an objective reality and that science seeks to match
> human understanding to objective reality. Through history, there are many
> examples where one scientist or group of scientists refutes the consensus
> and that years (or centuries) later, the consensus shifts. The beauty of
> science is that it has corrective mechanisms.
>
> These colorful examples do not support the idea that because there is
> scientific consensus, the opposite must be true. We have LOTS of
scientific
> consensus on MANY points. The lack of consensus tends to occur at the
> frontiers of knowledge, or where it is difficult to perform definitive
> experiments.
>
> There are examples of people who refuse to change their position, even
> despite overwhelming evidence. The most famous example is the Flat Earth

- > Society
- >
- > <http://theflatearthsociety.org/cms/>
- >
- > I imagine some are members for fun, but I am told some members are quite
- > serious.
- >
- > The importance of scientific consensus affects my own work. For years,
- the
- > consensus has been that enzymes are the right route to make biofuels. I
- > have been fighting that for 20 years. There may be a chink in the
- > armor...Cesar told me that at the recent BIO conference, Vinod Khosla
- openly
- > questioned whether enzymatic routes would ever be economical to make
- > biofuels.
- >
- >
- > RELIANCE ON MODELS
- >
- > I fully agree that a model can be constructed to say almost anything.
- > However, that does NOT rule out the utility of models. We use them ALL
- the
- > time to design bridges, chemical plants, etc. Are they perfect
- > representations of reality? NO. They are only valuable when they are
- close
- > enough to reality to be useful.
- >
- > One challenge of climate science is that it cannot perform the definitive
- > experiments... we do not have another earth to act as our control. The
- > only tools we have are
- >
- > 1. conduct experiments to measure critical constants (e.g., carbon dioxide
- > extinction coefficient of infrared light as a function of frequency)
- >
- > 2. build a model based on first principles (e.g., conservation of energy)
- >
- > 3. incorporate adjustable parameters to allow for unknowns
- >
- > Once such a model is constructed, it must be tested. For example, it can
- be
- > tested as follows:
- >
- > 1. "predict" past data (this can be a problem if adjustable parameters
- have
- > a big influence on the model)
- >
- > 2. predict future global temperature data... this is the gold standard,
- but
- > it will take many decades to verify the model...do we have that much time?
- >
- > 3. verify if the model is making testable predictions at the local scale
- >
- > This last test is the most workable, in my opinion. I understand that
- > current climate models make the following predictions:
- >
- > 1. more warming will occur at the poles than the equator
- >
- > 2. more warming will occur on equatorial mountains than near sea level
- >
- > 3. more warming will occur at night than during the day

>
> These predictions are readily tested with current data...I believe they
have
> all been verified. There may be other predictions that have failed to
> withstand scrutiny...I'd like to know what they are.
>
>
> SCIENCE COMPROMISED BY THE SEARCH FOR FUNDING
>
> He has an interesting proposition about forming an independent research
> institute to ensure science is independently validated. That requires a
> restructuring of the scientific enterprise that is unlikely to happen in
the
> near future.
>
> As long as scientists are human and that rewards are given based upon
funding
> success, this will be a perennial problem.
>
>
> SCIENCE COMPROMISED BY THE POLITICAL PROCESS
>
> In an ideal world, science would operate independently of politics...they
> really are two different worlds. Normally, they are fairly well isolated.
> NSF goes about its business without much attention from the public, unless
> their staff spends time looking at on-line porn
>
> (<http://www.scientificamerican.com/blog/60-second-science/post.cfm?id=porn-a-mong-national-science-foundat-2009-01-29>).
>
> By its very nature, global warming will intersect politics. If it is
true,
> we must make fundamental changes in our economy. This will take decades
and
> lots of consensus.
>
>
> CONCLUSION
>
> I still feel strongly that an objective video is needed to openly describe
> what is known and unknown about global warming. Further, it should
describe
> a prudent path for our society to move forward in the face of uncertainty.
>
> Hopefully, Joe Bordogna can find a friendly contact at NSF who might be
> interested in funding such a video.
>
>
>
> Thanks,
>
> Mark
>

--

Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu

979-862-1427

<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Mark Holtzapple](#)
Subject: Re: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination
Date: Tuesday, October 19, 2010 3:48:09 PM

Hi Mark. FYI, I debated Dick Lindzen at UVa last Monday. You can watch a video of the event here:
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=l9Sh1B-rV60>

Frankly, I thought Lindzen did a pathetic job. I think he truly showed the intellectual bankruptcy of climate skepticism.

On Sat, Jul 10, 2010 at 12:26 PM, Mark Holtzapple <m-holtzapple@tamu.edu> wrote:

> Scott,
>
> Thanks for sending me the article... very interesting.
>
> A few points...
>
> RELIANCE ON CONSENSUS
>
> I believe there is an objective reality and that science seeks to match
> human understanding to objective reality. Through history, there are many
> examples where one scientist or group of scientists refutes the consensus
> and that years (or centuries) later, the consensus shifts. The beauty of
> science is that it has corrective mechanisms.
>
> These colorful examples do not support the idea that because there is
> scientific consensus, the opposite must be true. We have LOTS of scientific
> consensus on MANY points. The lack of consensus tends to occur at the
> frontiers of knowledge, or where it is difficult to perform definitive
> experiments.
>
> There are examples of people who refuse to change their position, even
> despite overwhelming evidence. The most famous example is the Flat Earth
> Society
>
> <http://theflatearthsociety.org/cms/>
>
> I imagine some are members for fun, but I am told some members are quite
> serious.
>
> The importance of scientific consensus affects my own work. For years, the
> consensus has been that enzymes are the right route to make biofuels. I
> have been fighting that for 20 years. There may be a chink in the
> armor...Cesar told me that at the recent BIO conference, Vinod Khosla openly
> questioned whether enzymatic routes would ever be economical to make
> biofuels.
>
>
> RELIANCE ON MODELS
>
> I fully agree that a model can be constructed to say almost anything.
> However, that does NOT rule out the utility of models. We use them ALL the
> time to design bridges, chemical plants, etc. Are they perfect
> representations of reality? NO. They are only valuable when they are close
> enough to reality to be useful.
>

- > One challenge of climate science is that it cannot perform the definitive experiments... we do not have another earth to act as our control. The only tools we have are
- >
- > 1. conduct experiments to measure critical constants (e.g., carbon dioxide extinction coefficient of infrared light as a function of frequency)
- >
- > 2. build a model based on first principles (e.g., conservation of energy)
- >
- > 3. incorporate adjustable parameters to allow for unknowns
- >
- > Once such a model is constructed, it must be tested. For example, it can be tested as follows:
- >
- > 1. "predict" past data (this can be a problem if adjustable parameters have a big influence on the model)
- >
- > 2. predict future global temperature data... this is the gold standard, but it will take many decades to verify the model...do we have that much time?
- >
- > 3. verify if the model is making testable predictions at the local scale
- >
- > This last test is the most workable, in my opinion. I understand that current climate models make the following predictions:
- >
- > 1. more warming will occur at the poles than the equator
- >
- > 2. more warming will occur on equatorial mountains than near sea level
- >
- > 3. more warming will occur at night than during the day
- >
- > These predictions are readily tested with current data...I believe they have all been verified. There may be other predictions that have failed to withstand scrutiny...I'd like to know what they are.
- >
- >
- > SCIENCE COMPROMISED BY THE SEARCH FOR FUNDING
- >
- > He has an interesting proposition about forming an independent research institute to ensure science is independently validated. That requires a restructuring of the scientific enterprise that is unlikely to happen in the near future.
- >
- > As long as scientists are human and that rewards are given based upon funding success, this will be a perennial problem.
- >
- >
- > SCIENCE COMPROMISED BY THE POLITICAL PROCESS
- >
- > In an ideal world, science would operate independently of politics...they really are two different worlds. Normally, they are fairly well isolated.
- > NSF goes about its business without much attention from the public, unless their staff spends time looking at on-line porn
- > (<http://www.scientificamerican.com/blog/60-second-science/post.cfm?id=porn-among-national-science-foundat-2009-01-29>).
- >
- > By its very nature, global warming will intersect politics. If it is true, we must make fundamental changes in our economy. This will take decades and lots of consensus.
- >

>
> CONCLUSION
>
> I still feel strongly that an objective video is needed to openly describe
> what is known and unknown about global warming. Further, it should describe
> a prudent path for our society to move forward in the face of uncertainty.
>
> Hopefully, Joe Bordogna can find a friendly contact at NSF who might be
> interested in funding such a video.
>
>
>
> Thanks,
>
> Mark
>

--
Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Christian Hunt](#)
Subject: Re: Your debate with Lindzen
Date: Tuesday, October 19, 2010 2:02:04 PM

Thank you very much for the kind words. Cheers!

On Tue, Oct 19, 2010 at 10:16 AM, Christian Hunt
<christian@climatebrief.org> wrote:

> Dr Dessler,
>
> Just a quick note to express my appreciation for your presentation online
> here - <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=I9Sh1B-rV60>
>
> It's one of the clearest and most useful run-throughs of the basic science
> I've seen, and a really compelling outlining of the sceptic agenda. The
> defence lawyer metaphor in particular is a really useful way of describing
> it.
>
> It's been doing the rounds amongst my friends and colleagues, and I'm
> passing it on to everyone I know who would benefit from it. Thanks for your
> work.
>
> Best,
>
> Christian
>
> --
> Christian Hunt
>
> e: christian@climatebrief.org
> m: +44 (0)7754 196894
> t: +44 (0)20 3008 4404
> skype: chr1stianhunt
>
>

--

Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [Christian Hunt](#)
To: adessler@tamu.edu
Subject: Your debate with Lindzen
Date: Tuesday, October 19, 2010 10:16:31 AM

Dr Dessler,

Just a quick note to express my appreciation for your presentation online here - <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=I9Sh1B-rV60>

It's one of the clearest and most useful run-throughs of the basic science I've seen, and a really compelling outlining of the sceptic agenda. The defence lawyer metaphor in particular is a really useful way of describing it.

It's been doing the rounds amongst my friends and colleagues, and I'm passing it on to everyone I know who would benefit from it. Thanks for your work.

Best,

Christian

--

Christian Hunt

e:
m: +44 (0)7754 196894
t: +44 (0)20 3008 4404
skype: chr1stianhunt

From: [Jesse Smith](#)
To: [Andrew Dessler](#)
Subject: Re: Your Science Manuscript 1192546 for revision
Date: Tuesday, October 05, 2010 9:03:38 AM

Dear Dr. Dessler,

Your paper is out at re-review, and I hope that it will be back by the end of the week, or early next week at the latest.

Best regards,

Jesse Smith

=====

Dr. Jesse Smith
Senior Editor

Science
1200 New York Avenue, NW
Washington, DC 20005
USA

(202) 326-6556
(202) 408-1256 (FAX)

=====

>>> Andrew Dessler <adessler@tamu.edu> 10/4/2010 12:33 PM >>>
Hello, Jesse. I'm wondering if you have any update on the status of this manuscript. I'm debating Dick Lindzen at U of Va in a week and it would be helpful for me to know the status of this paper (since I'm going to be talking about these results). Thanks, Andy

On Fri, Sep 3, 2010 at 12:25 PM, Jesse Smith wrote:

> Dear Dr. Dessler,
>
> We ask that referees return their comments within two weeks, and I hope that
> re-review will not take longer, but I cannot guarantee that timeline - I
> will do my best to keep the process moving as fast as it can, though.

>
> Best regards,
>
> Jesse Smith

>
>
>
> =====

> Dr. Jesse Smith
> Senior Editor
> -----
> Science
> 1200 New York Avenue, NW
> Washington, DC 20005
> USA

> -----
> (202) 326-6556
> (202) 408-1256 (FAX)

>
> =====
>
>>> Andrew Dessler <adessler@tamu.edu> 09/03/2010 12:46 PM >>>
> Hello. Just to let you know, I've now uploaded my revision of this
> paper. Let me know if there're any problems with it. Also, just so I
> don't bother you unnecessarily, can you let me know about how long you
> think this round of evaluation will take? Thanks!
>
> On Tue, Aug 10, 2010 at 1:02 PM, Lisa Johnson wrote:
>>
>>
>> 10 August 2010
>>
>>
>> Dr. Andrew E. Dessler
>>
>> Atmospheric Sciences
>>
>> Texas A&M University
>>
>> TAMU 3150
>>
>> College Station TX 77843
>>
>> USA
>>
>>
>> Dear Dr. Dessler:
>>
>>
>>
>> Manuscript number: 1192546
>>
>>
>>
>> Thank you for sending us your manuscript "A determination of the cloud
>> feedback from climate variations over the last decade." We are potentially
>> interested in publishing the paper as a Report, but we are not prepared to
>> accept it in its present form. Please revise your manuscript in accord
>> with
>> the referees' comments (pasted below) and as indicated on the attached
>> editorial checklist and marked manuscript (attached as separate files). I
>> have also made some suggestions regarding shortening and clarification
>> directly on the manuscript. Because of the nature of the reviewers'
>> comments
>> and revisions required, we may send the revised manuscript back for
>> further
>> review. A revision that does not meet the reviewers' and our expectations
>> will be rejected.
>>
>>
>>
>> Science now requires information verifying authorship and conflicts of
>> interest from every author on a manuscript. We must have this information
>> from all authors before we can accept your paper. You and each co-author
>> will soon receive an email from us providing a login link to our Author
>> WWW

>> site where you can enter this information and agree to our publication
>> license. You can use the link at this site (<http://mcc.submit2science.org>)
>> to upload your revision once you have set your password and logged in
>> (look
>> for a separate email from Science).
>>
>>
>>
>> Please return your revised manuscript with a cover letter describing your
>> response to the referees' comments and other revisions. Please upload
>> separate files for your text, each figure, supporting online material, and
>> cover letter; see our instructions for allowable file types, which are
>> different from the original submission. In your letter, please also
>> include
>> your travel schedule for the next several weeks so we can contact you if
>> necessary. The revised manuscript must reach us within three weeks if we
>> are
>> to preserve your original submission date; if you cannot meet this
>> deadline,
>> please let us know as soon as possible when we can expect the revision.
>>
>>
>>
>> Science allows authors to retain copyright of their work. You will be
>> asked
>> to grant Science an exclusive license to publish your paper. We must have
>> your acceptance of this publication agreement, which can be done on the
>> Author WWW site, in order to accept your paper. Additional information
>> regarding the publication license is available in the instructions for
>> authors on our www site.
>>
>>
>>
>> I look forward to receiving your revised manuscript. Please let me know if
>> I
>> can be of assistance.
>>
>>
>>
>> Please let me know that you have received this email and can read the
>> attached files.
>>
>>
>>
>> Sincerely,
>>
>>
>>
>>
>>
>>
>>
>>
>> H. Jesse Smith, Ph.D.
>>
>> Senior Editor
>>
>>
>>
>>
>>

>>
>
>
>
> --
> Andrew Dessler
> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> Texas A&M University
> adessler@tamu.edu
> 979-862-1427
> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>

--
Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Jesse Smith](#)
Subject: Re: Your Science Manuscript 1192546 for revision
Date: Monday, October 04, 2010 11:33:39 AM

Hello, Jesse. I'm wondering if you have any update on the status of this manuscript. I'm debating Dick Lindzen at U of Va in a week and it would be helpful for me to know the status of this paper (since I'm going to be talking about these results). Thanks, Andy

On Fri, Sep 3, 2010 at 12:25 PM, Jesse Smith < > wrote:

> Dear Dr. Dessler,
>
> We ask that referees return their comments within two weeks, and I hope that
> re-review will not take longer, but I cannot guarantee that timeline - I
> will do my best to keep the process moving as fast as it can, though.
>
> Best regards,
>
> Jesse Smith
>
>
>
> =====
> Dr. Jesse Smith
> Senior Editor
> -----
> Science
> 1200 New York Avenue, NW
> Washington, DC 20005
> USA
> -----
> (202) 326-6556
> (202) 408-1256 (FAX)
>
> =====
>
>>>> Andrew Dessler <adessler@tamu.edu> 09/03/2010 12:46 PM >>>
> Hello. Just to let you know, I've now uploaded my revision of this
> paper. Let me know if there're any problems with it. Also, just so I
> don't bother you unnecessarily, can you let me know about how long you
> think this round of evaluation will take? Thanks!

> On Tue, Aug 10, 2010 at 1:02 PM, Lisa Johnson < > wrote:

>>
>>
>> 10 August 2010
>>
>>
>>
>> Dr. Andrew E. Dessler
>>
>> Atmospheric Sciences
>>
>> Texas A&M University
>>
>> TAMU 3150
>>

>> College Station TX 77843

>>

>> USA

>>

>>

>>

>> Dear Dr. Dessler:

>>

>>

>>

>> Manuscript number: 1192546

>>

>>

>>

>> Thank you for sending us your manuscript "A determination of the cloud
>> feedback from climate variations over the last decade." We are potentially
>> interested in publishing the paper as a Report, but we are not prepared to
>> accept it in its present form. Please revise your manuscript in accord
>> with

>> the referees' comments (pasted below) and as indicated on the attached
>> editorial checklist and marked manuscript (attached as separate files). I
>> have also made some suggestions regarding shortening and clarification
>> directly on the manuscript. Because of the nature of the reviewers'
>> comments

>> and revisions required, we may send the revised manuscript back for
>> further

>> review. A revision that does not meet the reviewers' and our expectations
>> will be rejected.

>>

>>

>>

>> Science now requires information verifying authorship and conflicts of
>> interest from every author on a manuscript. We must have this information
>> from all authors before we can accept your paper. You and each co-author
>> will soon receive an email from us providing a login link to our Author
>> WWW

>> site where you can enter this information and agree to our publication
>> license. You can use the link at this site (<http://mcc.submit2science.org>)
>> to upload your revision once you have set your password and logged in
>> (look

>> for a separate email from Science).

>>

>>

>>

>> Please return your revised manuscript with a cover letter describing your
>> response to the referees' comments and other revisions. Please upload
>> separate files for your text, each figure, supporting online material, and
>> cover letter; see our instructions for allowable file types, which are
>> different from the original submission. In your letter, please also
>> include

>> your travel schedule for the next several weeks so we can contact you if
>> necessary. The revised manuscript must reach us within three weeks if we
>> are

>> to preserve your original submission date; if you cannot meet this
>> deadline,

>> please let us know as soon as possible when we can expect the revision.

>>

>>

>>

>> Science allows authors to retain copyright of their work. You will be

>> asked
>> to grant Science an exclusive license to publish your paper. We must have
>> your acceptance of this publication agreement, which can be done on the
>> Author WWW site, in order to accept your paper. Additional information
>> regarding the publication license is available in the instructions for
>> authors on our www site.

>>

>>

>>

>> I look forward to receiving your revised manuscript. Please let me know if

>> I

>> can be of assistance.

>>

>>

>>

>> Please let me know that you have received this email and can read the

>> attached files.

>>

>>

>>

>> Sincerely,

>>

>>

>>

>>

>>

>>

>>

>> H. Jesse Smith, Ph.D.

>>

>> Senior Editor

>>

>>

>>

>>

>>

>>

>

>

>

> --

> Andrew Dessler

> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences

> Texas A&M University

> adessler@tamu.edu

> 979-862-1427

> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

>

--

Andrew Dessler

Professor of Atmospheric Sciences

Texas A&M University

adessler@tamu.edu

979-862-1427

<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [James Annan](#)
To: [Andrew Dessler](#)
Subject: Re: lindzen bet
Date: Monday, October 04, 2010 10:56:43 AM

Hi Andrew, yes I don't dispute what Reason says, except for the somewhat tangential remark that I apparently expect (or ought to) a warming of 0.3C per decade. I don't, of course - the 0.2C of the IPCC report is more reasonable as a best estimate (certainly to 1 decimal place). So unless Lindzen expects a figure clearly lower, he basically agrees with the IPCC anyway.

Actually now I think about it I don't have access to the emails anyway - I'm still in the UK and my email archive is in Japan...

James

On 10/4/10 3:05 PM, Andrew Dessler wrote:

> I think the Reason article is pretty clear. I just wanted to have the
> original e-mails in case he tried to claim he was misquoted. However,
> I certainly understand your position. One last question: would you
> agree that the Reason article accurately reports your exchange with
> Lindzen? Thanks!

>

> On Mon, Oct 4, 2010 at 5:57 AM, James Annan wrote:

>> Hi Andrew,

>>

>> I'm a bit uneasy about sending out what was private correspondence, but
>> would certainly be happy to explain in more detail what we talked about. Is
>> there anything in particular you need? His comments about cooling and
>> warming being equally likely are on the public record, and his refusal to
>> bet (at reasonable odds) were reported by Reason magazine, for example.

>>

>> Good luck with the debate. Hope you have the opportunity to bring up his
>> recent embarrassment in respect of satellite obs and feedbacks!

>>

>> James

>>

>>

>>

>>

>> On 10/4/10 2:59 AM, Andrew Dessler wrote:

>>>

>>> Howdy, James. I'm debating Dick Lindzen in a week, and I wanted to
>>> bring up the bet discussion he had with you during our debate. I am
>>> wondering if you'd be willing to send me the e-mail correspondence you
>>> had with Dick about that. I'd like to make a point about how he says
>>> one thing, but won't bet on it. Thanks!

>>>

>>

>>

>> --

>> James D Annan Tel: +81-45-778-5618 (Fax 5707)

>> Senior Scientist, Research Institute for Global Change, JAMSTEC

>> (The Institute formerly known as Frontier)

>> Yokohama Institute for Earth Sciences, 3173-25 Showamachi,

>> Kanazawa-ku, Yokohama City, Kanagawa, 236-0001 Japan

>> <http://www.jamstec.go.jp/frcgc/research/d5/jdannan/>

From: [Cannon, Jonathan \(jzc8j\)](#)
To: [Andrew Dessler](#)
Subject: RE: Guidelines for Oct 11 debate
Date: Friday, October 01, 2010 2:11:42 PM

That's fine.

-----Original Message-----

From: [\[mailto: \]](#) On Behalf Of Andrew Dessler
Sent: Friday, October 01, 2010 1:34 PM
To: Cannon, Jonathan (jzc8j)
Subject: Re: Guidelines for Oct 11 debate

oops. e-mailed before double checking my calendar --- I have a conflict at 3 pm my time. how about 4:15 my time (5:15 your time)? if not, are you available before lunch?

On Fri, Oct 1, 2010 at 12:32 PM, Andrew Dessler <adessler@tamu.edu> wrote:

> OK. Talk to you then.

>

> On Fri, Oct 1, 2010 at 12:26 PM, Cannon, Jonathan (jzc8j)

> <jzc8j@virginia.edu> wrote:

>> Can we do 4 my time, 3 yours?

>>

>> -----Original Message-----

>> From: [\[mailto: \]](#) On Behalf Of Andrew Dessler

>> Sent: Friday, October 01, 2010 11:58 AM

>> To: Cannon, Jonathan (jzc8j)

>> Subject: Re: Guidelines for Oct 11 debate

>>

>> I should be around on Tuesday. If you want to set a particular time,

>> how about 2 pm CDT (3 pm your time)? My number is 979-862-1427. If

>> that time is not good, I'm flexible.

>>

>> On Fri, Oct 1, 2010 at 9:54 AM, Cannon, Jonathan (jzc8j)

>> <jzc8j@virginia.edu> wrote:

>>> Andy --

>>>

>>> The debate will be in the Caplin Pavilion at the Law School, 580 Massie Road, Charlottesville, VA 22903. The Caplin Pavilion is just behind the receptionist's desk as you enter the main door of the law school.

>>>

>>> The law school website has a map and directions to the law school

<http://www.law.virginia.edu/html/about/about.htm>

>>>

>>> Directions from the south via Richmond are below:

>>>

>>> From the South: Take I-64 West from I-95 in Richmond, or come up by Rt. 29 North from Greensboro, NC. Either way, take Rt. 29 North to the Leonard Sandridge Rd. exit. Turn left at the stoplight (onto Massie Rd.). You will pass Darden, the business school, on the left; take the next left onto Nash Rd. and make an immediate right into the Law School's visitor parking lot.

>>>

>>> I'll be doing some preparation Monday and Tuesday of next week. Will you be available On Tuesday to compare notes? Let me know, when and what number would be best to call.

>>>

>>> Thanks again for doing this. Jon

>>>

>>> -----Original Message-----

>>> From:
Dessler

[mailto:

On Behalf Of Andrew

>>> Sent: Thursday, September 30, 2010 10:29 PM
>>> To: Beall, Susan (sb9kd)
>>> Cc: Cannon, Jonathan (jzc8j)
>>> Subject: Re: Guidelines for Oct 11 debate

>>>
>>> Hello. Can you send me the exact location of the debate? My brother
>>> lives in Williamsburg and may drive down to see it. Is there perhaps
>>> a website with info that I could point him to?

>>>
>>> Also, I was wondering if there was anything besides the actual debate
>>> on the schedule. I have agreed to give a seminar at 4 pm in Env.
>>> Sci., but am otherwise free all day. I'd be happy to participate in
>>> anything else you have planned --- although please don't feel like you
>>> have to entertain me because I'm also very happy to just sit at a desk
>>> for a few hours and work on my laptop.

>>>
>>> I'm very much looking forward to this.

>>>
>>> Thanks!

>>>
>>> On Tue, Sep 28, 2010 at 1:25 PM, Susan Beall <sb9kd@virginia.edu> wrote:
>>>> Here are the parameters for the Oct 11 debate.

>>>>
>>>> -The order will be: Dessler, Lindzen, Cannon, and Johnston
>>>> -The debate will be 2 hours all told. 40 minutes per scientist, 15
>>>> minutes per law professor, and 10 minutes for questions from the
>>>> audience at the end. The scientists will have the option to reserve
>>>> rebuttal time.

>>>> -The scope of the debate for the scientists will cover (1) Basics of
>>>> climate change and (2) Sources and magnitude of uncertainty
>>>> surrounding climate change. Each scientist will have to opportunity
>>>> to focus on the areas he finds important within these two categories.

>>>> -Scientists will focus primarily on the science. To the extent that
>>>> they wish to comment on policy during their forty minutes, we ask that
>>>> they make clear when they are talking about policy rather than
>>>> science. Insights on the influence of the policy debate on the
>>>> science, or vice versa, would be welcome.

>>>> -Power point will be available and please let me know if you have any
>>>> special needs.

>>>>
>>>> Please let me know if you have any questions. Thanks again,

>>>>
>>>> Susan

>>>>
>>>>

>>>>
>>>>

>>>> --

>>> Andrew Dessler
>>> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>>> Texas A&M University
>>> adessler@tamu.edu
>>> 979-862-1427

>>> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

>>>

>>

>>

>>

>> --
>> Andrew Dessler
>> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>> Texas A&M University
>> adessler@tamu.edu
>> 979-862-1427
>> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>>
>
>
>
> --
> Andrew Dessler
> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> Texas A&M University
> adessler@tamu.edu
> 979-862-1427
> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>

--
Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Cannon, Jonathan \(jzc8j\)](#)
Subject: Re: Guidelines for Oct 11 debate
Date: Friday, October 01, 2010 12:34:21 PM

oops. e-mailed before double checking my calendar --- I have a conflict at 3 pm my time. how about 4:15 my time (5:15 your time)? if not, are you available before lunch?

On Fri, Oct 1, 2010 at 12:32 PM, Andrew Dessler <adessler@tamu.edu> wrote:
> OK. Talk to you then.

>
> On Fri, Oct 1, 2010 at 12:26 PM, Cannon, Jonathan (jzc8j)
> <jzc8j@virginia.edu> wrote:
>> Can we do 4 my time, 3 yours?

>>
>> -----Original Message-----

>> From: [\[mailto: \]](#) On Behalf Of Andrew Dessler
>> Sent: Friday, October 01, 2010 11:58 AM
>> To: Cannon, Jonathan (jzc8j)
>> Subject: Re: Guidelines for Oct 11 debate

>>
>> I should be around on Tuesday. If you want to set a particular time,
>> how about 2 pm CDT (3 pm your time)? My number is 979-862-1427. If
>> that time is not good, I'm flexible.

>>
>> On Fri, Oct 1, 2010 at 9:54 AM, Cannon, Jonathan (jzc8j)
>> <jzc8j@virginia.edu> wrote:

>>> Andy --
>>>

>>> The debate will be in the Caplin Pavilion at the Law School, 580 Massie Road, Charlottesville, VA 22903. The Caplin Pavilion is just behind the receptionist's desk as you enter the main door of the law school.

>>>
>>> The law school website has a map and directions to the law school
<http://www.law.virginia.edu/html/about/about.htm>

>>>
>>> Directions from the south via Richmond are below:
>>>

>>> From the South: Take I-64 West from I-95 in Richmond, or come up by Rt. 29 North from Greensboro, NC. Either way, take Rt. 29 North to the Leonard Sandridge Rd. exit. Turn left at the stoplight (onto Massie Rd.). You will pass Darden, the business school, on the left; take the next left onto Nash Rd. and make an immediate right into the Law School's visitor parking lot.

>>>
>>> I'll be doing some preparation Monday and Tuesday of next week. Will you be available On Tuesday to compare notes? Let me know, when and what number would be best to call.

>>>
>>> Thanks again for doing this. Jon

>>>
>>> -----Original Message-----

>>> From: [\[mailto: \]](#) On Behalf Of Andrew Dessler

>>> Sent: Thursday, September 30, 2010 10:29 PM

>>> To: Beall, Susan (sb9kd)

>>> Cc: Cannon, Jonathan (jzc8j)

>>> Subject: Re: Guidelines for Oct 11 debate

>>>

>>> Hello. Can you send me the exact location of the debate? My

>>> lives in Williamsburg and may drive down to see it. Is there perhaps
>>> a website with info that I could point him to?
>>>
>>> Also, I was wondering if there was anything besides the actual debate
>>> on the schedule. I have agreed to give a seminar at 4 pm in Env.
>>> Sci., but am otherwise free all day. I'd be happy to participate in
>>> anything else you have planned --- although please don't feel like you
>>> have to entertain me because I'm also very happy to just sit at a desk
>>> for a few hours and work on my laptop.
>>>
>>> I'm very much looking forward to this.
>>>
>>> Thanks!
>>>
>>> On Tue, Sep 28, 2010 at 1:25 PM, Susan Beall <sb9kd@virginia.edu> wrote:
>>>> Here are the parameters for the Oct 11 debate.
>>>>
>>>>> -The order will be: Dessler, Lindzen, Cannon, and Johnston
>>>>> -The debate will be 2 hours all told. 40 minutes per scientist, 15
>>>>> minutes per law professor, and 10 minutes for questions from the
>>>>> audience at the end. The scientists will have the option to reserve
>>>>> rebuttal time.
>>>>> -The scope of the debate for the scientists will cover (1) Basics of
>>>>> climate change and (2) Sources and magnitude of uncertainty
>>>>> surrounding climate change. Each scientist will have the opportunity
>>>>> to focus on the areas he finds important within these two categories.
>>>>> -Scientists will focus primarily on the science. To the extent that
>>>>> they wish to comment on policy during their forty minutes, we ask that
>>>>> they make clear when they are talking about policy rather than
>>>>> science. Insights on the influence of the policy debate on the
>>>>> science, or vice versa, would be welcome.
>>>>> -Power point will be available and please let me know if you have any
>>>>> special needs.
>>>>>
>>>>> Please let me know if you have any questions. Thanks again,
>>>>>
>>>>> Susan
>>>>>
>>>>
>>>>
>>>>
>>>> --
>>> Andrew Dessler
>>> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>>> Texas A&M University
>>> adessler@tamu.edu
>>> 979-862-1427
>>> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>>>
>>
>>
>>
>> --
>> Andrew Dessler
>> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>> Texas A&M University
>> adessler@tamu.edu
>> 979-862-1427
>> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>>

>
>
>
> --
> Andrew Dessler
> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> Texas A&M University
> adessler@tamu.edu
> 979-862-1427
> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>

--
Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Cannon, Jonathan \(jzc8j\)](#)
Subject: Re: Guidelines for Oct 11 debate
Date: Friday, October 01, 2010 12:32:13 PM

OK. Talk to you then.

On Fri, Oct 1, 2010 at 12:26 PM, Cannon, Jonathan (jzc8j)
<jzc8j@virginia.edu> wrote:

> Can we do 4 my time, 3 yours?

>

> -----Original Message-----

> From: [\[mailto:\]](#)

On Behalf Of Andrew Dessler

> Sent: Friday, October 01, 2010 11:58 AM

> To: Cannon, Jonathan (jzc8j)

> Subject: Re: Guidelines for Oct 11 debate

>

> I should be around on Tuesday. If you want to set a particular time,
> how about 2 pm CDT (3 pm your time)? My number is 979-862-1427. If
> that time is not good, I'm flexible.

>

> On Fri, Oct 1, 2010 at 9:54 AM, Cannon, Jonathan (jzc8j)

> <jzc8j@virginia.edu> wrote:

>> Andy --

>>

>> The debate will be in the Caplin Pavilion at the Law School, 580 Massie Road, Charlottesville, VA 22903. The Caplin Pavilion is just behind the receptionist's desk as you enter the main door of the law school.

>>

>> The law school website has a map and directions to the law school

<http://www.law.virginia.edu/html/about/about.htm>

>>

>> Directions from the south via Richmond are below:

>>

>> From the South: Take I-64 West from I-95 in Richmond, or come up by Rt. 29 North from Greensboro, NC. Either way, take Rt. 29 North to the Leonard Sandridge Rd. exit. Turn left at the stoplight (onto Massie Rd.). You will pass Darden, the business school, on the left; take the next left onto Nash Rd. and make an immediate right into the Law School's visitor parking lot.

>>

>> I'll be doing some preparation Monday and Tuesday of next week. Will you be available On Tuesday to compare notes? Let me know, when and what number would be best to call.

>>

>> Thanks again for doing this. Jon

>>

>> -----Original Message-----

>> From: [\[mailto:\]](#)

On Behalf Of Andrew Dessler

>> Sent: Thursday, September 30, 2010 10:29 PM

>> To: Beall, Susan (sb9kd)

>> Cc: Cannon, Jonathan (jzc8j)

>> Subject: Re: Guidelines for Oct 11 debate

>>

>> Hello. Can you send me the exact location of the debate? My brother
>> lives in Williamsburg and may drive down to see it. Is there perhaps
>> a website with info that I could point him to?

>>

>> Also, I was wondering if there was anything besides the actual debate
>> on the schedule. I have agreed to give a seminar at 4 pm in Env.
>> Sci., but am otherwise free all day. I'd be happy to participate in

>> anything else you have planned --- although please don't feel like you
>> have to entertain me because I'm also very happy to just sit at a desk
>> for a few hours and work on my laptop.
>>
>> I'm very much looking forward to this.
>>
>> Thanks!
>>
>> On Tue, Sep 28, 2010 at 1:25 PM, Susan Beall <sb9kd@virginia.edu> wrote:
>>> Here are the parameters for the Oct 11 debate.
>>>
>>> -The order will be: Dessler, Lindzen, Cannon, and Johnston
>>> -The debate will be 2 hours all told. 40 minutes per scientist, 15
>>> minutes per law professor, and 10 minutes for questions from the
>>> audience at the end. The scientists will have the option to reserve
>>> rebuttal time.
>>> -The scope of the debate for the scientists will cover (1) Basics of
>>> climate change and (2) Sources and magnitude of uncertainty
>>> surrounding climate change. Each scientist will have to opportunity
>>> to focus on the areas he finds important within these two categories.
>>> -Scientists will focus primarily on the science. To the extent that
>>> they wish to comment on policy during their forty minutes, we ask that
>>> they make clear when they are talking about policy rather than
>>> science. Insights on the influence of the policy debate on the
>>> science, or vice versa, would be welcome.
>>> -Power point will be available and please let me know if you have any
>>> special needs.
>>>
>>> Please let me know if you have any questions. Thanks again,
>>>
>>> Susan
>>>
>>
>>
>>
>>
>> --
>> Andrew Dessler
>> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>> Texas A&M University
>> adessler@tamu.edu
>> 979-862-1427
>> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>>
>
>
>
> --
> Andrew Dessler
> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> Texas A&M University
> adessler@tamu.edu
> 979-862-1427
> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>

--
Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences

Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [Cannon, Jonathan \(jzc8j\)](#)
To: [Andrew Dessler](#)
Subject: RE: Guidelines for Oct 11 debate
Date: Friday, October 01, 2010 12:26:55 PM

Can we do 4 my time, 3 yours?

-----Original Message-----

From: [\[mailto: \]](#) On Behalf Of Andrew Dessler
Sent: Friday, October 01, 2010 11:58 AM
To: Cannon, Jonathan (jzc8j)
Subject: Re: Guidelines for Oct 11 debate

I should be around on Tuesday. If you want to set a particular time, how about 2 pm CDT (3 pm your time)? My number is 979-862-1427. If that time is not good, I'm flexible.

On Fri, Oct 1, 2010 at 9:54 AM, Cannon, Jonathan (jzc8j)
<jzc8j@virginia.edu> wrote:

> Andy --
>
> The debate will be in the Caplin Pavilion at the Law School, 580 Massie Road, Charlottesville, VA 22903. The Caplin Pavilion is just behind the receptionist's desk as you enter the main door of the law school.
>
> The law school website has a map and directions to the law school
> <http://www.law.virginia.edu/html/about/about.htm>
>
> Directions from the south via Richmond are below:
>
> From the South: Take I-64 West from I-95 in Richmond, or come up by Rt. 29 North from Greensboro, NC. Either way, take Rt. 29 North to the Leonard Sandridge Rd. exit. Turn left at the stoplight (onto Massie Rd.). You will pass Darden, the business school, on the left; take the next left onto Nash Rd. and make an immediate right into the Law School's visitor parking lot.
>
> I'll be doing some preparation Monday and Tuesday of next week. Will you be available On Tuesday to compare notes? Let me know, when and what number would be best to call.
>
> Thanks again for doing this. Jon

> -----Original Message-----

> From: [\[mailto: \]](#) On Behalf Of Andrew Dessler
> Sent: Thursday, September 30, 2010 10:29 PM
> To: Beall, Susan (sb9kd)
> Cc: Cannon, Jonathan (jzc8j)
> Subject: Re: Guidelines for Oct 11 debate

> Hello. Can you send me the exact location of the debate? My brother lives in Williamsburg and may drive down to see it. Is there perhaps a website with info that I could point him to?

>
> Also, I was wondering if there was anything besides the actual debate on the schedule. I have agreed to give a seminar at 4 pm in Env. Sci., but am otherwise free all day. I'd be happy to participate in anything else you have planned --- although please don't feel like you have to entertain me because I'm also very happy to just sit at a desk for a few hours and work on my laptop.
>

> I'm very much looking forward to this.
>
> Thanks!
>
> On Tue, Sep 28, 2010 at 1:25 PM, Susan Beall <sb9kd@virginia.edu> wrote:
>> Here are the parameters for the Oct 11 debate.
>>
>> -The order will be: Dessler, Lindzen, Cannon, and Johnston
>> -The debate will be 2 hours all told. 40 minutes per scientist, 15
>> minutes per law professor, and 10 minutes for questions from the
>> audience at the end. The scientists will have the option to reserve
>> rebuttal time.
>> -The scope of the debate for the scientists will cover (1) Basics of
>> climate change and (2) Sources and magnitude of uncertainty
>> surrounding climate change. Each scientist will have to opportunity
>> to focus on the areas he finds important within these two categories.
>> -Scientists will focus primarily on the science. To the extent that
>> they wish to comment on policy during their forty minutes, we ask that
>> they make clear when they are talking about policy rather than
>> science. Insights on the influence of the policy debate on the
>> science, or vice versa, would be welcome.
>> -Power point will be available and please let me know if you have any
>> special needs.
>>
>> Please let me know if you have any questions. Thanks again,
>>
>> Susan
>>
>
>
>
>
> --
> Andrew Dessler
> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> Texas A&M University
> adessler@tamu.edu
> 979-862-1427
> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>

--
Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [Susan Beall](#)
To: [Andrew Dessler](#)
Cc: [Cannon, Jonathan \(jzc8j\)](#)
Subject: Re: Guidelines for Oct 11 debate
Date: Friday, October 01, 2010 12:02:36 PM

The debate will take place at UVa law school in the Caplin pavilion. The address is 580 Massie Road, Charlottesville, VA 22903 and the website for more info is: <http://www.law.virginia.edu/html/index.htm>

As of right now the debate is the only thing on the schedule but I will let you know if anything else is planned. Let me know if you have any other questions.

Thanks,

Susan

On Thu, Sep 30, 2010 at 10:28 PM, Andrew Dessler <adessler@tamu.edu> wrote:

> Hello. Can you send me the exact location of the debate? My brother
> lives in Williamsburg and may drive down to see it. Is there perhaps
> a website with info that I could point him to?

>

> Also, I was wondering if there was anything besides the actual debate
> on the schedule. I have agreed to give a seminar at 4 pm in Env.
> Sci., but am otherwise free all day. I'd be happy to participate in
> anything else you have planned --- although please don't feel like you
> have to entertain me because I'm also very happy to just sit at a desk
> for a few hours and work on my laptop.

>

> I'm very much looking forward to this.

>

> Thanks!

>

> On Tue, Sep 28, 2010 at 1:25 PM, Susan Beall <sb9kd@virginia.edu> wrote:

>> Here are the parameters for the Oct 11 debate.

>>

>> -The order will be: Dessler, Lindzen, Cannon, and Johnston

>> -The debate will be 2 hours all told. 40 minutes per scientist, 15

>> minutes per law professor, and 10 minutes for questions from the

>> audience at the end. The scientists will have the option to reserve

>> rebuttal time.

>> -The scope of the debate for the scientists will cover (1) Basics of

>> climate change and (2) Sources and magnitude of uncertainty

>> surrounding climate change. Each scientist will have to opportunity

>> to focus on the areas he finds important within these two categories.

>> -Scientists will focus primarily on the science. To the extent that

>> they wish to comment on policy during their forty minutes, we ask that

>> they make clear when they are talking about policy rather than

>> science. Insights on the influence of the policy debate on the

>> science, or vice versa, would be welcome.

>> -Power point will be available and please let me know if you have any

>> special needs.

>>

>> Please let me know if you have any questions. Thanks again,

>>

>> Susan
>>
>
>
>
> --
> Andrew Dessler
> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> Texas A&M University
> adessler@tamu.edu
> 979-862-1427
> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Cannon, Jonathan \(jzc8j\)](#)
Subject: Re: Guidelines for Oct 11 debate
Date: Friday, October 01, 2010 10:58:00 AM

I should be around on Tuesday. If you want to set a particular time, how about 2 pm CDT (3 pm your time)? My number is 979-862-1427. If that time is not good, I'm flexible.

On Fri, Oct 1, 2010 at 9:54 AM, Cannon, Jonathan (jzc8j) <jzc8j@virginia.edu> wrote:

> Andy --
>
> The debate will be in the Caplin Pavilion at the Law School, 580 Massie Road, Charlottesville, VA 22903. The Caplin Pavilion is just behind the receptionist's desk as you enter the main door of the law school.

>
> The law school website has a map and directions to the law school
<http://www.law.virginia.edu/html/about/about.htm>

>
> Directions from the south via Richmond are below:

>
> From the South: Take I-64 West from I-95 in Richmond, or come up by Rt. 29 North from Greensboro, NC. Either way, take Rt. 29 North to the Leonard Sandridge Rd. exit. Turn left at the stoplight (onto Massie Rd.). You will pass Darden, the business school, on the left; take the next left onto Nash Rd. and make an immediate right into the Law School's visitor parking lot.

>
> I'll be doing some preparation Monday and Tuesday of next week. Will you be available On Tuesday to compare notes? Let me know, when and what number would be best to call.

>
> Thanks again for doing this. Jon

>
> -----Original Message-----

> From: [\[mailto: \]](#)
> Sent: Thursday, September 30, 2010 10:29 PM
> To: Beall, Susan (sb9kd)
> Cc: Cannon, Jonathan (jzc8j)
> Subject: Re: Guidelines for Oct 11 debate

On Behalf Of Andrew Dessler

>
> Hello. Can you send me the exact location of the debate? My brother lives in Williamsburg and may drive down to see it. Is there perhaps a website with info that I could point him to?

>
> Also, I was wondering if there was anything besides the actual debate on the schedule. I have agreed to give a seminar at 4 pm in Env. Sci., but am otherwise free all day. I'd be happy to participate in anything else you have planned --- although please don't feel like you have to entertain me because I'm also very happy to just sit at a desk for a few hours and work on my laptop.

>
> I'm very much looking forward to this.

>
> Thanks!

>
> On Tue, Sep 28, 2010 at 1:25 PM, Susan Beall <sb9kd@virginia.edu> wrote:
>> Here are the parameters for the Oct 11 debate.

>>
>> -The order will be: Dessler, Lindzen, Cannon, and Johnston

>> -The debate will be 2 hours all told. 40 minutes per scientist, 15
>> minutes per law professor, and 10 minutes for questions from the
>> audience at the end. The scientists will have the option to reserve
>> rebuttal time.
>> -The scope of the debate for the scientists will cover (1) Basics of
>> climate change and (2) Sources and magnitude of uncertainty
>> surrounding climate change. Each scientist will have to opportunity
>> to focus on the areas he finds important within these two categories.
>> -Scientists will focus primarily on the science. To the extent that
>> they wish to comment on policy during their forty minutes, we ask that
>> they make clear when they are talking about policy rather than
>> science. Insights on the influence of the policy debate on the
>> science, or vice versa, would be welcome.
>> -Power point will be available and please let me know if you have any
>> special needs.
>>
>> Please let me know if you have any questions. Thanks again,
>>
>> Susan
>>
>
>
>
> --
> Andrew Dessler
> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> Texas A&M University
> adessler@tamu.edu
> 979-862-1427
> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>

--
Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [Cannon, Jonathan \(jzc8j\)](#)
To: [Andrew Dessler](#)
Subject: RE: Guidelines for Oct 11 debate
Date: Friday, October 01, 2010 9:54:51 AM

Andy --

The debate will be in the Caplin Pavilion at the Law School, 580 Massie Road, Charlottesville, VA 22903. The Caplin Pavilion is just behind the receptionist's desk as you enter the main door of the law school.

The law school website has a map and directions to the law school
<http://www.law.virginia.edu/html/about/about.htm>

Directions from the south via Richmond are below:

From the South: Take I-64 West from I-95 in Richmond, or come up by Rt. 29 North from Greensboro, NC. Either way, take Rt. 29 North to the Leonard Sandridge Rd. exit. Turn left at the stoplight (onto Massie Rd.). You will pass Darden, the business school, on the left; take the next left onto Nash Rd. and make an immediate right into the Law School's visitor parking lot.

I'll be doing some preparation Monday and Tuesday of next week. Will you be available On Tuesday to compare notes? Let me know, when and what number would be best to call.

Thanks again for doing this. Jon

-----Original Message-----

From: [\[mailto: \]](#)
Sent: Thursday, September 30, 2010 10:29 PM
To: Beall, Susan (sb9kd)
Cc: Cannon, Jonathan (jzc8j)
Subject: Re: Guidelines for Oct 11 debate

On Behalf Of Andrew Dessler

Hello. Can you send me the exact location of the debate? My brother lives in Williamsburg and may drive down to see it. Is there perhaps a website with info that I could point him to?

Also, I was wondering if there was anything besides the actual debate on the schedule. I have agreed to give a seminar at 4 pm in Env. Sci., but am otherwise free all day. I'd be happy to participate in anything else you have planned --- although please don't feel like you have to entertain me because I'm also very happy to just sit at a desk for a few hours and work on my laptop.

I'm very much looking forward to this.

Thanks!

On Tue, Sep 28, 2010 at 1:25 PM, Susan Beall <sb9kd@virginia.edu> wrote:

> Here are the parameters for the Oct 11 debate.

>

> -The order will be: Dessler, Lindzen, Cannon, and Johnston

> -The debate will be 2 hours all told. 40 minutes per scientist, 15 minutes per law professor, and 10 minutes for questions from the audience at the end. The scientists will have the option to reserve rebuttal time.

> -The scope of the debate for the scientists will cover (1) Basics of climate change and (2) Sources and magnitude of uncertainty

- > surrounding climate change. Each scientist will have to opportunity
- > to focus on the areas he finds important within these two categories.
- > -Scientists will focus primarily on the science. To the extent that
- > they wish to comment on policy during their forty minutes, we ask that
- > they make clear when they are talking about policy rather than
- > science. Insights on the influence of the policy debate on the
- > science, or vice versa, would be welcome.
- > -Power point will be available and please let me know if you have any
- > special needs.
- >
- > Please let me know if you have any questions. Thanks again,
- >
- > Susan
- >

--

Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Susan Beall](#)
Cc: [Cannon, Jonathan \(jzc8j\)](#)
Subject: Re: Guidelines for Oct 11 debate
Date: Thursday, September 30, 2010 9:28:36 PM

Hello. Can you send me the exact location of the debate? My lives in Williamsburg and may drive down to see it. Is there perhaps a website with info that I could point him to?

Also, I was wondering if there was anything besides the actual debate on the schedule. I have agreed to give a seminar at 4 pm in Env. Sci., but am otherwise free all day. I'd be happy to participate in anything else you have planned --- although please don't feel like you have to entertain me because I'm also very happy to just sit at a desk for a few hours and work on my laptop.

I'm very much looking forward to this.

Thanks!

On Tue, Sep 28, 2010 at 1:25 PM, Susan Beall <sb9kd@virginia.edu> wrote:

> Here are the parameters for the Oct 11 debate.
>
> -The order will be: Dessler, Lindzen, Cannon, and Johnston
> -The debate will be 2 hours all told. 40 minutes per scientist, 15
> minutes per law professor, and 10 minutes for questions from the
> audience at the end. The scientists will have the option to reserve
> rebuttal time.
> -The scope of the debate for the scientists will cover (1) Basics of
> climate change and (2) Sources and magnitude of uncertainty
> surrounding climate change. Each scientist will have to opportunity
> to focus on the areas he finds important within these two categories.
> -Scientists will focus primarily on the science. To the extent that
> they wish to comment on policy during their forty minutes, we ask that
> they make clear when they are talking about policy rather than
> science. Insights on the influence of the policy debate on the
> science, or vice versa, would be welcome.
> -Power point will be available and please let me know if you have any
> special needs.
>
> Please let me know if you have any questions. Thanks again,
>
> Susan
>

--

Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Susan Beall](#)
Subject: Re: Guidelines for Oct 11 debate
Date: Tuesday, September 28, 2010 3:46:19 PM

This sounds fine. Thanks!

On Tue, Sep 28, 2010 at 1:25 PM, Susan Beall <sb9kd@virginia.edu> wrote:

> Here are the parameters for the Oct 11 debate.
>
> -The order will be: Dessler, Lindzen, Cannon, and Johnston
> -The debate will be 2 hours all told. 40 minutes per scientist, 15
> minutes per law professor, and 10 minutes for questions from the
> audience at the end. The scientists will have the option to reserve
> rebuttal time.
> -The scope of the debate for the scientists will cover (1) Basics of
> climate change and (2) Sources and magnitude of uncertainty
> surrounding climate change. Each scientist will have to opportunity
> to focus on the areas he finds important within these two categories.
> -Scientists will focus primarily on the science. To the extent that
> they wish to comment on policy during their forty minutes, we ask that
> they make clear when they are talking about policy rather than
> science. Insights on the influence of the policy debate on the
> science, or vice versa, would be welcome.
> -Power point will be available and please let me know if you have any
> special needs.
>
> Please let me know if you have any questions. Thanks again,
>
> Susan
>

--

Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [Susan Beall](#)
To: [Andrew Dessler](#); [Richard S. Lindzen](#); [Cannon, Jonathan \(jzc8j\)](#); [Johnston, Jason \(jsj8q\)](#)
Subject: Guidelines for Oct 11 debate
Date: Tuesday, September 28, 2010 1:26:30 PM

Here are the parameters for the Oct 11 debate.

- The order will be: Dessler, Lindzen, Cannon, and Johnston
- The debate will be 2 hours all told. 40 minutes per scientist, 15 minutes per law professor, and 10 minutes for questions from the audience at the end. The scientists will have the option to reserve rebuttal time.
- The scope of the debate for the scientists will cover (1) Basics of climate change and (2) Sources and magnitude of uncertainty surrounding climate change. Each scientist will have to opportunity to focus on the areas he finds important within these two categories.
- Scientists will focus primarily on the science. To the extent that they wish to comment on policy during their forty minutes, we ask that they make clear when they are talking about policy rather than science. Insights on the influence of the policy debate on the science, or vice versa, would be welcome.
- Power point will be available and please let me know if you have any special needs.

Please let me know if you have any questions. Thanks again,

Susan

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Susan Beall](#)
Cc: [Richard S. Lindzen](#); [Cannon, Jonathan \(jzc8j\)](#); [Johnston, Jason \(jsj8q\)](#)
Subject: Re: Focus of Climate Change Debate
Date: Thursday, September 23, 2010 9:33:40 AM

That's fine. As I said before, I'm happy with whatever you come up with.

On Thu, Sep 23, 2010 at 7:31 AM, Susan Beall <sb9kd@virginia.edu> wrote:

> Maybe you could weave some of the policy discussion in with the
> background of the science and then could discuss with your respective
> law professor (ie: Lindzen with Johnston and Dessler with Cannon) to
> make sure that they convey the policy points you find essential. I
> think that having a good understanding of the science background is
> crucial for an informed policy debate.
>

> On Thu, Sep 23, 2010 at 1:00 AM, Andrew Dessler <adessler@tamu.edu> wrote:

>> I disagree with this. I think that the policy debate is, in many
>> respects, more crucial than the science debate. In fact, my view is
>> that the science debate is a wholly-owned subsidiary of the policy
>> debate. Thus, I think it's important to have at least some of the
>> time spent discussing policy issues. And I'd reiterate here my
>> interest in being able to say a few things about it.
>>

>> On Wed, Sep 22, 2010 at 11:03 PM, Richard S. Lindzen <rlindzen@mit.edu> wrote:

>>> Given the time constraints, I think it might be best to avoid the policy
>>> issues per se.

>>>

>>> Dick

>>>

>>> At 11:30 PM 9/22/2010, Andrew Dessler wrote:

>>>>

>>>> Thanks for your comments, Jon. I guess my preference would be for
>>>> something like 20-30 minute statements by Dick and myself, then some
>>>> rebuttal time (e.g., one 5-min. rebuttal and surrebuttal each). I'd
>>>> also be interested in getting into the mix on the policy implications,
>>>> since I've done some work on that, too. Perhaps I could get 5-10
>>>> minutes to discuss my views after Jason and Jon introduce the policy
>>>> issues. I suspect Dick might want to weigh in, also. Then we need to
>>>> leave some time for questions. Wow, that's going to be a full 2
>>>> hours.

>>>>

>>>> I hope these suggestions are helpful ... but they are just
>>>> suggestions, and I ultimately defer to you since this is your event.

>>>> Thanks!

>>>>

>>>> On Wed, Sep 22, 2010 at 5:10 PM, Cannon, Jonathan (jzc8j)

>>>> <jzc8j@virginia.edu> wrote:

>>>> > Dear All --

>>>> >

>>>> > A sense of our thinking about format might help here. We have scheduled
>>>> > two hours for the discussion, total. Given the complexities of the science,
>>>> > we thought to allocate forty minutes each to Dick and Andy. They could each
>>>> > reserve some of their time for rebuttal or surrebuttal. Jason and I would
>>>> > take fifteen minutes each to lay out the policy implications that follow
>>>> > from the different views of the science. That would leave ten minutes for
>>>> > questions for the audience, with some possibility of going over 2 hours if
>>>> > there are many questions.

>>>> >
>>>> > Comments welcome. Jon
>>>> >
>>>> >
>>>> >
>>>> > -----Original Message-----
>>>> > From: [\[mailto: \]](#) On
>>>> > Behalf Of Andrew Dessler
>>>> > Sent: Wednesday, September 22, 2010 5:46 PM
>>>> > To: Beall, Susan (sb9kd)
>>>> > Cc: Richard S. Lindzen; Johnston, Jason (jsj8q); Cannon, Jonathan
>>>> > (jzc8j)
>>>> > Subject: Re: Focus of Climate Change Debate
>>>> >
>>>> > Howdy! While the questions listed are all very interesting, I don't
>>>> > think there is any chance that we could cover all of them in any
>>>> > meaningful way in a single debate. I suggest a focus on one or two key
>>>> > questions, such as "what is the climate sensitivity?" or "Why do we
>>>> > think humans are warming the climate?" Many of the questions that Ms.
>>>> > Beall listed would flow organically from this sharp focus on these
>>>> > issues.
>>>> >
>>>> > I would also like to try to nail down the exact format as soon as
>>>> > possible. My preference would be for a format with give and take-such
>>>> > as 10 minute opening statements followed by a series of five minute
>>>> > rebuttals. Or something like that. However, I'm flexible on this ...
>>>> > after all, it's your event. But I'd like to get it settled sooner
>>>> > rather than later.
>>>> >
>>>> > I would also like to be able to project ppt slides.
>>>> >
>>>> > I have no problem with the event being recorded and disseminated.
>>>> >
>>>> > Thanks!
>>>> >
>>>> > On Wed, Sep 22, 2010 at 3:38 PM, Susan Beall <sb9kd@virginia.edu> wrote:
>>>> >> Professor Dessler & Lindzen:
>>>> >>
>>>> >> I have spoken with Professor Cannon and Johnston who have developed
>>>> >> some ideas for framing the science discussion on Oct 11. Any input or
>>>> >> thoughts would be much appreciated to come up with an overlap of
>>>> >> discussion which you are both comfortable with. Here is the
>>>> >> preliminary idea:
>>>> >>
>>>> >> 1) Introduction of basics of climate science, trends and projections
>>>> >> as a context for the discussion of uncertainty.
>>>> >> 2) What are the sources of uncertainty, and variance, in climate model
>>>> >> projections, and how much has such model uncertainty been reduced over
>>>> >> the last several decades?
>>>> >> 3) How much uncertainty is there in evidence of past climate change,
>>>> >> both paleoclimatic long term evidence, and shorter term, proxy and
>>>> >> instrumental measurements of temperature and other climate indices?
>>>> >> 4) What kind of scientific advances -- theoretical, observational --
>>>> >> would be required for there to be significant reduction in key areas
>>>> >> of scientific uncertainty?
>>>> >>
>>>> >> Also, would you be comfortable with having the debate videotaped
>>>> >> and/or podcast? I know there are many people unable to attend the
>>>> >> event who have showed interest in an opportunity to listen or watch
>>>> >> it.

>>>> >>
>>>> >> Please let me know if you have any questions. Thanks again!

>>>> >>
>>>> >> Susan

>>>> >>

>>>> >

>>>> >

>>>> >

>>>> > --

>>>> > Andrew Dessler
>>>> > Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>>>> > Texas A&M University
>>>> > adessler@tamu.edu
>>>> > 979-862-1427
>>>> > <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

>>>> >

>>>>

>>>>

>>>>

>>>> --

>>>> Andrew Dessler
>>>> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>>>> Texas A&M University
>>>> adessler@tamu.edu
>>>> 979-862-1427
>>>> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

>>>>

>>> =====

>>> Richard S. Lindzen
>>> Alfred P. Sloan Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>>> Office: 54-1720, MIT
>>> Cambridge, MA 02139 USA
>>> 1 (617) 253-2432 (voice)

>>>

>>>

>>> Home: 301 Lake Avenue
>>> Newton, MA 02461 USA

>>>

>>> Phone: 1 617 332 4342 (voice)
>>> 1 857 234 1963 (cell)
>>> 1 617 849 5733 (fax)

>>> =====

>>>

>>

>>

>>

>> --

>> Andrew Dessler
>> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>> Texas A&M University
>> adessler@tamu.edu
>> 979-862-1427
>> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

>>

>

--

Andrew Dessler

Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [Susan Beall](#)
To: [Andrew Dessler](#)
Cc: [Richard S. Lindzen](#); [Cannon, Jonathan \(jzc8j\)](#); [Johnston, Jason \(jsj8g\)](#)
Subject: Re: Focus of Climate Change Debate
Date: Thursday, September 23, 2010 7:31:23 AM

Maybe you could weave some of the policy discussion in with the background of the science and then could discuss with your respective law professor (ie: Lindzen with Johnston and Dessler with Cannon) to make sure that they convey the policy points you find essential. I think that having a good understanding of the science background is crucial for an informed policy debate.

On Thu, Sep 23, 2010 at 1:00 AM, Andrew Dessler <adessler@tamu.edu> wrote:

> I disagree with this. I think that the policy debate is, in many
> respects, more crucial than the science debate. In fact, my view is
> that the science debate is a wholly-owned subsidiary of the policy
> debate. Thus, I think it's important to have at least some of the
> time spent discussing policy issues. And I'd reiterate here my
> interest in being able to say a few things about it.

>

> On Wed, Sep 22, 2010 at 11:03 PM, Richard S. Lindzen <rlindzen@mit.edu> wrote:

>> Given the time constraints, I think it might be best to avoid the policy
>> issues per se.

>>

>> Dick

>>

>> At 11:30 PM 9/22/2010, Andrew Dessler wrote:

>>>

>>> Thanks for your comments, Jon. I guess my preference would be for
>>> something like 20-30 minute statements by Dick and myself, then some
>>> rebuttal time (e.g., one 5-min. rebuttal and surrebuttal each). I'd
>>> also be interested in getting into the mix on the policy implications,
>>> since I've done some work on that, too. Perhaps I could get 5-10
>>> minutes to discuss my views after Jason and Jon introduce the policy
>>> issues. I suspect Dick might want to weigh in, also. Then we need to
>>> leave some time for questions. Wow, that's going to be a full 2
>>> hours.

>>>

>>> I hope these suggestions are helpful ... but they are just
>>> suggestions, and I ultimately defer to you since this is your event.
>>> Thanks!

>>>

>>> On Wed, Sep 22, 2010 at 5:10 PM, Cannon, Jonathan (jzc8j)

>>> <jzc8j@virginia.edu> wrote:

>>> > Dear All --

>>> >

>>> > A sense of our thinking about format might help here. We have scheduled
>>> > two hours for the discussion, total. Given the complexities of the science,
>>> > we thought to allocate forty minutes each to Dick and Andy. They could each
>>> > reserve some of their time for rebuttal or surrebuttal. Jason and I would
>>> > take fifteen minutes each to lay out the policy implications that follow
>>> > from the different views of the science. That would leave ten minutes for
>>> > questions for the audience, with some possibility of going over 2 hours if
>>> > there are many questions.

>>> >

>>> > Comments welcome. Jon

>>> >

>>> >

>>> >

>>> > -----Original Message-----

>>> > From: [\[mailto: \]](#) On

>>> > Behalf Of Andrew Dessler

>>> > Sent: Wednesday, September 22, 2010 5:46 PM

>>> > To: Beall, Susan (sb9kd)

>>> > Cc: Richard S. Lindzen; Johnston, Jason (jsj8q); Cannon, Jonathan

>>> > (jzc8j)

>>> > Subject: Re: Focus of Climate Change Debate

>>> >

>>> > Howdy! While the questions listed are all very interesting, I don't

>>> > think there is any chance that we could cover all of them in any

>>> > meaningful way in a single debate. I suggest a focus on one or two key

>>> > questions, such as "what is the climate sensitivity?" or "Why do we

>>> > think humans are warming the climate?" Many of the questions that Ms.

>>> > Beall listed would flow organically from this sharp focus on these

>>> > issues.

>>> >

>>> > I would also like to try to nail down the exact format as soon as

>>> > possible. My preference would be for a format with give and take-such

>>> > as 10 minute opening statements followed by a series of five minute

>>> > rebuttals. Or something like that. However, I'm flexible on this ...

>>> > after all, it's your event. But I'd like to get it settled sooner

>>> > rather than later.

>>> >

>>> > I would also like to be able to project ppt slides.

>>> >

>>> > I have no problem with the event being recorded and disseminated.

>>> >

>>> > Thanks!

>>> >

>>> > On Wed, Sep 22, 2010 at 3:38 PM, Susan Beall <sb9kd@virginia.edu> wrote:

>>> >> Professor Dessler & Lindzen:

>>> >>

>>> >> I have spoken with Professor Cannon and Johnston who have developed

>>> >> some ideas for framing the science discussion on Oct 11. Any input or

>>> >> thoughts would be much appreciated to come up with an overlap of

>>> >> discussion which you are both comfortable with. Here is the

>>> >> preliminary idea:

>>> >>

>>> >> 1) Introduction of basics of climate science, trends and projections

>>> >> as a context for the discussion of uncertainty.

>>> >> 2) What are the sources of uncertainty, and variance, in climate model

>>> >> projections, and how much has such model uncertainty been reduced over

>>> >> the last several decades?

>>> >> 3) How much uncertainty is there in evidence of past climate change,

>>> >> both paleoclimatic long term evidence, and shorter term, proxy and

>>> >> instrumental measurements of temperature and other climate indices?

>>> >> 4) What kind of scientific advances -- theoretical, observational --

>>> >> would be required for there to be significant reduction in key areas

>>> >> of scientific uncertainty?

>>> >>

>>> >> Also, would you be comfortable with having the debate videotaped

>>> >> and/or podcast? I know there are many people unable to attend the

>>> >> event who have showed interest in an opportunity to listen or watch

>>> >> it.

>>> >>

>>> >> Please let me know if you have any questions. Thanks again!

>>> >>

>>> >> Susan
>>> >>
>>> >
>>> >
>>> >
>>> > --
>>> > Andrew Dessler
>>> > Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>>> > Texas A&M University
>>> > adessler@tamu.edu
>>> > 979-862-1427
>>> > <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>>> >
>>>
>>>
>>>
>>> --
>>> Andrew Dessler
>>> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>>> Texas A&M University
>>> adessler@tamu.edu
>>> 979-862-1427
>>> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>>
>> =====
>> Richard S. Lindzen
>> Alfred P. Sloan Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>> Office: 54-1720, MIT
>> Cambridge, MA 02139 USA
>> 1 (617) 253-2432 (voice)
>>
>>
>> Home: 301 Lake Avenue
>> Newton, MA 02461 USA
>>
>> Phone: 1 617 332 4342 (voice)
>> 1 857 234 1963 (cell)
>> 1 617 849 5733 (fax)
>> =====
>>
>
>
>
> --
> Andrew Dessler
> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> Texas A&M University
> adessler@tamu.edu
> 979-862-1427
> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Richard S. Lindzen](#)
Cc: [Cannon, Jonathan \(jzc8j\)](#); [Beall, Susan \(sb9kd\)](#); [Johnston, Jason \(jsj8q\)](#)
Subject: Re: Focus of Climate Change Debate
Date: Thursday, September 23, 2010 12:00:39 AM

I disagree with this. I think that the policy debate is, in many respects, more crucial than the science debate. In fact, my view is that the science debate is a wholly-owned subsidiary of the policy debate. Thus, I think it's important to have at least some of the time spent discussing policy issues. And I'd reiterate here my interest in being able to say a few things about it.

On Wed, Sep 22, 2010 at 11:03 PM, Richard S. Lindzen <rlindzen@mit.edu> wrote:

> Given the time constraints, I think it might be best to avoid the policy
> issues per se.

>
> Dick

>
> At 11:30 PM 9/22/2010, Andrew Dessler wrote:

>>
>> Thanks for your comments, Jon. I guess my preference would be for
>> something like 20-30 minute statements by Dick and myself, then some
>> rebuttal time (e.g., one 5-min. rebuttal and surrebuttal each). I'd
>> also be interested in getting into the mix on the policy implications,
>> since I've done some work on that, too. Perhaps I could get 5-10
>> minutes to discuss my views after Jason and Jon introduce the policy
>> issues. I suspect Dick might want to weigh in, also. Then we need to
>> leave some time for questions. Wow, that's going to be a full 2
>> hours.

>>
>> I hope these suggestions are helpful ... but they are just
>> suggestions, and I ultimately defer to you since this is your event.
>> Thanks!

>>
>> On Wed, Sep 22, 2010 at 5:10 PM, Cannon, Jonathan (jzc8j)
>> <jzc8j@virginia.edu> wrote:

>> > Dear All --
>> >

>> > A sense of our thinking about format might help here. We have scheduled
>> > two hours for the discussion, total. Given the complexities of the science,
>> > we thought to allocate forty minutes each to Dick and Andy. They could each
>> > reserve some of their time for rebuttal or surrebuttal. Jason and I would
>> > take fifteen minutes each to lay out the policy implications that follow
>> > from the different views of the science. That would leave ten minutes for
>> > questions for the audience, with some possibility of going over 2 hours if
>> > there are many questions.

>> >
>> > Comments welcome. Jon

>> >
>> >
>> >

>> > -----Original Message-----

>> > From: [\[mailto: \]](#) On
>> > Behalf Of Andrew Dessler
>> > Sent: Wednesday, September 22, 2010 5:46 PM
>> > To: Beall, Susan (sb9kd)
>> > Cc: Richard S. Lindzen; Johnston, Jason (jsj8q); Cannon, Jonathan

>> > (jzc8j)
>> > Subject: Re: Focus of Climate Change Debate
>> >
>> > Howdy! While the questions listed are all very interesting, I don't
>> > think there is any chance that we could cover all of them in any
>> > meaningful way in a single debate. I suggest a focus on one or two key
>> > questions, such as "what is the climate sensitivity?" or "Why do we
>> > think humans are warming the climate?" Many of the questions that Ms.
>> > Beall listed would flow organically from this sharp focus on these
>> > issues.
>> >
>> > I would also like to try to nail down the exact format as soon as
>> > possible. My preference would be for a format with give and take-such
>> > as 10 minute opening statements followed by a series of five minute
>> > rebuttals. Or something like that. However, I'm flexible on this ...
>> > after all, it's your event. But I'd like to get it settled sooner
>> > rather than later.
>> >
>> > I would also like to be able to project ppt slides.
>> >
>> > I have no problem with the event being recorded and disseminated.
>> >
>> > Thanks!
>> >
>> > On Wed, Sep 22, 2010 at 3:38 PM, Susan Beall <sb9kd@virginia.edu> wrote:
>> >> Professor Dessler & Lindzen:
>> >>
>> >> I have spoken with Professor Cannon and Johnston who have developed
>> >> some ideas for framing the science discussion on Oct 11. Any input or
>> >> thoughts would be much appreciated to come up with an overlap of
>> >> discussion which you are both comfortable with. Here is the
>> >> preliminary idea:
>> >>
>> >> 1) Introduction of basics of climate science, trends and projections
>> >> as a context for the discussion of uncertainty.
>> >> 2) What are the sources of uncertainty, and variance, in climate model
>> >> projections, and how much has such model uncertainty been reduced over
>> >> the last several decades?
>> >> 3) How much uncertainty is there in evidence of past climate change,
>> >> both paleoclimatic long term evidence, and shorter term, proxy and
>> >> instrumental measurements of temperature and other climate indices?
>> >> 4) What kind of scientific advances -- theoretical, observational --
>> >> would be required for there to be significant reduction in key areas
>> >> of scientific uncertainty?
>> >>
>> >> Also, would you be comfortable with having the debate videotaped
>> >> and/or podcast? I know there are many people unable to attend the
>> >> event who have showed interest in an opportunity to listen or watch
>> >> it.
>> >>
>> >> Please let me know if you have any questions. Thanks again!
>> >>
>> >> Susan
>> >>
>> >
>> >
>> >
>> > --
>> > Andrew Dessler
>> > Professor of Atmospheric Sciences

>> > Texas A&M University
>> > adessler@tamu.edu
>> > 979-862-1427
>> > <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

>> >
>>
>>
>>
>> --

>> Andrew Dessler
>> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>> Texas A&M University
>> adessler@tamu.edu
>> 979-862-1427
>> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

>
> =====
> Richard S. Lindzen
> Alfred P. Sloan Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> Office: 54-1720, MIT
> Cambridge, MA 02139 USA
> 1 (617) 253-2432 (voice)
>
>
> Home: 301 Lake Avenue
> Newton, MA 02461 USA
>
> Phone: 1 617 332 4342 (voice)
> 1 857 234 1963 (cell)
> 1 617 849 5733 (fax)
> =====
>

--
Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [Richard S. Lindzen](#)
To: [Andrew Dessler](#)
Cc: [Cannon, Jonathan \(jzc8j\)](#); [Beall, Susan \(sb9kd\)](#); [Johnston, Jason \(jsj8q\)](#)
Subject: Re: Focus of Climate Change Debate
Date: Wednesday, September 22, 2010 11:03:50 PM

Given the time constraints, I think it might be best to avoid the policy issues per se.

Dick

At 11:30 PM 9/22/2010, Andrew Dessler wrote:

>Thanks for your comments, Jon. I guess my preference would be for
>something like 20-30 minute statements by Dick and myself, then some
>rebuttal time (e.g., one 5-min. rebuttal and surrebuttal each). I'd
>also be interested in getting into the mix on the policy implications,
>since I've done some work on that, too. Perhaps I could get 5-10
>minutes to discuss my views after Jason and Jon introduce the policy
>issues. I suspect Dick might want to weigh in, also. Then we need to
>leave some time for questions. Wow, that's going to be a full 2
>hours.

>
>I hope these suggestions are helpful ... but they are just
>suggestions, and I ultimately defer to you since this is your event.
>Thanks!

>
>On Wed, Sep 22, 2010 at 5:10 PM, Cannon, Jonathan (jzc8j)
><jzc8j@virginia.edu> wrote:

> > Dear All --

> >

> > A sense of our thinking about format might help here. We have
> scheduled two hours for the discussion, total. Given the
> complexities of the science, we thought to allocate forty minutes
> each to Dick and Andy. They could each reserve some of their time
> for rebuttal or surrebuttal. Jason and I would take fifteen
> minutes each to lay out the policy implications that follow from
> the different views of the science. That would leave ten minutes
> for questions for the audience, with some possibility of going over
> 2 hours if there are many questions.

> >

> > Comments welcome. Jon

> >

> >

> >

> > -----Original Message-----

> > From: [\[mailto: \]](#)

> > On Behalf Of Andrew Dessler

> > Sent: Wednesday, September 22, 2010 5:46 PM

> > To: Beall, Susan (sb9kd)

> > Cc: Richard S. Lindzen; Johnston, Jason (jsj8q); Cannon, Jonathan (jzc8j)

> > Subject: Re: Focus of Climate Change Debate

> >

> > Howdy! While the questions listed are all very interesting, I don't
> > think there is any chance that we could cover all of them in any
> > meaningful way in a single debate. I suggest a focus on one or two key
> > questions, such as "what is the climate sensitivity?" or "Why do we
> > think humans are warming the climate?" Many of the questions that Ms.
> > Beall listed would flow organically from this sharp focus on these

> > issues.
> >
> > I would also like to try to nail down the exact format as soon as
> > possible. My preference would be for a format with give and take-such
> > as 10 minute opening statements followed by a series of five minute
> > rebuttals. Or something like that. However, I'm flexible on this ...
> > after all, it's your event. But I'd like to get it settled sooner
> > rather than later.
> >
> > I would also like to be able to project ppt slides.
> >
> > I have no problem with the event being recorded and disseminated.
> >
> > Thanks!
> >
> > On Wed, Sep 22, 2010 at 3:38 PM, Susan Beall <sb9kd@virginia.edu> wrote:
> >> Professor Dessler & Lindzen:
> >>
> >> I have spoken with Professor Cannon and Johnston who have developed
> >> some ideas for framing the science discussion on Oct 11. Any input or
> >> thoughts would be much appreciated to come up with an overlap of
> >> discussion which you are both comfortable with. Here is the
> >> preliminary idea:
> >>
> >> 1) Introduction of basics of climate science, trends and projections
> >> as a context for the discussion of uncertainty.
> >> 2) What are the sources of uncertainty, and variance, in climate model
> >> projections, and how much has such model uncertainty been reduced over
> >> the last several decades?
> >> 3) How much uncertainty is there in evidence of past climate change,
> >> both paleoclimatic long term evidence, and shorter term, proxy and
> >> instrumental measurements of temperature and other climate indices?
> >> 4) What kind of scientific advances -- theoretical, observational --
> >> would be required for there to be significant reduction in key areas
> >> of scientific uncertainty?
> >>
> >> Also, would you be comfortable with having the debate videotaped
> >> and/or podcast? I know there are many people unable to attend the
> >> event who have showed interest in an opportunity to listen or watch
> >> it.
> >>
> >> Please let me know if you have any questions. Thanks again!
> >>
> >> Susan
> >>
> >
> >
> >
> > --
> > Andrew Dessler
> > Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> > Texas A&M University
> > adessler@tamu.edu
> > 979-862-1427
> > <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
> >
>
>
>
>--

>Andrew Dessler
>Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
>Texas A&M University
>adessler@tamu.edu
>979-862-1427
><http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

=====

Richard S. Lindzen
Alfred P. Sloan Professor of Atmospheric
Sciences

Office: 54-1720, MIT
Cambridge, MA 02139 USA
1 (617) 253-2432 (voice)

Home: 301 Lake Avenue
Newton, MA 02461 USA

Phone: 1 617 332 4342 (voice)
1 857 234 1963 (cell)
1 617 849 5733 (fax)

=====

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Cannon, Jonathan \(jzc8j\)](#)
Cc: [Beall, Susan \(sb9kd\)](#); [Richard S. Lindzen](#); [Johnston, Jason \(jsj8q\)](#)
Subject: Re: Focus of Climate Change Debate
Date: Wednesday, September 22, 2010 10:30:00 PM

Thanks for your comments, Jon. I guess my preference would be for something like 20-30 minute statements by Dick and myself, then some rebuttal time (e.g., one 5-min. rebuttal and surrebuttal each). I'd also be interested in getting into the mix on the policy implications, since I've done some work on that, too. Perhaps I could get 5-10 minutes to discuss my views after Jason and Jon introduce the policy issues. I suspect Dick might want to weigh in, also. Then we need to leave some time for questions. Wow, that's going to be a full 2 hours.

I hope these suggestions are helpful ... but they are just suggestions, and I ultimately defer to you since this is your event. Thanks!

On Wed, Sep 22, 2010 at 5:10 PM, Cannon, Jonathan (jzc8j) <jzc8j@virginia.edu> wrote:

> Dear All --
>

> A sense of our thinking about format might help here. We have scheduled two hours for the discussion, total. Given the complexities of the science, we thought to allocate forty minutes each to Dick and Andy. They could each reserve some of their time for rebuttal or surrebuttal. Jason and I would take fifteen minutes each to lay out the policy implications that follow from the different views of the science. That would leave ten minutes for questions for the audience, with some possibility of going over 2 hours if there are many questions.

>
> Comments welcome. Jon

>
>
>

> -----Original Message-----

> From: [\[mailto: \]](#) On Behalf Of Andrew Dessler
> Sent: Wednesday, September 22, 2010 5:46 PM
> To: Beall, Susan (sb9kd)
> Cc: Richard S. Lindzen; Johnston, Jason (jsj8q); Cannon, Jonathan (jzc8j)
> Subject: Re: Focus of Climate Change Debate

>
> Howdy! While the questions listed are all very interesting, I don't
> think there is any chance that we could cover all of them in any
> meaningful way in a single debate. I suggest a focus on one or two key
> questions, such as "what is the climate sensitivity?" or "Why do we
> think humans are warming the climate?" Many of the questions that Ms.
> Beall listed would flow organically from this sharp focus on these
> issues.

>
> I would also like to try to nail down the exact format as soon as
> possible. My preference would be for a format with give and take-such
> as 10 minute opening statements followed by a series of five minute
> rebuttals. Or something like that. However, I'm flexible on this ...
> after all, it's your event. But I'd like to get it settled sooner
> rather than later.

>
> I would also like to be able to project ppt slides.

>
> I have no problem with the event being recorded and disseminated.
>
> Thanks!
>
> On Wed, Sep 22, 2010 at 3:38 PM, Susan Beall <sb9kd@virginia.edu> wrote:
>> Professor Dessler & Lindzen:
>>
>> I have spoken with Professor Cannon and Johnston who have developed
>> some ideas for framing the science discussion on Oct 11. Any input or
>> thoughts would be much appreciated to come up with an overlap of
>> discussion which you are both comfortable with. Here is the
>> preliminary idea:
>>
>> 1) Introduction of basics of climate science, trends and projections
>> as a context for the discussion of uncertainty.
>> 2) What are the sources of uncertainty, and variance, in climate model
>> projections, and how much has such model uncertainty been reduced over
>> the last several decades?
>> 3) How much uncertainty is there in evidence of past climate change,
>> both paleoclimatic long term evidence, and shorter term, proxy and
>> instrumental measurements of temperature and other climate indices?
>> 4) What kind of scientific advances -- theoretical, observational --
>> would be required for there to be significant reduction in key areas
>> of scientific uncertainty?
>>
>> Also, would you be comfortable with having the debate videotaped
>> and/or podcast? I know there are many people unable to attend the
>> event who have showed interest in an opportunity to listen or watch
>> it.
>>
>> Please let me know if you have any questions. Thanks again!
>>
>> Susan
>>
>
>
>
> --
> Andrew Dessler
> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> Texas A&M University
> adessler@tamu.edu
> 979-862-1427
> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>

--
Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [Cannon, Jonathan \(jzc8j\)](#)
To: [Andrew Dessler](#); [Beall, Susan \(sb9kd\)](#)
Cc: [Richard S. Lindzen](#); [Johnston, Jason \(jsj8q\)](#)
Subject: RE: Focus of Climate Change Debate
Date: Wednesday, September 22, 2010 5:10:29 PM

Dear All --

A sense of our thinking about format might help here. We have scheduled two hours for the discussion, total. Given the complexities of the science, we thought to allocate forty minutes each to Dick and Andy. They could each reserve some of their time for rebuttal or surrebuttal. Jason and I would take fifteen minutes each to lay out the policy implications that follow from the different views of the science. That would leave ten minutes for questions for the audience, with some possibility of going over 2 hours if there are many questions.

Comments welcome. Jon

-----Original Message-----

From: [\[mailto: \]](#) On Behalf Of Andrew Dessler
Sent: Wednesday, September 22, 2010 5:46 PM
To: Beall, Susan (sb9kd)
Cc: Richard S. Lindzen; Johnston, Jason (jsj8q); Cannon, Jonathan (jzc8j)
Subject: Re: Focus of Climate Change Debate

Howdy! While the questions listed are all very interesting, I don't think there is any chance that we could cover all of them in any meaningful way in a single debate. I suggest a focus on one or two key questions, such as "what is the climate sensitivity?" or "Why do we think humans are warming the climate?" Many of the questions that Ms. Beall listed would flow organically from this sharp focus on these issues.

I would also like to try to nail down the exact format as soon as possible. My preference would be for a format with give and take-such as 10 minute opening statements followed by a series of five minute rebuttals. Or something like that. However, I'm flexible on this ... after all, it's your event. But I'd like to get it settled sooner rather than later.

I would also like to be able to project ppt slides.

I have no problem with the event being recorded and disseminated.

Thanks!

On Wed, Sep 22, 2010 at 3:38 PM, Susan Beall <sb9kd@virginia.edu> wrote:
> Professor Dessler & Lindzen:
>
> I have spoken with Professor Cannon and Johnston who have developed
> some ideas for framing the science discussion on Oct 11. Any input or
> thoughts would be much appreciated to come up with an overlap of
> discussion which you are both comfortable with. Here is the
> preliminary idea:
>
> 1) Introduction of basics of climate science, trends and projections
> as a context for the discussion of uncertainty.

- > 2) What are the sources of uncertainty, and variance, in climate model projections, and how much has such model uncertainty been reduced over the last several decades?
- > 3) How much uncertainty is there in evidence of past climate change, both paleoclimatic long term evidence, and shorter term, proxy and instrumental measurements of temperature and other climate indices?
- > 4) What kind of scientific advances -- theoretical, observational -- would be required for there to be significant reduction in key areas of scientific uncertainty?
- >
- > Also, would you be comfortable with having the debate videotaped and/or podcast? I know there are many people unable to attend the event who have showed interest in an opportunity to listen or watch it.
- >
- > Please let me know if you have any questions. Thanks again!
- >
- > Susan
- >

--

Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Susan Beall](#)
Cc: [Richard S. Lindzen](#); [Johnston, Jason \(jsj8q\)](#); [Cannon, Jonathan \(jzc8j\)](#)
Subject: Re: Focus of Climate Change Debate
Date: Wednesday, September 22, 2010 4:46:26 PM

Howdy! While the questions listed are all very interesting, I don't think there is any chance that we could cover all of them in any meaningful way in a single debate. I suggest a focus on one or two key questions, such as "what is the climate sensitivity?" or "Why do we think humans are warming the climate?" Many of the questions that Ms. Beall listed would flow organically from this sharp focus on these issues.

I would also like to try to nail down the exact format as soon as possible. My preference would be for a format with give and take—such as 10 minute opening statements followed by a series of five minute rebuttals. Or something like that. However, I'm flexible on this ... after all, it's your event. But I'd like to get it settled sooner rather than later.

I would also like to be able to project ppt slides.

I have no problem with the event being recorded and disseminated.

Thanks!

On Wed, Sep 22, 2010 at 3:38 PM, Susan Beall <sb9kd@virginia.edu> wrote:

> Professor Dessler & Lindzen:

>

> I have spoken with Professor Cannon and Johnston who have developed

> some ideas for framing the science discussion on Oct 11. Any input or

> thoughts would be much appreciated to come up with an overlap of

> discussion which you are both comfortable with. Here is the

> preliminary idea:

>

> 1) Introduction of basics of climate science, trends and projections

> as a context for the discussion of uncertainty.

> 2) What are the sources of uncertainty, and variance, in climate model

> projections, and how much has such model uncertainty been reduced over

> the last several decades?

> 3) How much uncertainty is there in evidence of past climate change,

> both paleoclimatic long term evidence, and shorter term, proxy and

> instrumental measurements of temperature and other climate indices?

> 4) What kind of scientific advances -- theoretical, observational --

> would be required for there to be significant reduction in key areas

> of scientific uncertainty?

>

> Also, would you be comfortable with having the debate videotaped

> and/or podcast? I know there are many people unable to attend the

> event who have showed interest in an opportunity to listen or watch

> it.

>

> Please let me know if you have any questions. Thanks again!

>

> Susan

>

--

Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
adessler@tamu.edu
979-862-1427
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [Richard S. Lindzen](#)
To: [Susan Beall](#)
Cc: [Andrew Dessler](#); [Johnston, Jason \(jsj8q\)](#); [Cannon, Jonathan \(jzc8j\)](#)
Subject: Re: Focus of Climate Change Debate
Date: Wednesday, September 22, 2010 4:08:22 PM

Dear Susan,

The questions are okay (though they already contain substantial assumptions), but I just want to know what the format will be. Should we prepare powerpoints or is this going to be more informal? In any event, I will need something to project powerpoints in order to show various aspects of the problem.

Dick

At 04:38 PM 9/22/2010, Susan Beall wrote:

>Professor Dessler & Lindzen:

>

>I have spoken with Professor Cannon and Johnston who have developed
>some ideas for framing the science discussion on Oct 11. Any input or
>thoughts would be much appreciated to come up with an overlap of
>discussion which you are both comfortable with. Here is the
>preliminary idea:

>

>1) Introduction of basics of climate science, trends and projections
>as a context for the discussion of uncertainty.

>2) What are the sources of uncertainty, and variance, in climate model
>projections, and how much has such model uncertainty been reduced over
>the last several decades?

>3) How much uncertainty is there in evidence of past climate change,
>both paleoclimatic long term evidence, and shorter term, proxy and
>instrumental measurements of temperature and other climate indices?

>4) What kind of scientific advances -- theoretical, observational --
>would be required for there to be significant reduction in key areas
>of scientific uncertainty?

>

>Also, would you be comfortable with having the debate videotaped
>and/or podcast? I know there are many people unable to attend the
>event who have showed interest in an opportunity to listen or watch
>it.

>

>Please let me know if you have any questions. Thanks again!

>

>Susan

=====

Richard S. Lindzen
Alfred P. Sloan Professor of Atmospheric
Sciences

Office: 54-1720, MIT
Cambridge, MA 02139 USA
1 (617) 253-2432 (voice)

Home: 301 Lake Avenue
Newton, MA 02461 USA

Phone: 1 617 332 4342 (voice)
1 857 234 1963 (cell)
1 617 849 5733 (fax)

=====

From: [Susan Beall](#)
To: [Andrew Dessler](#); [Richard S. Lindzen](#)
Cc: [Johnston, Jason \(jsi8q\)](#); [Cannon, Jonathan \(jzc8j\)](#)
Subject: Focus of Climate Change Debate
Date: Wednesday, September 22, 2010 3:38:58 PM

Professor Dessler & Lindzen:

I have spoken with Professor Cannon and Johnston who have developed some ideas for framing the science discussion on Oct 11. Any input or thoughts would be much appreciated to come up with an overlap of discussion which you are both comfortable with. Here is the preliminary idea:

- 1) Introduction of basics of climate science, trends and projections as a context for the discussion of uncertainty.
- 2) What are the sources of uncertainty, and variance, in climate model projections, and how much has such model uncertainty been reduced over the last several decades?
- 3) How much uncertainty is there in evidence of past climate change, both paleoclimatic long term evidence, and shorter term, proxy and instrumental measurements of temperature and other climate indices?
- 4) What kind of scientific advances -- theoretical, observational -- would be required for there to be significant reduction in key areas of scientific uncertainty?

Also, would you be comfortable with having the debate videotaped and/or podcast? I know there are many people unable to attend the event who have showed interest in an opportunity to listen or watch it.

Please let me know if you have any questions. Thanks again!

Susan

From: [Amato Evan](#)
To: [Andrew Dessler](#)
Subject: Re: Climate Change Debate
Date: Thursday, September 09, 2010 9:12:02 PM

Hi Andy,
Great, I'll pass the pertinent info along. These guys do seem to be very well organized.

Things here at UVa are great; I really love teaching, and am making the most out of 9-months of hard money! My only complaint is that the atmospheric science group here is very small, and sometimes I think that being around more of our type would be more professionally beneficial.

So, hopefully I will stay in the loop on this, but if you do accept to come out, and can spare an extra day to visit my department, be sure to drop me a line (if I don't ping you first).

Sincerely,
Amato

On Sep 9, 2010, at 10:04 PM, Andrew Dessler wrote:

> Hello, Amato. Of course I remember you. I've been following your
> career (through Sun) and I was glad to see you got a good job at UVa.
> I'm willing to consider doing this, although my acceptance depends on
> the details (I've learned that the details matter for things like
> this). Please feel free to pass along my contact info. If I do this,
> I'd be very interested in visiting your department. Hope all's well
> with you, and take care.
>
> On Thu, Sep 9, 2010 at 8:40 PM, Amato Evan <ate9c@virginia.edu> wrote:
>> Hi Andy,
>>
>> This is Amato Evan, I think it's been a few years since we met,
>> when I was
>> on a visit to TAMU. Since then I have finished my PhD and took a
>> tenure
>> track position at the University of Virginia in the Department of
>> Environmental Sciences. I've been keeping up with Sun too, sounds
>> like he is
>> doing really well in LA!
>>
>> Here at the UVa law school they are putting on a public debate
>> about the
>> merits of the state of the science on anthro. climate change, and I
>> was
>> asked if I knew anyone suitable to make the case that credible
>> science does
>> point towards a human influence on climate. Here and there I have
>> run across
>> some of your blog posts and a few of your recent papers(including
>> your
>> excellent Science perspectives piece on the water vapor feedback),
>> and so I

>> thought that you would be perfect for such an event. Also, I guess
>> Dick
>> Lindzen is going to sitting on the other side of the table, so to
>> speak.

>>
>> Anyway, I am just supposed to introduce you to one of the debate
>> organizers,
>> Jonathan Cannon, a prof. in the law school. I guess he will take it
>> from
>> here. If you do make it out to UVa, I would love to have a chance
>> to have
>> you also visit our department, maybe a little seminar, or at least
>> some
>> food+beer here in Charlottesville?

>>
>> Sincerely,
>> Amato

>>
>>
>> ---

>> Amato Evan
>> Asst. Professor
>> Dept. of Environmental Sciences
>> University of Virginia
>> 434.243.7711
>> aeuan@virginia.edu
>> <http://trane.evsc.virginia.edu>

>>
>>
>

>
>
> --

> Andrew Dessler
> Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
> Texas A&M University
> adessler@tamu.edu
> 979-862-1427
> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

Amato Evan
Asst. Professor
Dept. of Environmental Sciences
University of Virginia
434.243.7711
aeuan@virginia.edu
<http://trane.evsc.virginia.edu>

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Amato Evan](#)
Subject: Re: Climate Change Debate
Date: Thursday, September 09, 2010 9:04:25 PM

Hello, Amato. Of course I remember you. I've been following your career (through Sun) and I was glad to see you got a good job at UVa. I'm willing to consider doing this, although my acceptance depends on the details (I've learned that the details matter for things like this). Please feel free to pass along my contact info. If I do this, I'd be very interested in visiting your department. Hope all's well with you, and take care.

On Thu, Sep 9, 2010 at 8:40 PM, Amato Evan <ate9c@virginia.edu> wrote:

> Hi Andy,
>
> This is Amato Evan, I think it's been a few years since we met, when I was
> on a visit to TAMU. Since then I have finished my PhD and took a tenure
> track position at the University of Virginia in the Department of
> Environmental Sciences. I've been keeping up with Sun too, sounds like he is
> doing really well in LA!
>
> Here at the UVa law school they are putting on a public debate about the
> merits of the state of the science on anthro. climate change, and I was
> asked if I knew anyone suitable to make the case that credible science does
> point towards a human influence on climate. Here and there I have run across
> some of your blog posts and a few of your recent papers(including your
> excellent Science perspectives piece on the water vapor feedback), and so I
> thought that you would be perfect for such an event. Also, I guess Dick
> Lindzen is going to sitting on the other side of the table, so to speak.
>
> Anyway, I am just supposed to introduce you to one of the debate organizers,
> Jonathan Cannon, a prof. in the law school. I guess he will take it from
> here. If you do make it out to UVa, I would love to have a chance to have
> you also visit our department, maybe a little seminar, or at least some
> food+beer here in Charlottesville?
>
> Sincerely,
> Amato
>
>
> ---
> Amato Evan
> Asst. Professor
> Dept. of Environmental Sciences
> University of Virginia
> 434.243.7711
> aevan@virginia.edu
> <http://trane.evsc.virginia.edu>
>
>

--
Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University

adessler@tamu.edu

979-862-1427

<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [Amato Evan](#)
To: adessler@tamu.edu
Cc: [Cannon, Jonathan \(jzc8j\)](#)
Subject: Climate Change Debate
Date: Thursday, September 09, 2010 8:40:44 PM

Hi Andy,

This is Amato Evan, I think it's been a few years since we met, when I was on a visit to TAMU. Since then I have finished my PhD and took a tenure track position at the University of Virginia in the Department of Environmental Sciences. I've been keeping up with Sun too, sounds like he is doing really well in LA!

Here at the UVa law school they are putting on a public debate about the merits of the state of the science on anthro. climate change, and I was asked if I knew anyone suitable to make the case that credible science does point towards a human influence on climate. Here and there I have run across some of your blog posts and a few of your recent papers(including your excellent Science perspectives piece on the water vapor feedback), and so I thought that you would be perfect for such an event. Also, I guess Dick Lindzen is going to sitting on the other side of the table, so to speak.

Anyway, I am just supposed to introduce you to one of the debate organizers, Jonathan Cannon, a prof. in the law school. I guess he will take it from here. If you do make it out to UVa, I would love to have a chance to have you also visit our department, maybe a little seminar, or at least some food+beer here in Charlottesville?

Sincerely,
Amato

Amato Evan
Asst. Professor
Dept. of Environmental Sciences
University of Virginia
434.243.7711
aevan@virginia.edu
<http://trane.evsc.virginia.edu>

From: [Lisa Johnson](mailto:ljohnson@tamu.edu)
To: adessler@tamu.edu
Subject: Your Science Manuscript 1192546 for revision
Date: Tuesday, August 10, 2010 1:04:07 PM
Attachments: [checklist.doc](#)
[dessler_js_ed.doc](#)
[referee_evaluation_part_2.pdf](#)
[View Referee Evaluation part 1.pdf](#)

10 August 2010

Dr. Andrew E. Dessler
Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
TAMU 3150
College Station TX 77843
USA

Dear Dr. Dessler:

Manuscript number: 1192546

Thank you for sending us your manuscript "A determination of the cloud feedback from climate variations over the last decade." We are potentially interested in publishing the paper as a Report, but we are not prepared to accept it in its present form. Please revise your manuscript in accord with the referees' comments (pasted below) and as indicated on the attached editorial checklist and marked manuscript (attached as separate files). I have also made some suggestions regarding shortening and clarification directly on the manuscript. Because of the nature of the reviewers' comments and revisions required, we may send the revised manuscript back for further review. A revision that does not meet the reviewers' and our expectations will be rejected.

Science now requires information verifying authorship and conflicts of interest from every author on a manuscript. We must have this information from all authors before we can accept your paper. You and each co-author will soon receive an email from us providing a login link to our Author WWW site where you can enter this information and agree to our publication license. You can use the link at this site (<http://mcc.submit2science.org>) to upload your revision once you have set your password and logged in (look for a separate email from Science).

Please return your revised manuscript with a cover letter describing your response to the referees' comments and other revisions. Please upload separate files for your text, each figure, supporting online material, and cover letter; see our instructions for allowable file

types, which are different from the original submission. In your letter, please also include your travel schedule for the next several weeks so we can contact you if necessary. The revised manuscript must reach us within three weeks if we are to preserve your original submission date; if you cannot meet this deadline, please let us know as soon as possible when we can expect the revision.

Science allows authors to retain copyright of their work. You will be asked to grant *Science* an exclusive license to publish your paper. We must have your acceptance of this publication agreement, which can be done on the Author WWW site, in order to accept your paper. Additional information regarding the publication license is available in the instructions for authors on our www site.

I look forward to receiving your revised manuscript. Please let me know if I can be of assistance.

Please let me know that you have received this email and can read the attached files.

Sincerely,

H. Jesse Smith, Ph.D.
Senior Editor



The paper is being considered as a Report .

For general instructions and help: <http://www.sciencemag.org/feature/contribinfo/home.shtml>

Authorship

All authors must attest prior to publication that they agree to be so listed and that they have seen and approved the manuscript, its content, and its submission to *Science*. Any changes in authorship must be approved in writing by all the original authors.

Human Subjects Research

All research involving human subjects must have been approved by the institution's Institutional Review Board (IRB). Informed consent must have been obtained after the nature and possible consequences of the studies were explained.

Animal Care

Care of experimental animals must be in accordance with the authors' institutional guidelines.

Copies of Related Papers

If you have not done so at submission, you **MUST** provide to *Science* copies of any paper that you have submitted or that is in press that relates to the paper under consideration at *Science*. Access to this material will let us put the results in your *Science* submission in the proper context and make the best decision regarding your manuscript.

Funding and Conflict of Interest

Upon submission of your revised manuscript, you will be asked to disclose all affiliations, funding sources, and financial or management relationships, including those that could be perceived as potential sources of bias. Please declare patents (either applications or awards to the authors or home institutions) related to this work as part of the acknowledgments.

Data Availability and Deposition

All data necessary to understand and assess the conclusions of the manuscript must be available to any reader of *Science* in the body of the paper, in the Supporting Online Material, or archived in an approved database (with accession number in the acknowledgements). Exceptions must be discussed with an editor.

The following types of data must be submitted to an appropriate database before acceptance:

- DNA sequence data
- Atomic coordinates and structure factor files or electron microscopy maps for molecular structures
- Microarray data in MIAME compliant form
- Small-molecule crystallographic data
- Protein and molecular interaction data (optional)
- Climate data

See <http://www.sciencemag.org/about/authors> for details and approved databases.

Data Sharing and Accessibility after Publication

All data necessary for a reader of *Science* to understand and assess the conclusions of the manuscript must be available to any reader.

Materials Sharing

All reasonable requests for materials must be fulfilled. *Science* must be informed of any restrictions on material sharing (Material Transfer Agreements, for example) before acceptance. Unreasonable restrictions may preclude publication.

Checklist for Authors

To upload revisions: <http://www.submit2science.org/revisionupload/>

Use this login information: User ID _ :
 Password _ :

For general instructions and help: <http://www.sciencemag.org/about/authors>

Style and Editing Guidelines

- Title should be no more than 96 characters; 64 for Brevia.
- Abstract too long; 125 words, maximum. Should follow this structure:
Opening sentence, comprehensible to the general reader;
Followed by background specific to this study; then
Results (or Objectives/Methods) and Conclusions.
- Text too long; reduce by _____ pages.
- Total number of words of main text (excluding abstract, figure and table captions, references and notes) should be less than 2100. Revisions that are too long will be returned for further shortening.
- Too many references; reduce to _____.
- Too many figures; omit _____.
- Too many tables; omit _____.
- Captions too long: one double-spaced page per figure or table.

- No references or citations in abstract.
- Define abbreviations and symbols the first time they are used.
- Avoid claims of novelty, priority, or references to future work.
- Do not use italics for emphasis or common Latin phrases.

- Avoid repetition of text in captions, notes, and tables.
- Materials and methods should be collected in one section of Supporting Online Material. In the text, refer to a numbered note that directs the reader to the online material.
- Move (as indicated) to supporting online material.
- Acknowledgments should be placed in a final, uncited note in the "REFERENCES AND NOTES" section and should list relevant patent applications or awards.
- Color cost is \$650 for first figure and \$450 for additional figures; There is an additional charge for color in paper reprints.
- We cannot accept Powerpoint files or Figures in MS Word.**

References

- See marked copy and www site above for style information and a list of approved abbreviations.
- Each citation can be listed only once.
- Do not group references. Each reference should have its own unique reference number and should not include other text.
- Numbers must be consecutive through the text, then notes, then table and figure captions.
- Place numbers on line, in parentheses, with space between (17, 18). Use italics.
- Check all *et al.* citations; use only if \geq six authors.
- Avoid citations to in press papers and personal communications. All claims, results, or conclusions must be supported by published and/or publicly available data or references.
- Written permission from the authors to cite the following are required for acceptance : _____.
- Written permission is required from the copyright holder to reprint figures : _____.

Supporting Online Material (SOM)

- Online text, figures and tables must be provided as one Word, PostScript, or pdf file in the following order: Materials and methods, text, figures and legends, tables and legends, references.
- SOM in other formats (movies, audio clips, text sequence data etc.) should be provided as separate files.
- Cite the SOM at the appropriate places in the print manuscript, as Fig. S1, Table S2, etc.
- References in SOM should be referred to only in the SOM and can repeat references in the text. Number as *S1*, *S2*, ...
- SOM must be directly related to the main paper. Delete _____
- Proofread SOM carefully, as it will be posted directly as supplied from the author.
- Include in the cover letter for the revised manuscript a listing of the name, size, content, and format of each SOM file.

Data Deposition

See <http://www.sciencemag.org/about/authors> for details and approved databases.

- DNA sequence data must be deposited in an appropriate database before acceptance.
- Atomic coordinates and structure factor files or electron microscopy maps for molecular structures must be deposited in an appropriate database before acceptance.
- Microarray data must be MIAME compliant and submitted to an appropriate database before acceptance.
- Protein and molecular interaction data may also be deposited in public databases.
- Climate data must be available in a public database.
- Accession numbers for all deposited data must be included in the Acknowledgements.

Data Display

- When figures are assembled from multiple gels or micrographs, a line or space should indicate the border between two original images.
- Contrast should not be changed to obscure any part of the image
- No part of the image may be selectively manipulated; all alterations must be applied to the entire image

Statistics

- Error bars in figures and uncertainties around values must be identified. In a figure legend state that data are mean +/- SD or in text as 4.12 +/- 0.03 (SEM).
- N*, the number of times an experiment was independently performed, must be stated.
- When statistical significance is indicated, the statistical test used must be stated.
- Error bars cannot be included unless $N > 2$.

Editor's Note: I have not made substantive changes to the main text, in anticipation of revisions that you will make in response to the comments of the referees or in order to shorten the manuscript. Further changes can be made later, if necessary.

1 **A determination of the cloud feedback from climate variations over the last**
2 **decade**

3

4 A. E. Dessler

5 Department of Atmospheric Sciences, Texas A&M University, College Station, TX

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22 Corresponding address:

23 A. E. Dessler

24 Dept. of Atmospheric Sciences

25 Texas A&M University

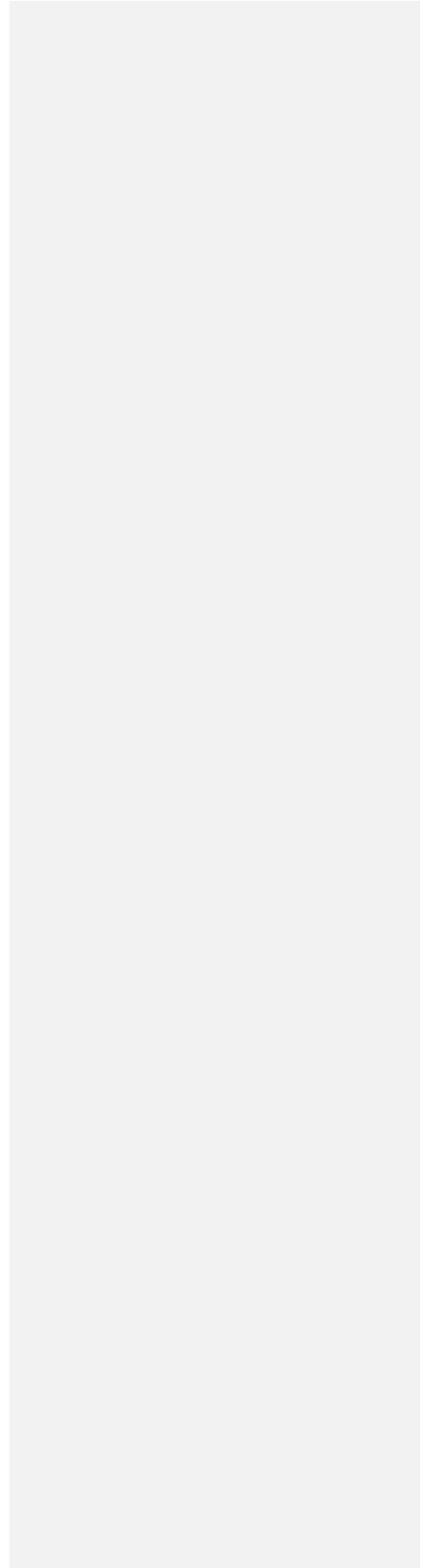
26 adessler@tamu.edu

27 **Abstract**

28 The cloud feedback is responsible for a substantial part of the uncertainty in our
29 estimates of the Earth's climate sensitivity. Despite this, there have been few
30 attempts to measure the magnitude of the global cloud feedback. Here we estimate
31 the magnitude of the cloud feedback by analyzing variations in the top-of-
32 atmosphere radiation budget over the period March 2000 to September 2009. Over
33 this period, we see a positive cloud feedback with a magnitude of 1.09 ± 0.86 (2σ)
34 $\text{W/m}^2/\text{K}$. Our calculations show that the cloud feedback is dominated by a strongly
35 positive longwave feedback, with a smaller positive shortwave feedback.
36 Calculations of the cloud feedback in response to similar climate variations in
37 climate models yield a similar feedback. The success of climate models in simulating
38 the cloud feedback in response to these short-term climate variations should boost
39 our confidence in the models' ability to simulate long-term climate change.

40 (Editor's note: shorten abstract to no more than 125 words)

41



1. Introduction

43
44 Much of the warming of the Earth expected over the next century comes from
45 feedbacks rather than the direct warming from carbon dioxide and other long-lived
46 greenhouse gases. Of these feedbacks, the most complex and least understood is
47 the cloud feedback (1, 2). Clouds affect the climate by reflecting incoming solar
48 radiation back to space, which tends to cool the climate, and by trapping outgoing
49 infrared radiation, which tends to warm the climate. In our present climate, the
50 reflection of solar energy back to space dominates and the net effect of clouds is to
51 reduce the net flux of incoming energy at the top of atmosphere (TOA) by ~ 20
52 W/m^2 compared to an otherwise identical planet without clouds. The cloud
53 feedback refers to changes in this net effect of clouds as the planet warms. If, as the
54 climate warms, cloud changes further reduce net incoming energy, then this will
55 offset some of the warming, resulting in a negative cloud feedback. If, on the other
56 hand, cloud changes lessen their reduction of net incoming energy, then the change
57 will amplify the initial warming, resulting in a positive cloud feedback.

58 Climate models disagree on the magnitude of the cloud feedback, simulating a
59 range of cloud feedbacks in response to long-term global warming from near zero to
60 a positive feedback of $1 \text{ W/m}^2/\text{K}$ (3, 4). This spread in the cloud feedback among
61 models is responsible for much of the spread in equilibrium climate sensitivities
62 estimated by climate models ($2\text{-}4.5^\circ\text{C}$ for doubled CO_2 (5, 6)).

63 Despite the importance of the cloud feedback, there have been few estimates of
64 its magnitude from observations. Previous work has generally focused on just part
65 of the problem (e.g., the tropics (7, 8) or on low clouds (9)) — and these analyses

66 differ even on the sign of the cloud feedback. In this paper, we present an estimate
67 of the global cloud feedback in response to short-term climate fluctuations over the
68 last decade and compare these results to climate models.

69
70 **2. Analysis**

71 Our approach in this paper is to analyze the radiative response of clouds to climate
72 variations over the last decade in order to quantify the cloud feedback. The primary
73 source of climate variations over this time period is the El Nino Southern Oscillation
74 (ENSO), which is a self-sustained coupled atmosphere-ocean mode of variability (10).
75 During the El Nino phase, the monthly and global average surface temperature are
76 several tenths of a degree Celsius warmer than during the La Nina phase, and these
77 climate variations have previously been used to quantify the water vapor feedback (11).

78 Figure 1a shows a time series of monthly and global-average anomalies of TOA net
79 flux ($\Delta R_{\text{all-sky}}$) between March 2000 and September 2009, as measured by the Clouds
80 and the Earth's Radiant Energy System (CERES) instruments onboard the NASA's Terra
81 satellite. This time series (12) is produced by combining three different CERES products
82 (CERES EBAF (Mar 2000-Oct 2005), CERES ERBE-like (Nov 2005-August 2007), and
83 FLASHFlux (Sept. 2007-Sept. 2009)), and the net flux is stable to better than 0.5
84 $\text{W/m}^2/\text{decade}$ (stability of the shortwave is $0.3 \text{ W/m}^2/\text{decade}$ (13), and longwave is 0.2
85 $\text{W/m}^2/\text{decade}$ from comparisons to AIRS measurements). The sign convention used in
86 this paper is that downward fluxes are positive.

87 From these data, we extract that part of $\Delta R_{\text{all-sky}}$ caused by changing clouds,
88 hereafter referred to as ΔR_{cloud} . We calculate ΔR_{cloud} by starting with the cloud

89 radiative forcing anomalies (ΔCRF) and adjusting those to account for the impact of
90 changing temperature, water vapor, surface albedo, and radiative forcing (14, 15).
91 ΔCRF is the change in TOA net flux anomaly if clouds were instantaneously removed,
92 with everything else held fixed, and it is determined by subtracting $\Delta\text{R}_{\text{all-sky}}$, obtained
93 from CERES measurements, from the clear-sky flux anomalies $\Delta\text{R}_{\text{clear-sky}}$. There is no
94 comparable merged time series of $\Delta\text{R}_{\text{clear-sky}}$ measurements corresponding to the $\Delta\text{R}_{\text{all-}}$
95 sky product analyzed here, so we obtain $\Delta\text{R}_{\text{clear-sky}}$ from a reanalysis.

96 In a reanalysis system, conventional and satellite-based meteorological
97 observations are combined within a weather forecast assimilation system in order
98 to produce a global and physically consistent picture of the state of the atmosphere. We
99 use both NASA's Modern Era Retrospective-analysis for Research and Applications
100 (MERRA) (16) and the ECMWF-interim reanalysis (17) in our calculations. For the
101 fields being used here — water vapor and temperature — there are frequent global
102 observations that constrain the reanalysis. Previous work has suggested that $\Delta\text{R}_{\text{clear-sky}}$
103 can be accurately calculated given water vapor and temperature distributions (18), and
104 previous comparisons has confirmed that reanalyses can produce accurate estimates of
105 $\Delta\text{R}_{\text{clear-sky}}$ (19).

106 The water vapor, temperature, and surface albedo anomalies that are used to convert
107 ΔCRF into $\Delta\text{R}_{\text{cloud}}$ also come from the reanalyses. The all-sky radiative forcing change
108 due primarily to changes in long-lived greenhouse gases over the March 2000-Sept. 2009
109 period is estimated to be $+0.25 \text{ W/m}^2$. Following Soden et al. (14), we multiply the all-

110 sky radiative forcing by 0.16 to estimate the difference between clear-sky and all-sky
111 radiative forcing. Anomalies of all quantities are calculated by subtracting from each
112 monthly average the average for that month over the entire time series. Figure 1b shows
113 this calculated time series of ΔR_{cloud} and [Figure-Fig. 1c](#) shows the accompanying time
114 series of global-average monthly mean surface temperature anomalies (ΔT_s), also
115 obtained from a reanalysis. For compactness, we will refer to our calculated values of
116 ΔR_{cloud} and ΔT_s as “the observations.”

117 The cloud feedback is conventionally defined as the change in ΔR_{cloud} per unit change
118 in the global average surface temperature anomaly ΔT_s . We plot in [Figure-Fig. 2a](#) a
119 scatter plot of monthly values of ΔR_{cloud} vs. ΔT_s , calculated using ECMWF-interim
120 reanalysis meteorological fields. The slope of this scatter plot is the strength of the cloud
121 feedback.

122 A least-squares fit yields a slope and uncertainty is 1.09 ± 0.86 (2σ) $\text{W/m}^2/\text{K}$ (the slope
123 using the MERRA is 1.08 ± 0.88 $\text{W/m}^2/\text{K}$). Because we have defined downward flux as
124 positive, the positive slope here means that, as the surface warms, clouds trap additional
125 energy — in other words, the observations show a positive feedback.

126 The uncertainty quoted above is the statistical uncertainty of the least-squares fit. The
127 impact of a spurious long-term trend in the data is estimated by adding in the estimate of
128 the long-term stability of their measurement, ± 0.5 $\text{W/m}^2/\text{decade}$, into the CERES data.
129 Such a trend in $\Delta R_{\text{all-sky}}$ would change the feedback by ± 0.15 $\text{W/m}^2/\text{K}$. The same trend
130 in $\Delta R_{\text{clear-sky}}$ would produce an identical impact on the feedback. Thus, the uncertainty
131 of the estimated feedback is dominated by the statistical uncertainty of the fit.

132 The scatter in the data in Fig. 2a is significant. At least some of this scatter arises
133 because of month-to-month variability in ΔR_{cloud} that is unconnected to variations in the
134 surface temperature, such as the MJO (7). To eliminate these variations, we have plotted
135 3-month averages of ΔR_{cloud} vs. ΔT_s , in Fig. 2b. This scatter plot shows a more obvious
136 positive cloud feedback, with a value of 1.40 ± 1.23 (2σ) $\text{W/m}^2/\text{K}$, which is similar to the
137 slope in the monthly-average data (the MERRA slope is 1.30 ± 1.44 $\text{W/m}^2/\text{K}$).

138 Our results therefore indicate a positive cloud feedback occurs in response to short-
139 term climate fluctuations. Owing to scatter in the data, however, the magnitude is
140 uncertain, generally covering the range of 1 ± 1 $\text{W/m}^2/\text{K}$. Importantly, we see no evidence
141 to support recent suggestions of a negative cloud feedback (7, 8) (ref. (8) has also been
142 criticized on methodological grounds (20, 21)). We also note that a recent suggestion
143 that feedback analyses suffer from a cause-and-effect problem (22) does not apply here
144 — the climate variations being analyzed here are primarily driven by ENSO, and there is
145 no evidence that ENSO is caused by cloud variations.

146

147 **3. Comparison to climate models**

148 We have calculated here the cloud feedback in response to short-term climate
149 fluctuations. Recent work on the water vapor feedback (11) has shown that
150 feedbacks can be different for short-term and long-term climate changes, so we
151 cannot assume that the cloud feedback in response to long-term global warming is
152 the same as what we have calculated here.

153 To test climate models, we must therefore analyze the models' response to
154 similar short-term climate fluctuations. We therefore analyze control runs from

155 fully-coupled climate models, in which atmospheric greenhouse gas abundances and
156 other forcings are held constant at either their pre-industrial or present-day
157 concentrations; thus, there are no long-term trends in the models' climate and the
158 climate variations in the model runs are entirely due to internal variability. The
159 control runs were obtained from the World Climate Research Programme's (WCRP)
160 Coupled Model Intercomparison Project phase 3 (CMIP3) multimodel dataset (23).

161 Figure 2c shows a scatter plot of ΔR_{cloud} vs. ΔT_{g} from 100 years of a control run
162 of one climate model. This plot is determined using exactly the same method as was
163 used to assemble Fig. 2a. The model's cloud feedback in response to short-term climate
164 variability is 1.05 ± 0.18 (2σ) $\text{W/m}^2/\text{K}$, in good agreement with the feedback in the
165 observations.

166 Table 1 lists the cloud feedback in response to short-term climate variations in
167 six climate models. These models were chosen because they span a range of
168 equilibrium climate sensitivities from 2.1 to 4.4 K. All of these models indicate
169 positive cloud feedbacks in response to short-term climate variations. The four
170 models with the largest cloud feedbacks are in substantial agreement with the
171 observations of a short-term cloud feedback of $\sim 1 \text{ W/m}^2/\text{K}$. The other two models
172 have cloud feedbacks about half as strong as seen in the observations. Of particular
173 note, we see no evidence that the models are overestimating the cloud feedback,
174 although given the uncertainties, we cannot rule it out. Taken as a group, there is
175 substantial agreement between the observations and the models' cloud feedback.

176 The long- and short-wave components of the cloud feedbacks are also listed in
177 Table 1. The observations show that the total cloud feedback is dominated by a

178 strongly positive longwave feedback, with a much smaller, albeit highly uncertain,
179 positive shortwave feedback. With the exception of the CCSM model, the models
180 also produce strongly positive longwave cloud feedbacks, a result also in accord
181 with simple theoretical arguments (24).

182 There is less agreement among the models for the shortwave feedback, with four
183 of the models having positive shortwave cloud feedbacks and two having negative
184 ones. The two models with negative shortwave feedbacks also have the two
185 strongest positive longwave feedbacks, possibly suggesting that these models have
186 compensating errors in the longwave and shortwave cloud feedbacks.

187 We also see that the two models with the weakest cloud feedback (CCSM and
188 MPI) arrive at their weak feedback in different ways. CCSM's overall cloud feedback
189 is small because its longwave feedback is weak, while MPI's overall cloud feedback
190 is weak because its shortwave feedback is strongly negative.

191 Table 1 also shows that there is no correspondence between the strength of the
192 short-term cloud feedback and the equilibrium climate sensitivity. Thus, we cannot
193 conclude that models with higher or lower equilibrium sensitivities are doing a
194 better job reproducing the short-term cloud feedback.

195 We have also examined the latitude-longitude distribution of ΔR_{cloud} in the
196 models. As might be expected, the pattern is more-or-less similar to the pattern of
197 ENSO sea surface temperature anomalies. We have not pursued this further since
198 the full decade of comparable latitude-longitude-resolved CERES $\Delta R_{\text{all-sky}}$
199 measurements are not yet available to compare to. When they are, we plan to
200 publish a follow-on analysis of this comparison.

201 For the problem of long-term climate change, what we really want to measure is
202 the cloud feedback in response to long-term climate change. Unfortunately, it may
203 be decades before a direct measurement is possible. In the meantime, observing
204 shorter-term climate variations and comparing those observations to climate
205 models may be the best we can do. This is what we've done in this paper, and our
206 analysis suggests that the short-term cloud feedback is positive and that, within the
207 rather large uncertainties of the observation, climate models as a group are doing a
208 good job simulating this feedback.

209 While we have not directly tested the long-term cloud feedback, it is our
210 judgment that the success of models in simulating the short-term cloud feedback
211 make it considerably more likely that today's climate models are doing an adequate
212 job simulating the long-term cloud feedback. And combined with our robust
213 knowledge of the water vapor feedback (11, 25-29), our analysis provides a boost in
214 our confidence that the equilibrium climate sensitivity of the Earth is indeed in the
215 canonical range of 2-4.5 K.

216

217 | Acknowledgments: We thank the CERES, MERRA, and ECMWF groups for
218 producing the data used in this paper. Support for this work came from NASA grant
219 NNX08AR27G to Texas A&M University. We also acknowledge useful comments and
220 suggestions from N. Loeb, M. Bosilovich, J.-J. Morcrette, P. Stackhouse, T. Wong, and
221 J. Fasullo. Finally, we acknowledge the modeling groups, the Program for Climate
222 Model Diagnosis and Intercomparison (PCMDI), and the WCRP's Working Group on
223 Coupled Modeling (WGCM) for their roles in making available the WCRP CMIP3

224 multi-model dataset. Support of this dataset is provided by the U.S. Department of
225 Energy Office of Science.

Comment [JS2]: move the acknowledgements to "References and Notes" as the final, numbered Note

226 References and Notes

- 227 1. D. A. Randall *et al.*, in *Climate change 2007: The physical science basis.*
228 *Contributions of Working Group I to the Fourth Assessment Report of the*
229 *Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*, S. Solomon *et al.*, Eds.
230 (Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY,
231 USA, 2007).
- 232 2. G. L. Stephens, *J. Climate* 18, 237, 2005.
- 233 3. B. J. Soden, I. M. Held, *J. Climate* 19, 3354, 2006.
- 234 4. R. Colman, *Climate Dynamics* 20, 865, 2003.
- 235 5. M. J. Webb *et al.*, *Climate Dynamics* 27, 17, 2006.
- 236 6. J. L. Dufresne, S. Bony, *J. Climate* 21, 5135, doi:10.1175/2008jcli2239.1, 2008.
- 237 7. R. W. Spencer, W. D. Braswell, J. R. Christy, J. Hnilo, *Geophys. Res. Lett.* 34,
238 L15707, doi:10.1029/2007GL029698, 2007.
- 239 8. R. S. Lindzen, Y. S. Choi, *Geophys. Res. Lett.* 36, L16705,
240 doi:10.1029/2009gl039628 2009.
- 241 9. A. C. Clement, R. Burgman, J. R. Norris, *Science* 325, 460,
242 doi:10.1126/Science.1171255, 2009.
- 243 10. J. D. Neelin *et al.*, *J. Geophys. Res.* 103, 14261, 1998.
- 244 11. A. E. Dessler, S. Wong, *J. Climate* 22, 6404, doi:10.1175/2009JCLI3052.1,
245 2009.
- 246 12. T. Wong, P. W. Stackhouse, Jr., D. P. Kratz, A. C. Wilber, *Bull. Am. Met. Soc.* 90,
247 S33, 2008.
- 248 13. N. G. Loeb *et al.*, *J. Climate* 20, 575, 2007.
- 249 14. B. J. Soden *et al.*, *J. Climate* 21, 3504, 2008.
- 250 15. K. M. Shell, J. T. Kiehl, C. A. Shields, *J. Climate* 21, 2269,
251 doi:10.1175/2007jcli2044.1, 2008.
- 252 16. M. J. Suarez *et al.*, "The GEOS-5 Data Assimilation System — Documentation
253 of Versions 5.0.1, 5.1.0, and 5.2.0", NASA/TM-2008-104606, Vol. 27 (NASA,
254 2008).
- 255 17. A. Simmons, S. Uppala, D. Dee, S. Kobayashi, "ERA-interim: New ECMWF
256 reanalysis products from 1989 onwards" *ECMWF Newsletter*, 110, 26-35,
257 (Winter 2006/07).
- 258 18. A. E. Dessler *et al.*, *J. Geophys. Res.* 113, D17102, doi:10.1029/2008JD010137,
259 2008.
- 260 19. A. Slingo, J. A. Pamment, M. J. Webb, *J. Climate* 11, 690, 1998.
- 261 20. K. E. Trenberth, J. T. Fasullo, C. O'Dell, T. Wong, *Geophys. Res. Lett.* 37,
262 L03702, doi:10.1029/2009gl042314, 2010.
- 263 21. D. M. Murphy, *Geophys. Res. Lett.* 37, L09704, doi:10.1029/2010GL042911,
264 2010.

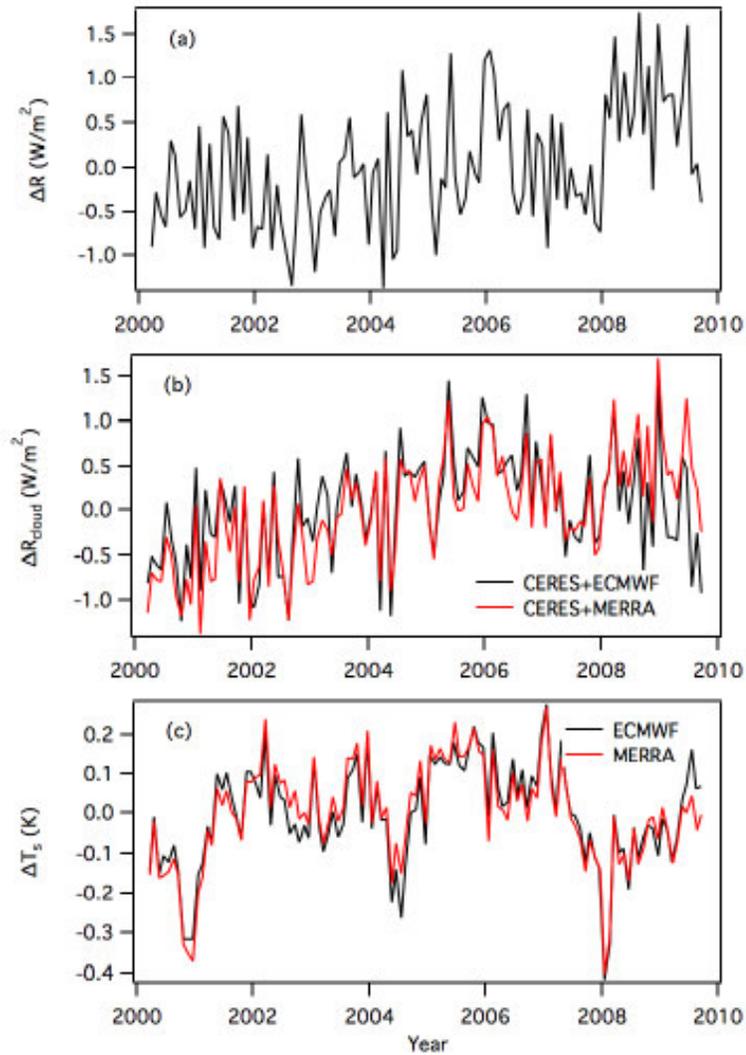
- 265 | ~~22. R. W. Spencer, W. D. Braswell, J. Geophys. Res. in press,~~
266 | ~~doi:10.1029/2009JD013371, 2010. (Editor's note: only published work may~~
267 | ~~be cited)~~
- 268 | 23. G. A. Meehl *et al.*, Bull. Am. Met. Soc. 88, 1383, 2007.
- 269 | ~~24. M. Zelinka, D. L. Hartmann, J. Geophys. Res. in press,~~
270 | ~~doi:10.1029/2010JD013817, 2010. (Editor's note: only published work may~~
271 | ~~be cited)~~
- 272 | 25. A. E. Dessler, S. C. Sherwood, Science 323, 1020,
273 | doi:10.1126/Science.1171264, 2009.
- 274 | 26. B. J. Soden, D. L. Jackson, V. Ramaswamy, M. D. Schwarzkopf, X. Huang,
275 | Science 310, 841, 2005.
- 276 | 27. P. M. D. Forster, M. Collins, Climate Dynamics 23, 207, 2004.
- 277 | 28. K. Minschwaner, A. E. Dessler, J. Climate 17, 1272, 2004.
- 278 | 29. B. J. Soden, R. T. Wetherald, G. L. Stenchikov, A. Robock, Science 296, 727,
279 | 2002.

280
281

282

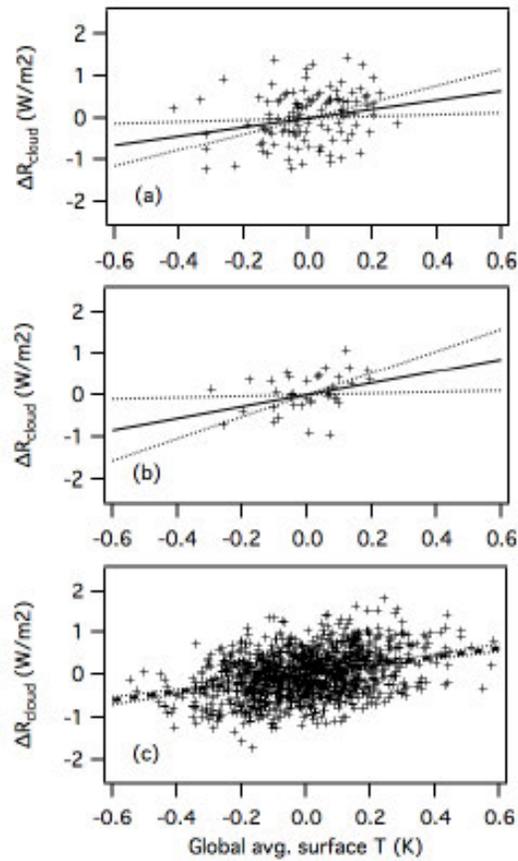
Comment [JS3]: only published work may
be cited

Comment [JS4]: only published work may
be cited



283

284 Figure 1. (a) global and monthly averaged $\Delta R_{\text{all-sky}}$, measured by CERES, (b)
 285 global and monthly averaged ΔR_{cloud} calculated from CERES measurements and
 286 reanalyses, (c) global and monthly averaged surface temperature anomaly ΔT_s from
 287 reanalyses. In panels b and c, calculations using MERRA and ECMWF-interim are
 288 the red and black line, respectively.



289

290 Figure 2. (a) Scatter plot of monthly average values of ΔR_{cloud} vs. ΔT_g using
 291 CERES and ECMWF-interim data, (b) scatter plot of 3-month averages of the same
 292 quantities, (c) scatter plot of monthly averages of the same quantities from 100
 293 years of a control run of the IPSL model. In all plots, the solid line is a linear least-
 294 squares fit and the dotted lines are the 2σ -confidence interval of the fit.

295

296 Table 1

Model	Total cloud feedback	LW cloud feedback	SW cloud feedback	Climate sensitivity*
pcm1	1.11±0.20	0.52±0.11	0.60±0.21	2.1
ipsl	1.05±0.16	1.17±0.13	-0.12±0.14	4.4
inmcm3	0.98±0.18	0.77±0.10	0.21±0.19	2.1
ukmo	0.88±0.31	0.57±0.15	0.31±0.35	3.3
ccsm	0.52±0.53	0.04±0.23	0.48±0.51	2.7
mpi	0.49±0.27	1.07±0.12	-0.58±0.27	3.4
ecmwf+ceres	1.09±0.86	0.86±0.42	0.22±0.89	N/A
merra+ceres	1.08±0.88	0.73±0.53	0.35±0.83	N/A

297 All uncertainties are two sigma

298 *Equilibrium climate sensitivity (in degrees K) in response to a doubling of CO₂. From Table 8.2
 299 of Randall et al. (1)

300

301

Review of Science Manuscript 1192546: ‘A determination of the cloud feedback inferred from climate variations of the last decade ’ by A. E. Dessler

General comments

Cloud feedback on climate change is a key uncertainty for climate models for which convincing observational constraints are lacking. In an ideal world in which greenhouse gases were changing and other external cloud-controlling factors such as anthropogenic aerosols were fixed, one could observationally constrain cloud feedback by estimating long-term trends in the global top-of-atmosphere cloud radiative response ΔR_{cloud} to global temperature changes ΔT_s . Unfortunately, clouds are highly variable in space and time, accurate global cloud and radiation measurements go back less than two decades, satellite instrumental drift is a serious problem, and aerosol changes complicate the interpretation of signals, so this approach has not yet proved useful for constraining global cloud feedbacks. Thus, several researchers have tried to correlate cloud radiative effects with ΔT_s associated with higher frequency ‘climate’ perturbations such as the seasonal cycle or ENSO, with the hope that will give robust correlations that are useful climate model constraints and/or that can be extrapolated to longer term trends; that is the approach followed by this paper. The results presented seem sound, and I find the methodology intriguing and very worthy of further study, but I think that the author is overplaying their significance for constraining cloud feedback on climate change, especially for typical *Science* readers who will not look at the fine print. This needs to be changed before this paper is acceptable for publication in *Science*.

The author infers the global cloud radiative response ΔR_{cloud} to short-term global temperature changes ΔT_s by using a decade of monthly-mean satellite radiation budget measurements for the former and reanalysis for the latter. On these timescales, he finds a marginally statistically significant (at the 95% level) positive correlation between ΔR_{cloud} and ΔT_s . This is the basis of the rather sweeping statement in the Abstract that ‘we see a positive cloud feedback of $1.09 \pm 0.86 \text{ W m}^{-2} \text{ K}^{-1}$ ’. Looking at the scatter in Fig. 2a or 2b, one is not compelled that this correlation is real...but let us trust that the author’s statistics are correct (if he gave the correlation coefficients in Figs. 2a/b this would help convince this reviewer). In any case, as the author points out, these observations definitely do not support a clear negative short-term response of ΔR_{cloud} to ΔT_s .

G1) The more fundamental ‘truth in advertising’ issue is that the correlation of ΔR_{cloud} and ΔT_s seems to mainly arise from monthly timescales and appears not to carry over to interannual to decadal timescales. That is, **whatever processes are creating this month-to-month correlation do not act similarly on the longer timescales relevant for climate feedback and hence are no more useful as a test of cloud feedbacks than (say) looking at the variations of clouds over the seasonal cycle or in response to any number of other perturbations.**

G2) This could be demonstrated one way or another using **cospectral analysis of ΔR_{cloud} and ΔT_s , which I urge the author to perform**. A simple analysis of the basic timeseries in Fig. 1 suggests that the linear slope of ΔR_{cloud} and ΔT_s isn't be nearly as strong at decadal scales as the fit line in Fig. 2b, which has slope = $1.5 \text{ W m}^{-2} \text{ K}^{-1}$. Fig. 1 shows an apparent trend in ΔR_{cloud} of $0.5\text{-}1 \text{ W m}^{-2} \text{ decade}^{-1}$. The fit line slope would suggest that this trend should go with a temperature trend of $0.4\text{-}0.7 \text{ K decade}^{-1}$, yet T_s shows no clear decadal trend at all. **The author should explicitly acknowledge and address this discrepancy**. Maybe this can be chalked up to sensor drift, but it is a large component of the observed ΔR_{cloud} variations.

G3) The model analysis also concludes that there is no clear correlation across models between the simulated high-frequency and low-frequency measures of cloud feedback $\Delta R_{\text{cloud}}/\Delta T_s$. Hence, while the high-frequency $\Delta R_{\text{cloud}}/\Delta T_s$ is certainly a diagnostic of something, it remains to be shown that it is a useful indicator of which climate models best simulate long-term cloud feedback on climate. Thus, to avoid overinterpretation of his results by a nonspecialist audience, the author is requested to **please remove any statements about cloud feedback from the Abstract that do not clearly and explicitly indicate that you are referring only to short-term cloud response, and please make explicit in the Abstract that the conclusions are not indicative of long term cloud feedback on climate**. The current abstract does not make this sufficiently clear, in this reviewer's opinion.

G4) According to the author's linear regression approach, what are the spatial structures in cloud response associated with the longwave and shortwave changes in high-frequency ΔR_{cloud} ? Do they have some obvious relationship to the spatial structures in ΔT_s , and if so, is this visible in the models as well as observations? That is, **can the author come up with a coherent physical picture of the high-frequency cloud responses that he is finding?**

Specific comments

Lines 84-108: Since ΔR_{cloud} is derived from satellite observations using a sequence of nontrivial corrections, please add a time series of ΔCRF (before addition of the corrections) to Fig. 1a for comparison to ΔR_{cloud} .

Line 140: In Fig. 1, ENSO dominates ΔT_s , but its signal in ΔR_{cloud} is hard to discern.

Line 155-156: Are the six analyzed CMIP3 models the only ones for which the relevant simulations are available in the archive?

MSID **1192546** Title A determination of the cloud feedback from climate variations over the last decade
Author Name: **Dessler, Andrew E.**

Review

Emailed as a separate pdf file to allow some special characters

Review

Determining the cloud feedback from observations is a very important challenge. We have been waiting for this for decades.

The results imply that cloud feedbacks substantially increase the warming due to increasing greenhouse gases.

The method used to determine the cloud feedback from observations is straightforward and clearly explained. It should be easily reproducible.

The comparison with model results is valuable and interesting. It increases confidence in the results produced by the models.

Review

A first glance, the conclusion that "The success of climate models in simulating the cloud feedback in response to these short-term climate variations should boost our confidence in the models' ability to simulate long-term climate change" seems unwarranted. Table 1 shows that there is no obvious correlation between the short-term total cloud feedback and the long-term climate sensitivity in models. So how is the "success" of the models relevant?

I think a better way of phrasing the main result would be: "While there is a wide range of model cloud feedbacks, the observations are consistent with a value within this range."

There are two other equally-important points to be made: 1) That observations are currently of no obvious help in reducing this range - they can't tell us which models should be excluded. 2) If the observational noise was smaller and we could exclude some models, it would not necessarily get us any closer to reducing the range of climate sensitivity because of the apparent time-scale dependence of the feedback (i.e., that short-term cloud feedback is apparently uncorrelated to long-term climate sensitivity).

Regarding this 2nd point, a recent paper (Chung et al., 2010, Geophys. Res. Lett., doi:10.1029/2010GL043051) examined a larger set of models and found the short-term feedbacks did show some correlation to the long-term climate sensitivity. It might be useful for the author to expand the number of models to explore this result further.

Review

1192546 for Science

A determination of the cloud feedback inferred from climate variations over the last decade.

By E . Dessler

General comments

This article compares the radiation at top-of-atmosphere (TOA) with an estimate from reanalyses of the clear sky value to assess the cloud influence and then compares the global time series with surface global mean temperatures to assess what is claimed as "feedback". The paper has a new feature from previous studies in the way it estimates the effects of clouds by subtracting out the "clear sky" component.

There are a number of issues.

1) The analysis performed is a correlation analysis (but correlation coefficients and their significance) are not mentioned. Correlations are not causal, or in this case they may not indicate a true feedback at all, but may arise from other processes that affect them both. An example is the strong negative correlation between surface temperatures and precipitation over land in the tropics and in the extratropics in summer. And so

conditions are either hot and dry or cold and wet. In cyclonic conditions there is cloud, rain, soil moisture and thus low temperatures. In anticyclonic conditions there are clear skies, dry ground, and high temperatures. This happens only over land and is related to partitioning of sensible and latent heat at the surface (over oceans it is always wet). It is not primarily a cloud effect although clouds may contribute. Thus the association between cloud and surface temperatures involves the weather systems, precipitation and soil moisture.

2) The part that the author has added is to use a credible estimate of the "clear" sky radiation to the total to estimate the effects of clouds. Except that no accounting is made of aerosols. The author never mentions aerosol. The cloud forcing as computed presumably is really a combination of cloud and aerosol effects?

3) The data set from CERES is preliminary in several respects and there are reasons the full data since 2005 have not been released. A new release is coming soon. There remain questions about the reality of the changes over time because they are not reflected adequately in energy measured in the system (see recent articles by Trenberth and Fasullo (2010 Science perspective) and Lyman et al (2010 Nature) and Trenberth (2010 News and Views Nature). These issues are not mentioned.

4) Only global means are used and there may not be any actual relationship between the changes. It seems essential to establish a relationship by examining land vs ocean, polar vs mid-latitudes vs tropics, and different seasons (summer vs winter).

5) The biggest local and regional changes in surface temperature are in association with land or Arctic sea ice and occur in winter. The biggest changes in clouds are with ENSO. It is claimed that ENSO is what is being seen here but it is not demonstrated. If so this paper is perhaps nothing more than the Clement et al result: what goes on is governed by the ENSO processes which involve large changes in atmospheric circulation as well as rain, cloud, winds, SSTs etc (cf ref 20). If not, it maybe coincidental or indicative of other processes..

6) In any event, it claims that the results reflect climate feedbacks but most of what is shown has little to do with climate and is mostly weather noise. The large fluctuations from month to month in radiation show this. The use of 3 month means is a step in the right direction but does not go far enough to ensure a relationship between the two variables that is not simply a result of weather systems. No leads or lags are explored. If temperatures change cloud which then change temperatures, this would be a true feedback, but why are temperatures changing and is the cloud a result, or is it from the same or other causes? Are there leads and lags?

7) As is partly discussed, the shorter-term fluctuations and the associated relationship between temperatures and cloud may be of interest and also whether it is in models, but it may say little about true climate feedbacks or cloud effects. The author has shown correlations. There is actually no analysis of clouds at all. Do the clouds become fewer, higher tops, thinner, or what (and where and when (what season))?

8) The paper could be OK if its claims were much more modest and the shortcomings discussed.

From: [Mark Holtzapple](#)
To: ["Scott L. Wellington"](#)
Cc: adessler@tamu.edu; ["John Johnston"](#); adessler@tamu.edu;
[Joseph Bordogna](#)
Subject: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination
Date: Saturday, July 10, 2010 12:26:52 PM

Scott,

Thanks for sending me the article... very interesting.

A few points...

RELIANCE ON CONSENSUS

I believe there is an objective reality and that science seeks to match human understanding to objective reality. Through history, there are many examples where one scientist or group of scientists refutes the consensus and that years (or centuries) later, the consensus shifts. The beauty of science is that it has corrective mechanisms.

These colorful examples do not support the idea that because there is scientific consensus, the opposite must be true. We have LOTS of scientific consensus on MANY points. The lack of consensus tends to occur at the frontiers of knowledge, or where it is difficult to perform definitive experiments.

There are examples of people who refuse to change their position, even despite overwhelming evidence. The most famous example is the Flat Earth Society

<http://theflatearthsociety.org/cms/>

I imagine some are members for fun, but I am told some members are quite serious.

The importance of scientific consensus affects my own work. For years, the consensus has been that enzymes are the right route to make biofuels. I have been fighting that for 20 years. There may be a chink in the armor...Cesar told me that at the recent BIO conference, Vinod Khosla openly questioned whether enzymatic routes would ever be economical to make biofuels.

RELIANCE ON MODELS

I fully agree that a model can be constructed to say almost anything. However, that does NOT rule out the utility of models. We use them ALL the time to design bridges, chemical plants, etc. Are they perfect representations of reality? NO. They are only valuable when they are close enough to reality to be useful.

One challenge of climate science is that it cannot perform the definitive experiments... we do not have another earth to act as our control. The only tools we have are

1. conduct experiments to measure critical constants (e.g., carbon dioxide extinction coefficient of infrared light as a function of frequency)

2. build a model based on first principles (e.g., conservation of energy)
3. incorporate adjustable parameters to allow for unknowns

Once such a model is constructed, it must be tested. For example, it can be tested as follows:

1. "predict" past data (this can be a problem if adjustable parameters have a big influence on the model)
2. predict future global temperature data... this is the gold standard, but it will take many decades to verify the model...do we have that much time?
3. verify if the model is making testable predictions at the local scale

This last test is the most workable, in my opinion. I understand that current climate models make the following predictions:

1. more warming will occur at the poles than the equator
2. more warming will occur on equatorial mountains than near sea level
3. more warming will occur at night than during the day

These predictions are readily tested with current data...I believe they have all been verified. There may be other predictions that have failed to withstand scrutiny...I'd like to know what they are.

SCIENCE COMPROMISED BY THE SEARCH FOR FUNDING

He has an interesting proposition about forming an independent research institute to ensure science is independently validated. That requires a restructuring of the scientific enterprise that is unlikely to happen in the near future.

As long as scientists are human and that rewards are given based upon funding success, this will be a perennial problem.

SCIENCE COMPROMISED BY THE POLITICAL PROCESS

In an ideal world, science would operate independently of politics...they really are two different worlds. Normally, they are fairly well isolated. NSF goes about its business without much attention from the public, unless their staff spends time looking at on-line porn (<http://www.scientificamerican.com/blog/60-second-science/post.cfm?id=porn-a-mong-national-science-foundat-2009-01-29>).

By its very nature, global warming will intersect politics. If it is true, we must make fundamental changes in our economy. This will take decades and lots of consensus.

CONCLUSION

I still feel strongly that an objective video is needed to openly describe what is known and unknown about global warming. Further, it should describe a prudent path for our society to move forward in the face of uncertainty.

Hopefully, Joe Bordogna can find a friendly contact at NSF who might be interested in funding such a video.

Thanks,

Mark

-----Original Message-----

From: John Johnston [<mailto:>]

Sent: Friday, July 09, 2010 10:09 PM

To: 'Scott L. Wellington';

Cc: m-holtzapple@tamu.edu

Subject: RE: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination

Scott,

Crichton makes an eloquent case, but the point that matters the most to me is the recognition that consensus doesn't prove anything.

I remember in one of our early conversations I contended that the existence of God does not depend on whether or not either you or I believe in him, and Tom commented, "I gather you believe that there is such a thing as objective reality." Even allowing for the paradigm shifts that alter the words and concepts we use to describe reality, I submit that there is such a thing as objective reality that exists independent of our perception. Too much of the "scientific" community has lost faith in its existence, or in the ability of science to detect and describe it. Bishop Berkeley seems to have won without anyone noticing.

Herodotus notes that the Persians, who were Zoroastrians, considered lying to be more heinous than murder, because it obscured truth that was more important than life. Scientists used to feel the same way. Without that value, whom can you trust?

Maybe science in general still is struggling to integrate the learnings about how paradigms work, with a concept of objective reality.

John W. Johnston

Mobile: (713) 240-1687

Simple, clear purpose and principles give rise to complex, intelligent behavior. Complex rules and regulations give rise to simple, stupid behavior. - Dee Hock

-----Original Message-----

From: Scott L. Wellington [<mailto:>]

Sent: Friday, July 09, 2010 9:07 PM

To:

Cc:

m-holtzapple@tamu.edu

Subject: RE: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination

Tom:

Pardon the delay in getting back on your comments. As usual, you raise

provocative questions including the aspect that the GW situation goes beyond logic and science.

In thinking about a response, I offer a lecture by Michael Crichton. You will find he references a position taken previously by Carol Browner. Are we seeing a recurring pattern? It seems amazing that he gave the lecture in 2003.

More later,

Scott

-----Original Message-----

From: [\[mailto: \]](#)
Sent: Tuesday, June 29, 2010 4:11 PM
To: m-holtzapple@tamu.edu
Cc:
Subject: RE: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination

Mark,

First a disclaimer: you are about to get free advice from me that may be worth less than you paid for it.

I have struggled with this topic -- not as to the scientific merits of any global warming/climate change theories -- but as to how it pertains to getting more support of biofuels technologies. I have to agree with Scott's thesis, which I see as typically carefully constructed. But I think he might have mentioned something else important in connection with the statement, "Until a quantitative understanding is achieved, climate science will remain controversial." I have come to the conclusion that climate policy, if not climate science, would remain controversial even if the science were not in dispute. The reason is the huge dependence that developed economies, most especially that of the USA, have on fossil fuels. I believe that much of the reaction against current climate change science has little to do with science.

Rather, it stems from the threat that policies based on the science pose to our lifestyles. Many critics have not and will not be deterred by science.

So while we ourselves struggle to have an intellectually honest debate, I ask what are the indisputable facts. I posit that one such fact is that anthropogenic global warming is a widely held and popular belief. There are many examples of how this is currently motivating action. Just this morning, for example, I got an email from Carol Browner, "Assistant to the President for Energy and Climate Change," who is calling for energy reform. Another indisputable fact is that the current episode with BP's oil spill is also a significant force driving toward energy reform, a point Ms. Browner covers in her email. Another indisputable fact is the dependence we have on imported fuels in the US. I could go on, but it seems clear that a number of drivers towards alternative fuels exist. My judgement is that we would benefit more in leveraging these existing facts than to try to make any of them compelling. I think global warming, for example, will become compelling only when the economic impact of it is felt and it becomes comparable to the size of fossil fuels in the economy. An example might be a significant rise in sea level. A shorter term example might turn out to be the oil spill in the GOM.

Thanks,
Tom

-----Original Message-----

From: Mark Holtzapple [<mailto:m-holtzapple@tamu.edu>]
Sent: Tuesday, June 29, 2010 12:00 PM
To: 'Scott L. Wellington'; 'Andrew Dessler'
Cc: Riddle, Tom W SIEP-PTT/SIVI; 'John Johnston'
Subject: RE: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination

Scott,

Thanks for this thoughtful response.

I am getting a little traction with Joe Bordogna, who was a big player in NSF. My hope is that he can direct us to a program manager who would be willing to invest resources to develop a video that makes all of this accessible to the public so that intelligent decisions can be made regarding anthropogenic global warming.

I believe that there are prudent actions that can be taken now that make sense whether there is anthropogenic global warming, or not. A good example is to promote biofuels, which address our trade deficit and energy security, which is valuable regardless of whether there is anthropogenic global warming, or not. We could also address the trade deficit and energy security by using coal, but it would exacerbate global warming should the theory prove to hold up. Assuming the costs of biofuels is similar to or less than coal-derived fuels, then it is an easy sell. On the other hand, if coal-derived fuels are much cheaper, then it creates a classic conundrum....do we protect the environment or the economy?

I believe that a central challenge of engineering is to make clean technologies so inexpensive, it makes no difference how the debate about global warming turns out...the clean technologies are just plain cheaper, so we will use them anyway.

Thanks,

Mark

-----Original Message-----

From: Scott L. Wellington [<mailto:>]
Sent: Monday, June 28, 2010 11:36 PM
To: 'Mark Holtzapple'; 'Andrew Dessler'
Cc: John Johnston
Subject: RE: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination

Mark and Andrew:

I did not expect a response to the E-mail I sent containing a copy of "Global Warming Advocacy Science: A Cross Examination" by Jason Scott Johnston. However, since you and Andrew were inspired to send responses I thought it my responsibility to reply.

Mark, in your opening address you acknowledge that "... global warming is very controversial politically." A thesis appears in this note that global warming is also very controversial scientifically. In fact this thesis is in many ways at the heart of the controversy.

You next mention that the "Global Warming Advocacy Science: A Cross Examination" paper, "... gets bogged down in details ..." Why does this happen? It happens because, and as you state, "Climate is inherently complex and cannot be understood quickly". Climate is indeed inherently complex and climate science is in an early stage of development that will require significant amounts of time, study, analysis and modeling to achieve a quantitative understanding.

Restated: Until a quantitative understanding is achieved, climate science will remain controversial.

You next state that "Normally, this situation would be resolved by having trust and faith that the scientists are interested in seeking truth regardless of where it leads." I still believe that scientists over time will obtain proper data, understanding and analysis that will allow issue resolution. As to the claim of advocacy by involved scientists, it is prima facie true and obvious. Scientists advocate their interpretations and positions. This is the nature of science. However, advocated positions rise and fall as science advances.

"Some members of the public believe that scientists will say anything to get their research funded and therefore lack objectivity." This is probably true as stated.

You mention seeing "... three scientific topics [that] capture public attention." I suggest that there are other topics such as atomic energy/atomic waste storage, smoking in public/second hand smoke, and autism caused by vaccinations to name a few. I digress, the issue making our subject so vociferous, as you note, is the proposed taxation of CO₂ to ostensibly reduce CO₂ emissions and excessive global warming.

Turning to Andrew's note: "The skeptics have done quite a good job of sowing uncertainty in the public's mind - e.g., just take a look at the document that that lawyer put together. It's absurd, and it displays a total lack of understanding of climate science, but unless you know a lot about the science, it is difficult to see that. Ultimately, people should reject it because it's written by a lawyer, not a scientist. However, one of the disquieting trends of late is that expertise seems to matter less and less in this debate."

It is inappropriate to reject the work of a lawyer since he or she is a lawyer and not a scientist. Credit should be given to all who strive to consolidate and explain the available data and formulate better and more complete (climate) scientific understanding. Cross examination is a hallmark of our legal system. So should it be for (climate) science.

This also brings us back to the issue and thesis at the heart of the controversy: A verified quantitative understanding of the inherently complex climate does not exist. As such uncertainty is the appropriate status until a proven quantitative theory exists, i.e., a theory that has correctly, repeatedly and over sufficient time span predicted and is found to match future climate behavior. Therefore, at this time, one has only hypothesis and opinion. In this situation expertise has reduced importance compared with expertise in fields with fully tested and proven scientific understanding.

In a generic sense why are experts less valued now than previously? Freedman summarizes what many believe - "Wrong: Why Experts Keep Failing Us - And How to Know When Not to Trust Them". Just look at how the experts did

in economics, bond ratings, housing valuation, banking, technology driven stock markets and drug license. What emerges at one level is a lack of transparency along with a failure to assess risk and uncertainty. Robert Boyle explained that scientific truth is discovered via the slow process of trial and error. How often today do you read scientists publishing errors or failures? Academics and entrepreneurs if they are to get grants or capital have vested interests in reporting positive results not failures. Politicians and media pundits want certainty in short sound bite messages. This can lead to overstatement of findings along with avoidance of caveats and uncertainties resulting in public validation. Andrew Wakefield's claim that vaccinations are responsible for autism is a good example of how an idea once publicly validated is almost impossible to invalidate.

Moving on, Andrew writes: "Thus, I do not have any good suggestions for how to convince people (in the short-term) of the reality of climate change. In the long term, of course, people will be convinced because the Earth is going to keep getting hotter."

Will the planet get hotter in the long term? Temperature on average has been flat for the past decade. A decade may be too short a time span to provide global temperature direction understanding. Unfortunately the question portends the problem that one may need 50, 100 or even more years to collect sufficient empirical data required to verify or refute predictive climate change hypotheses models. A difficult situation for a scientist since 30 to 40 years usually spans a career.

I don't know what will or will not work regarding how to better educate the interested population on current climate change understandings and uncertainties including the role of anthropogenic CO2? In general I support education, but don't know how to achieve long term successful results. In fact living in our short attention span sound bite society gives me pause on this subject. Experience seems to indicate that openness to various ideas and view points leads to collaboration and the formulation of robust arguments. Paraphrasing Ridley maybe we can conclude that collective ingenuity through the exchange of ideas is to cultural evolution as sex is to biological evolution.

Regards,

Scott

-----Original Message-----

From: Mark Holtzapple [<mailto:m-holtzapple@tamu.edu>]

Sent: Sunday, June 20, 2010 1:30 PM

To: 'Andrew Dessler'

Cc:

Subject: RE: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination

Andrew,

As always, I appreciate your rapid response to my inquiries!!!!

I agree that the connection between smoking and cancer took a long while to become settled science. For the following reasons, I think it may be a bad assumption that global warming will follow the same path:

1. Smoking/cancer is fairly simple. In contrast, climate is a much more complex system. It will always be possible to state that some issues are still unsettled, so there is not 100% certainty regarding global warming.

2. With smoking/cancer, it is possible to do definitive controlled experiments that prove the connection. In contrast, it is not possible to do definitive experiments with climate...we have only one planet. Where is the control?

3. Smoking affects only a small portion of the population. They can voluntarily chose to smoke, or not. In contrast, global warming affects everyone.

4. Ending smoking has minor economic consequences, so the push-back will not be severe. In contrast, addressing global warming has incredibly severe economic consequences...the push-back will be substantial.

It is my opinion that the scientific enterprise does a poor job communicating its results to the general public. There have only been a few science personalities who have taken on this task:

Carl Sagan
Bill Nye
Michio Kaku
Stephen Hawking

It is my opinion that the scientific community must do a better job of communicating what is known about global warming, where the uncertainties are, how we will resolve the uncertainties, and what are prudent measures that can be taken now.

I believe that a video presentation will be the best format to communicate these complex ideas. Are you aware of any effort to create such a video?

Thanks,

Mark

-----Original Message-----

From: [\[mailto: \]](#) On Behalf
Of Andrew Dessler
Sent: Saturday, June 19, 2010 8:14 PM
To: Mark Holtzaple
Subject: Re: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination

Howdy, Mark. I honestly don't know what the best approach is for resolving this issue in the public's mind. The skeptics have done quite a good job of sowing uncertainty in the public's mind - e.g., just take a look at the document that that lawyer put together. It's absurd, and it displays a total lack of understanding of climate science, but unless you know a lot about the science, it is difficult to see that. Ultimately, people should reject it because it's written by a lawyer, not a scientist. However, one of the disquieting trends of late is that expertise seems to matter less and less in this debate.

Thus, I do not have any good suggestions for how to convince people (in the short-term) of the reality of climate change. In the long term, of course, people will be convinced because the Earth is going to keep getting hotter. At some point, almost everyone will accept the science --- just like almost

everyone today accepts that smoking causes cancer. The problem is that it may take a decade or two for that to happen, and by the time it does we might be cooked.

I would add to your list of comparable controversies the debate over the health effects of cigarettes. As late as the 1990s, fully four decades after the first longitudinal studies connected smoking with health effects, the tobacco companies were still pushing the idea that the science was not settled. There is a good book that I would recommend that dissects the skeptics' toolkit and shows the parallels between that debate and today's debate over climate change. The title is Merchants of Doubt by Naomi Oreskes and Erik Conway.

By the way, you might be interested in an op-ed I wrote about climate-gate:

http://www.mysanantonio.com/opinion/Climate_e-mails_cloud_the_debate.htm

|

Finally, I saw in your lecture material that you had some slides about Rick Smalley. When I was a senior at Rice in 1985-86, I did my senior research project in Rick's lab. It was right after they discovered buckyballs, and it was an exciting time to be there. Rick was a smart guy, so I'm not surprised that he identified energy as the next big problem. It's a tragedy that he died so young --- I think he could have been an influential voice in the debate.

Take care.

On Sat, Jun 19, 2010 at 6:38 PM, Mark Holtzapple <m-holtzapple@tamu.edu> wrote:

> Andrew,

>

>

>

> As you know, I have an interest in global warming because our biofuel technology can help address this problem.

>

>

>

> As you also know, global warming is very controversial politically.

>

>

>

> Scott Wellington has retired from Shell, but maintains an interest in global

> warming. He sent me the attached article, which confronts the issue from

> the perspective of an attorney cross-examining expert witnesses.

>

>

>

> I have started to read it, but pretty quickly, it gets bogged down in details that I do not have time to track down.

>

>

>

> This seems to me to be the essence of the problem...even interested scientifically literate people, such as myself, do not have the time to

> track down all the claims and counter claims. Climate is inherently

complex

> and cannot be understood quickly. Normally, this situation would be
> resolved by having trust and faith that the scientists are interested
in

> seeking truth regardless of where it leads. However, the claim of
this

> attorney (and others) is that many scientists are involved in
advocacy,

> rather than truth-seeking, calling into question the whole
enterprise.

Some

> members of the public believe that scientists will say anything to get
their

> research funded and therefore lack objectivity.

>

>

>

> In my life, I have seen only three scientific topics capture public
> attention:

>

>

>

> 1. Stem cell research - sanctity of human life

>

> 2. Evolution - challenges some religious conventions

>

> 3. Global Warming - economic impact from fundamental changes in
energy

> systems

>

>

>

> I expect the global warming debate will get only hotter as the
government

> tries to implement Cap and Trade. Also, there are serious charges
being

> made that some politicians (e.g., Gore) and politically connected

> individuals (e.g., Soros) will benefit financially from Cap and Trade.

>

>

>

> For my work, whether global warming is true, or not, does not make
that
much

> difference. I can argue the need for alternative fuels and more
efficient

> engines strictly from economic and energy security viewpoints.

However, I

> do talk about global warming because it is part of the story.

>

>

>

> Each year, I talk about global warming to hundreds of students through
> Engineering Ethics, and also my engineering classes. (I have attached
my

> most recent treatment of the subject.) Based upon the information I
have

> assembled, the case for global warming seems clear to me. However,
when

the

> veracity of the data (e.g., global temperature) is called into question,
> then I cannot be sure the story is correct . Other respected
> individuals...such as my colleague Scott Wellington... present counter arguments
> that I simply do not have the time to track down and resolve.
>
>
>
> Is there an effort in the climate science community to provide outreach
and
> help explain this important issue?
>
>
>
> I believe that there needs to be a video that presents a balanced
> perspective that lays out the case. What is known? Where are the
> uncertainties? What are the counterviews? What needs to be done to
gain
> certainty? Given the current lack of certainty, what is a prudent
public
> policy?
>
>
>
> Do you think NOVA would be able to prepare such a video?
>
>
>
> Should NSF fund an outreach vehicle to explain the story to the public
in
a
> clear but accurate manner?
>
>
>
> Who are reputable spokesmen for each position?
>
>
>
> Thanks,
>
>
>
> Mark
>
>
>
> PS I consider you to be an influential person in this field. For
example,
> I have seen science magazines cite your recent work on the role of
water
> vapor in climate. That's why I keep bothering you with my struggle to
> understand global warming. Also, I appreciate your kind responses
from
past
> inquiries!!!!
>
>

From: [Steven Sherwood](#)
To: [Thomas Crowley](#)
Cc: [Stephen H Schneider](#); [santer1@lnl.gov](#); [Philip D. Jones](#); [Dr. Krishna AchutaRao](#); [Myles Allen](#); [Natalia Andronova](#); [Tim C Atkinson](#); [Rick Anthes](#); [Caspar Ammann](#); [David Craig Bader](#); [Tim Barnett](#); [Eric Barron](#); [Graham Bench](#); [Pat Berge](#); [George Boer](#); [Celine J. W Bonfils](#); [James A. Bono](#); [Mark B Boslough](#); [Jim Boyle](#); [Ray Bradley](#); [Robin Bravender](#); [Keith Briffa](#); [Wolfgang Brueggemann](#); [Lisa Butler](#); [Ken Caldeira](#); [Peter M. Caldwell](#); [Dan Cayan](#); [Peter U. Clark](#); [Amy Clement](#); [Nancy Cole](#); [William Collins](#); [Tina D. Conrad](#); [Curt Covey](#); [birte dar](#); [Davies Trevor Prof \(ENV\)](#); [Jay Davis](#); [Tomas Diaz De La Rubia](#); [Andrew Dessler](#); [Mike Dettinger](#); [Phil Duffv](#); [Paul J. Ehlenbach](#); [Kerry Emanuel](#); [James Estes](#); [Veronika Eyring](#); [David Fahey](#); [Chris Field](#); [Peter Foukal](#); [Melissa Free](#); [Julio Friedmann](#); [Bill Fulkerson](#); [Inez Fung](#); [Jeff Garberson](#); [PETER GENT](#); [Nathan Gillett](#); [Peter J. Gleckler](#); [Bill Goldstein](#); [Hal Graboske](#); [Paul Gross](#); [Tom Guilderson](#); [Leopold Haimberger](#); [Alex Hall](#); [James Hansen](#); [harvey](#); [Klaus Hasselmann](#); [Susan Joy Hassol](#); [Gabi Hegerl](#); [Isaac Held](#); [Bob Hirschfeld](#); [Jeremy Hobbs](#); [Dr. Elisabeth\(Beth\) A. Holland](#); [Greg Holland](#); [Brian Hoskins](#); [mhughes](#); [James Hurrell](#); [Ken Jackson](#); [c.jakob](#); [Gardar Johannesson](#); [Helen Kang](#); [Thomas R Karl](#); [David Karoly](#); [Jeffrey Kiehl](#); [Steve Klein](#); [Knutti Reto](#); [John Lanzante](#); [wily@ucar.edu](#); [Ron Lehman](#); [John E. Lewis](#); [Steven A. Lloyd \(GSFC-610.2\)JR S INFORMATION SYSTEMS INC](#); [Jane Long](#); [Janice Lough](#); [mann](#); [EMaurer@scu.edu](#); [Linda Mearns](#); [carl mearns](#); [Jerry Meehl](#); [Jerry Melillo](#); [George H. Miller](#); [Norman Miller](#); [Art Mirin](#); [John FB Mitchell](#); [Phil Mote](#); [Neville Nicholls](#); [Gerald R. North](#); [Astrid E.J. Ogilvie](#); [Stephanie Ohshita](#); [Tim Osborn](#); [Stu Ostro](#); [j.palutikof](#); [Joyce Penner](#); [Thomas C Peterson](#); [Thomas Phillips](#); [David Pierce](#); [plattner@ipcc.unibe.ch](#); [V. Ramaswamy](#); [Veerabhadran Ramanathan](#); [Sarah Raper](#); [Phil Rasch](#); [Kathryn Rauhut](#); [Doug Rotman](#); [Terry L. Root](#); [Robert Sausen](#); [DLR](#); [jsanter](#); [John Schellnhuber](#); [David Schimel](#); [Michael Schlesinger](#); [Gavin Schmidt](#); [Christie Schomer](#); [Lynda L. Seaver](#); [Dian J. Seidel](#); [Ted Sheppard](#); [Adrian Simmons](#); [socci anthony](#); [brian soden](#); [Susan Solomon](#); [Ken Sperber](#); [Anne M. Stark](#); [Thomas Stocker](#); [Ronald J Stouffer](#); [tswetnam@ltrr.arizona.edu](#); [Karl Taylor](#); [Taylor](#); [claudia tebaldi](#); [Joao P Teixeira](#); [Simon Tett](#); [Thomas A. Tombrello](#); [David Thompson](#); [Lonnie Thompson](#); [ELLEN THOMPSON](#); [Peter Thorne](#); [Kevin E. Trenberth](#); [Mike Wallace](#); [Bud Ward](#); [David Warrillow \(GA\)](#); [Warren Washington](#); [Andrew Weaver](#); [Michael Wehner](#); [Frank Wentz](#); [Penny Whetton](#); [Tom Wigley](#); [Dean N. Williams](#); [Gordon Y. Yano](#); [Francis W. Zwiers](#); [Erik M Conway](#); [Naomi Oreskes](#); [Sanjay Khanna](#); [Graham Cogley](#); [Jeffrey Kargel](#); [W. Crawford Elliott](#); [John Weyant](#); [Anthony Janetos](#); [Alison Sowden](#); [Vernon Squire](#); [mash@heymash.com](#); [Eric Garen](#); [Peter Cross](#); [Charles Zeller](#); [Ian Murdock](#); [Victoria A Arroyo](#); [Rashida Leonard](#); [Stephanie Fontenoy](#); [John Collee](#); [Sarah-jane Potts](#); [Greg Dutton](#); [Richard B. Rood](#); [Brien Seeley](#); [Mark Seeley](#); [Oliver Morton](#); [Cheryl H](#); [Richard Somerville](#); [Martin Heimann](#); [Don Kennedy](#); [Heidi Cullen](#); [Shari Bell](#); [Rebecca Bratspies](#); [Pete Myers](#); [Michael Oppenheimer](#); [Paul Edwards](#); [Seth Shulman](#)
Subject: Re: In an ideal world...
Date: Friday, July 09, 2010 8:32:10 PM
Attachments: [Relativity_sceptics.pdf](#)
[Denialism.pdf](#)
[ATT00001.txt](#)

Tom,

See the attached (esp. the first one)

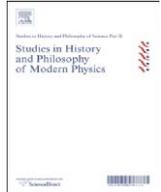
The main lesson seems to be: give up on arguing the facts and instead turn the spotlight on the denial phenomenon (FWIW I recently did this in a talk to a large group of high school students and was told by a couple of the teachers that they thought this was very useful).



Contents lists available at [ScienceDirect](#)

Studies in History and Philosophy of Modern Physics

journal homepage: www.elsevier.com/locate/shpsb



Essay Review

On Einstein's opponents, and other crackpots

Jeroen van Dongen

Institute for History and Foundations of Science, Utrecht University, The Netherlands

ARTICLE INFO

Article history:
Received 5 October 2009

Viewpoint

Denialism: what is it and how should scientists respond?

SS

On 09/07/2010, at 11:00 PM, Thomas Crowley wrote:

>
> a former colleague used to edit the American Journal of Physics - a
> Physics wide journal for broad readership (including teaching I think)
>
> He used to tell me that he got about one submission/month disputing
> Einstein's relativity.....
>
> maybe I should check with him to see if there are any insights of
> collective wisdom based on that experience.....
>
>
>
>> Hello all and especially to our heretofore vilified heroes: let me add to what
Ben said my deep endorsement of his words and congratulations to you for this honest
vindication--which we all knew was coming, even if agonizingly slowly given the due
process of politics and science.

>>
>> But, at the risk of some cynicism, it will not be sincere apologies you will get
from the denier set, but screeching attacks on the very people who studied the
situation and assessed, based on evidence, and concluded with the exonerations. The
deniers will often claim it is all a conspiratorial cabal and they have been right
all along and this is a whitewash of a grand ideological conspiracy of governmental
regulators and world government advocates. What else would ideologists say--they
rarely surrender their rigid ground and deeply held beliefs that they so strongly
adhere to that ends justify the means in protecting their values--absolute truth to
them. Expect it, roll your eyes and ask honest folks whether four independent teams
of well respected luminaries are more or less credible than shrill ideologists and
special interests in maintaining market share and profitability? I think you won't
convince most of those true believer types ever, but fortunately most confused
citizens are more in the lazy-ignorant category and not the ideological camps, so
these exonerations will have a major important effect on public opinion--and be
satisfied with that and ignore the high probability the shrill set will not back
down, let alone apologize. Greenland will pass a melting tipping point before
that!! Congratulations again, and keep marching forward toward understanding our
climate system and its vulnerabilities--as you have done all along, even during this
ordeal. Cheers, Steve

>>
>>
>> Stephen H. Schneider
>> Melvin and Joan Lane Professor for Interdisciplinary Environmental Studies,
>> Professor, Department of Biology and
>> Senior Fellow, Woods Institute for the Environment
>> Mailing address:
>> Yang & Yamazaki Environment & Energy Building - MC 4205
>> 473 Via Ortega
>> Ph: 650 725 9978
>> F: 650 725 4387
>> Websites: climatechange.net
>> patientfromhell.org
>>

>> ----- Original Message -----
>> From: "Ben Santer" <santer1@llnl.gov>
>> To: "Ben Santer" <santer1@llnl.gov>
>> Cc: "Philip D. Jones" <p.jones@uea.ac.uk>, "Dr. Krishna AchutaRao"
>> <akrishna@cas.iitd.ac.in>, "Myles Allen"
>> <allen@atm.ox.ac.uk>, "Natalia Andronova" <natand@umich.edu>, "Tim C Atkinson"

ATT00001..txt

<t.atkinson@ucl.ac.uk>, "Rick Anthes"
>> <anthes@ucar.edu>, "Caspar Ammann" <ammann@ucar.edu>, krisaydt@comcast.net,
"David Craig Bader" <bader2@llnl.gov>, "Tim
>> Barnett" <tbarnett-ul@ucsd.edu>, "Eric Barron" <barron@ucar.edu>, "Graham Bench"
<bench1@llnl.gov>, "Pat Berge"
>> <Berge1@llnl.gov>, "George Boer" <George.Boer@ec.gc.ca>, "Celine J. W Bonfils"
<Bonfils2@llnl.gov>, "James A. Bono"
>> <bono4@llnl.gov>, "Mark B Boslough" <mbboslo@sandia.gov>, "Jim Boyle"
<Boyle5@llnl.gov>, "Ray Bradley"
>> <rbradley@geo.umass.edu>, "Robin Bravender" "Keith
Briffa" <k.briffa@uea.ac.uk>, "Wolfgang
>> Brueggemann" <brueggemann@uni-hamburg.de>, "Lisa Butler" <lbutler@ucar.edu>, "Ken
Caldeira"
>> <kcaldeira@globalecology.stanford.edu>, "Peter M. Caldwell"
<caldwell119@llnl.gov>, "Dan Cayan" <dcayan@ucsd.edu>, "Peter
>> U. Clark" <clarkp@onid.orst.edu>, "Amy Clement" <aclement@rsmas.miami.edu>,
"Nancy Cole" < , "William
>> Collins" <WDCollins@berkeley.edu>, "Tina D. Conrad" <Conrad9@llnl.gov>, "Curt
Covey" <covey1@llnl.gov>, "Thomas Crowley"
>> <thomas.crowley@ed.ac.uk>, "birte dar" <birtedar@yahoo.co.uk>, "Davies Trevor
Prof (ENV)" <T.D.Davies@uea.ac.uk>, "Jay
>> Davis" "Tomas Diaz De La Rubia" <delarubia@llnl.gov>,
"Andrew Dessler" <adessler@tamu.edu>, "Mike
>> Dettinger" <mdettinger@ucsd.edu>, "Phil Duffy" , "Paul
J. Ehlenbach" <ehlenbach1@llnl.gov>,
>> "Kerry Emanuel" <emanuel@texmex.mit.edu>, "James Estes" <jestes@ucsc.edu>,
"Veronika Eyring" <veronika.eyring@dlr.de>,
>> "David Fahey" <David.W.Fahey@noaa.gov>, "Chris Field"
<cfield@globalecology.stanford.edu>, "Peter Foukal"
>> < "Melissa Free" <Melissa.Free@noaa.gov>, "Julio Friedmann"
<friedmann2@llnl.gov>, "Bill
>> Fulkerson" <wfulk@utk.edu>, "Inez Fung" <ifung@berkeley.edu>, "Jeff Garberson"
< , "PETER GENT"
>> <gent@cgd.ucar.edu>, "Nathan Gillett" <Nathan.Gillett@ec.gc.ca>, "Peter J.
Gleckler" <gleckler1@llnl.gov>, "Bill
>> Goldstein" <goldstein3@llnl.gov>, "Hal Graboske" <graboske1@llnl.gov>, "Paul
Gross" "Tom Guilderson"
>> <tguilderson@llnl.gov>, "Leopold Haimberger" <leopold.haimberger@univie.ac.at>,
"Alex Hall" <alexhall@atmos.ucla.edu>,
>> "James Hansen" <jhansen@giss.nasa.gov>, "harvey" <harvey@geog.utoronto.ca>,
"Klaus Hasselmann"
>> <klaus.hasselmann@zmaw.de>, "Susan Joy Hassol" <
"Gabi Hegerl" <gabi.hegerl@ed.ac.uk>,
>> "Isaac Held" <Isaac.Held@noaa.gov>, "Bob Hirschfeld" <newsbob@llnl.gov>, "Jeremy
Hobbs"
>> < , "Dr. Elisabeth(Beth) A. Holland"
<eholland@acd.ucar.edu>, "Greg Holland"
>> <gholland@ucar.edu>, "Brian Hoskins" <b.j.hoskins@reading.ac.uk>, "mhughes"
<mhughes@ltrr.arizona.edu>, "James Hurrell"
>> <jhurrell@ucar.edu>, "Ken Jackson" <jackson8@llnl.gov>, "c jakob"
<c.jakob@bom.gov.au>, "Gardar Johannesson"
>> <johannesson1@llnl.gov>, "Helen Kang" <hkang@ggu.edu>, "Thomas R Karl"
<Thomas.R.Karl@noaa.gov>, "David Karoly"
>> <dkaroly@unimelb.edu.au>, "Jeffrey Kiehl" <jtkon@ucar.edu>, "Steve Klein"
<klein21@mail.llnl.gov>, "Knutti Reto"
>> <reto.knutti@env.ethz.ch>, "John Lanzante" <John.Lanzante@noaa.gov>,
wily@ucar.edu, "Ron Lehman" <lehman3@llnl.gov>,
>> "John E. Lewis" <lewis104@llnl.gov>, "Steven A. Lloyd (GSFC-610.2)" [R S
INFORMATION SYSTEMS INC]"
>> <steven.a.lloyd@nasa.gov>, "Jane Long" , "Janice Lough"
<j.lough@aims.gov.au>, "mann"
>> <mann@psu.edu>, EMaurer@scu.edu, "Linda Mearns" <lindam@ucar.edu>, "carl mearns"
"Jerry Meehl"

ATT00001.txt

>> <meehl@ucar.edu>, "Jerry Melillo" <jmelillo@lbl.gov>, "George H. Miller"
<miller21@llnl.gov>, "Norman Miller"
>> <NLMiller@lbl.gov>, "Art Mirin" <mirin@llnl.gov>, "John FB Mitchell"
<
"Phil Mote"
>> <pmote@coas.oregonstate.edu>, "Neville Nicholls"
<neville.nicholls@arts.monash.edu.au>, "Gerald R. North"
>> <g-north@tamu.edu>, "Astrid E.J. Ogilvie" <Astrid.Ogilvie@colorado.edu>,
"Stephanie Ohshita" <sbhshita@usfca.edu>, "Tim
>> Osborn" <t.osborn@uea.ac.uk>, "Stu Ostro" <
<j.palutikof@griffith.edu.au>, "Joyce
>> Penner" <penner@mail.umich.edu>, "Thomas C Peterson"
<Thomas.C.Peterson@noaa.gov>, "Thomas Phillips"
>> <phillips14@llnl.gov>, "David Pierce" <dpierce@ucsd.edu>, plattner@ipcc.unibe.ch,
"V. Ramaswamy" <V.Ramaswamy@noaa.gov>,
>> "Veerabhadran Ramanathan" <vramanathan@ucsd.edu>, "Sarah Raper"
<S.Raper@mmu.ac.uk>, "Phil Rasch"
>> <philip.rasch@pnl.gov>, "Kathryn Rauhut" <rauhut1@llnl.gov>, "Doug Rotman"
<Rotman1@llnl.gov>, "Terry L. Root"
>> <troot@stanford.edu>, "Robert Sausen, DLR" <robert.sausen@dlr.de>, "jsanter"
<
, "John Schellnhuber"
>> <john@pik-potsdam.de>, "David Schimel" <schimel@ucar.edu>, "Michael Schlesinger"
<schlesin@atmos.uiuc.edu>, "Gavin
>> Schmidt" <gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov>, "Christie Schomer" <schomer1@llnl.gov>,
"Stephen H Schneider" <shs@stanford.edu>,
>> "Lynda L. Seaver" <seaver1@llnl.gov>, "Dian J. Seidel" <dian.seidel@noaa.gov>,
"Ted Sheppard" <Sheppard1@llnl.gov>, "s
>> sherwood" <s.sherwood@unsw.edu.au>, "Adrian Simmons" <Adrian.Simmons@ecmwf.int>,
"socci anthony"
>> <socci.anthony@epa.gov>, "brian soden" <bsoden@rsmas.miami.edu>, "Susan Solomon"
<
, "Ken Sperber"
>> <sperber1@llnl.gov>, "Anne M. Stark" <stark8@llnl.gov>, "Thomas Stocker"
<stocker@ipcc.unibe.ch>, "Ronald J Stouffer"
>> <Ronald.Stouffer@noaa.gov>, tswetnam@lrr.arizona.edu, "Karl Taylor Taylor"
<taylor13@llnl.gov>, "claudia tebaldi"
>> <
, "Joao P Teixeira" <joao.teixeira@jpl.nasa.gov>,
"Simon Tett" <simon.tett@ed.ac.uk>,
>> "Thomas A. Tombrello" <tat@caltech.edu>, "David Thompson"
<davet@atmos.colostate.edu>, "Lonnie Thompson"
>> <thompson.3@osu.edu>, "ELLEN THOMPSON" <thompson.4@osu.edu>, "Peter Thorne"
<peter.thorne@metoffice.gov.uk>, "Kevin E.
>> Trenberth" <trenbert@ucar.edu>, "Mike Wallace" <wallace@atmos.washington.edu>,
"Bud Ward" <
, "David
>> Warrilow (GA)" <David.Warrilow@defra.gsi.gov.uk>, "Warren Washington"
<wmw@ucar.edu>, "Andrew Weaver" <weaver@uvic.ca>,
>> "Michael Wehner" <mfwehner@lbl.gov>, "Frank Wentz"
"Penny Whetton" <penny.whetton@csiro.au>,
>> "Tom Wigley" <wigley@cgd.ucar.edu>, "Dean N. Williams" <williams13@llnl.gov>,
"Gordon Y. Yano" <yano1@llnl.gov>,
>> "Francis W. Zwiers" <francis.zwiers@ec.gc.ca>, "Erik M Conway"
<erik.m.conway@jpl.nasa.gov>, "Naomi Oreskes"
>> <naoreskes@ucsd.edu>, "Sanjay Khanna"
<gcogley1@cogeco.ca>, "Jeffrey Kargel"
>> <
, "W. Crawford Elliott" <geowce@langate.gsu.edu>,
"John Weyant" <weyant@stanford.edu>,
>> "Anthony Janetos" <anthony.janetos@pnl.gov>, "Alison Sowden"
<
, "Vernon Squire"
>> <vernon.squire@otago.ac.nz>, "Eric Garen"
<
>, "Peter Cross"
>> "Charles Zeller" <
, "Ian Murdock"
"Victoria A Arroyo"
>> <vaa@law.georgetown.edu>, "Rashida Leonard" <rleonard@law.berkeley.edu>,
"Stephanie Fontenoy" <
>> "John Collee" <
, "Sarah-jane Potts"

ATT00001..txt
, "Greg Dutton" "Richard B. Rood" <rbrood@umich.edu>,
>> "Brien Seeley" <
>> "Mark Seeley" <mseeley@umn.edu>, "Oliver Morton"
>> "Cheryl_H" , "Richard Somerville" <rsomerville@ucsd.edu>,
"Martin Heimann"
>> <martin.heimann@bgc-jena.mpg.de>, "Don Kennedy" <kennedyd@stanford.edu>, "Heidi
Cullen" <
>> "Shari Bell" < , "Rebecca Bratspies"
<bratspies@mail.law.cuny.edu>, "Pete Myers"
>> "Michael Oppenheimer" <omichael@Princeton.EDU>, "Paul
Edwards" <pne@umich.edu>, "Seth Shulman"
>>
>> Sent: Wednesday, July 7, 2010 3:13:35 PM
>> Subject: In an ideal world...
>>
>> Dear Phil,
>>
>> I often read my email with some trepidation.
>>
>> Today was different.
>>
>> The first email I opened contained the final report of the Muir Russell
>> inquiry. It was extremely gratifying to read the bottom-line findings of
>> the report:
>>
>> 1.3 Findings
>>
>> 13. Climate science is a matter of such global importance, that the
>> highest standards of honesty, rigour and openness are needed in its
>> conduct. On the specific allegations made against the behaviour of
>> CRU scientists, we find that their rigour and honesty as scientists
>> are not in doubt.
>>
>> 14. In addition, we do not find that their behaviour has prejudiced
>> the balance of advice given to policy makers. In particular, we did
>> not find any evidence of behaviour that might undermine the
>> conclusions of the IPCC assessments.
>>
>> For the third time, you, Keith Briffa, and other CRU scientists have
>> been exonerated. Your "rigour and honesty" was never doubted by those
>> privileged to know you, to collaborate with you, to call you a colleague
>> and a friend. Now your rigour and honesty is in plain view of the whole
>> world.
>>
>> In an ideal world, the individuals who devoted months of their lives to
>> participation in the four "Climategate" inquiries(*) would now receive
>> public thanks. They would not be publicly vilified.
>>
>> In an ideal world, individuals who have falsely - and very publicly -
>> accused you of professional misconduct would now publicly acknowledge
>> that their accusations were without substance.
>>
>> In an ideal world, their apologies would be sincere, and would be
>> motivated by real comprehension of the anguish they have caused you and
>> your family.
>>
>> In an ideal world, "Climategate" will have given your critics some
>> understanding of the true scientific importance of your research.
>>
>> In a ideal world, the events of the last nine months will have alerted
>> many different parties - politicians, the media, the public, our

ATT00001..txt

>> professional scientific societies, your employers, those who fund your
>> research - to the serious difficulties you have had to overcome in order
>> to do your work.

>>
>> In an ideal world, steps will now be taken to make it easier for you to
>> do the job you are paid to do (scientific research). You will not be
>> asked to spend most of your time doing a job you are not paid to do
>> (responding to a continuous barrage of Freedom of Information Act
>> requests).

>>
>> In an ideal world, there will now be expert assistance in helping you to
>> deal with "orchestrated" Freedom of Information Act requests. There will
>> be explicit clarification of which material is subject to such requests
>> (and which material is not).

>>
>> In an ideal world, your long and dedicated service to the scientific
>> community will be recognized with the highest of civilian and scientific
>> honors.

>>
>> Phil, you Keith, and Mike Mann have been through the "worst of times" in
>> the last nine months. You have come through these times with your honor
>> and integrity intact. Those who know you - and many who do not - have
>> even greater respect for you. You have shown great courage and
>> professionalism under the most trying of circumstances.

>>
>> I hope that "the best of times" lie ahead for all of you, and that some
>> of my "ideal world" scenarios will become a reality.

>> with best personal regards,

>> Ben

>> (*) The inquiries conducted by Sir Muir Russell, Lord Ron Oxburgh, the
>> U.K. Parliamentary Science and Technology Committee, and Penn State
>> University.

>> --

>> Benjamin D. Santer
>> Program for Climate Model Diagnosis and Intercomparison
>> Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory
>> P.O. Box 808, Mail Stop L-103
>> Livermore, CA 94550, U.S.A.
>> Tel: (925) 422-3840
>> FAX: (925) 422-7675
>> email: santer1@llnl.gov

>>

>>

>

>

>

> --

> The University of Edinburgh is a charitable body, registered in
> Scotland, with registration number SC005336.

>

Steven Sherwood
Professor and Postgraduate Research Coordinator
Climate Change Research Centre
University of New South Wales, Sydney 2052, Australia
s.sherwood@unsw.edu.au

+61 (2) 9385 8960

ATT00001..txt

From: [Thomas Crowley](#)
To: [Stephen H Schneider](#)
Cc: [santer1@llnl.gov](#); [Philip D. Jones](#); [Dr. Krishna AchutaRao](#); [Myles Allen](#); [Natalia Andronova](#); [Tim C Atkinson](#); [Rick Anthes](#); [Caspar Ammann](#); [David Craig Bader](#); [Tim Barnett](#); [Eric Barron](#); [Graham Bench](#); [Pat Berge](#); [George Boer](#); [Celine J. W Bonfils](#); [James A. Bono](#); [Mark B Boslough](#); [Jim Boyle](#); [Ray Bradley](#); [Robin Bravender](#); [Keith Briffa](#); [Wolfgang Brueggemann](#); [Lisa Butler](#); [Ken Caldeira](#); [Peter M. Caldwell](#); [Dan Cayan](#); [Peter U. Clark](#); [Amy Clement](#); [Nancy Cole](#); [William Collins](#); [Tina D. Conrad](#); [Curt Covey](#); [birte dar](#); [Davies Trevor Prof \(ENV\)](#); [Jay Davis](#); [Tomas Diaz De La Rubia](#); [Andrew Dessler](#); [Mike Dettinger](#); [Phil Duffy](#); [Paul J. Ehlenbach](#); [Kerry Emanuel](#); [James Estes](#); [Veronika Eyring](#); [David Fahey](#); [Chris Field](#); [Peter Foukal](#); [Melissa Free](#); [Julio Friedmann](#); [Bill Fulkerson](#); [Inez Fung](#); [Jeff Garberson](#); [PETER GENT](#); [Nathan Gillett](#); [Peter J. Gleckler](#); [Bill Goldstein](#); [Hal Graboske](#); [Paul Gross](#); [Tom Guilderson](#); [Leopold Haimberger](#); [Alex Hall](#); [James Hansen](#); [harvey](#); [Klaus Hasselmann](#); [Susan Joy Hassol](#); [Gabi Hegerl](#); [Isaac Held](#); [Bob Hirschfeld](#); [Jeremy Hobbs](#); [Dr. Elisabeth\(Beth\) A. Holland](#); [Greg Holland](#); [Brian Hoskins](#); [mhughes](#); [James Hurrell](#); [Ken Jackson](#); [c jakob](#); [Gardar Johannesson](#); [Helen Kang](#); [Thomas R Karl](#); [David Karoly](#); [Jeffrey Kiehl](#); [Steve Klein](#); [Knutti Reto](#); [John Lanzante](#); [wily@ucar.edu](#); [Ron Lehman](#); [John E. Lewis](#); [Steven A. Lloyd \(GSFC-610.2\)JR S INFORMATION SYSTEMS INC\]](#); [Jane Long](#); [Janice Lough](#); [mann](#); [EMaurer@scu.edu](#); [Linda Mearns](#); [carl mearns](#); [Jerry Meehl](#); [Jerry Melillo](#); [George H. Miller](#); [Norman Miller](#); [Art Mirin](#); [John FB Mitchell](#); [Phil Mote](#); [Neville Nicholls](#); [Gerald R. North](#); [Astrid E.J. Ogilvie](#); [Stephanie Ohshita](#); [Tim Osborn](#); [Stu Ostro](#); [j palutikof](#); [Joyce Penner](#); [Thomas C Peterson](#); [Thomas Phillips](#); [David Pierce](#); [plattner@ipcc.unibe.ch](#); [V. Ramaswamy](#); [Veerabhadran Ramanathan](#); [Sarah Raper](#); [Phil Rasch](#); [Kathryn Rauhut](#); [Doug Rotman](#); [Terry L. Root](#); [Robert Sausen, DLR](#); [jsanter](#); [John Schellhuber](#); [David Schimel](#); [Michael Schlesinger](#); [Gavin Schmidt](#); [Christie Schomer](#); [Lynda L. Seaver](#); [Dian J. Seidel](#); [Ted Sheppard](#); [s sherwood](#); [Adrian Simmons](#); [soggi anthony](#); [brian soden](#); [Susan Solomon](#); [Ken Sperber](#); [Anne M. Stark](#); [Thomas Stocker](#); [Ronald J Stouffer](#); [tswetnam@ltrr.arizona.edu](#); [Karl Taylor Taylor](#); [claudia tebaldi](#); [Joao P Teixeira](#); [Simon Tett](#); [Thomas A. Tombrello](#); [David Thompson](#); [Lonnie Thompson](#); [ELLEN THOMPSON](#); [Peter Thorne](#); [Kevin E. Trenberth](#); [Mike Wallace](#); [Bud Ward](#); [David Warrilow \(GA\)](#); [Warren Washington](#); [Andrew Weaver](#); [Michael Wehner](#); [Frank Wentz](#); [Penny Whetton](#); [Tom Wigley](#); [Dean N. Williams](#); [Gordon Y. Yano](#); [Francis W. Zwiers](#); [Erik M Conway](#); [Naomi Oreskes](#); [Sanjay Khanna](#); [Graham Cogley](#); [Jeffrey Kargel](#); [W. Crawford Elliott](#); [John Weyant](#); [Anthony Janetos](#); [Alison Sowden](#); [Vernon Squire](#); [mash@heymash.com](#); [Eric Garen](#); [Peter Cross](#); [Charles Zeller](#); [Ian Murdock](#); [Victoria A Arroyo](#); [Rashida Leonard](#); [Stephanie Fontenoy](#); [John Collee](#); [Sarah-jane Potts](#); [Greg Dutton](#); [MDGreene@gmail.com](#); [Richard B. Rood](#); [Brien Seeley](#); [Mark Seeley](#); [Oliver Morton](#); [Cheryl H](#); [Richard Somerville](#); [Martin Heimann](#); [Don Kennedy](#); [Heidi Cullen](#); [Shari Bell](#); [Rebecca Bratspies](#); [Pete Myers](#); [Michael Oppenheimer](#); [Paul Edwards](#); [Seth Shulman](#)
Subject: Re: In an ideal world...
Date: Thursday, July 08, 2010 4:13:41 AM

sue the bastards

> Hello all and especially to our heretofore vilified heroes: let me add to what Ben said my deep endorsement of his words and congratulations to you for this honest vindication--which we all knew was coming, even if agonizingly slowly given the due process of politics and science.

>

> But, at the risk of some cynicism, it will not be sincere apologies you will get from the denier set, but screeching attacks on the very people who studied the situation and assessed, based on evidence, and concluded with the exonerations. The deniers will often claim it is all a conspiratorial cabal and they have been right all along and this is a whitewash of a grand ideological conspiracy of governmental regulators and world government advocates. What else would ideologists say--they rarely surrender their rigid ground and deeply held beliefs that they so strongly adhere to that ends justify the means in protecting their values--absolute truth to them. Expect it, roll your eyes and ask honest folks whether four independent teams of well respected luminaries are more or less credible than shrill ideologists and special interests in maintaining market share and profitability? I think you won't convince most of those true believer types ever, but fortunately most confused citizens are more in the lazy-ignorant category and not the ideological camps, so these exonerations will have a major important effect on public opinion--and be satisfied with that and ignore the high probability the shrill set will not back down, let alone apologize. Greenland will pass a melting tipping point before that!! Congratulations again, and keep marching forward toward understanding our climate system and its vulnerabilities--as you have done all along, even during this ordeal. Cheers, Steve

>

>

> Stephen H. Schneider
> Melvin and Joan Lane Professor for Interdisciplinary Environmental Studies,
> Professor, Department of Biology and
> Senior Fellow, Woods Institute for the Environment
> Mailing address:
> Yang & Yamazaki Environment & Energy Building - MC 4205

> 473 Via Ortega
> Ph: 650 725 9978
> F: 650 725 4387
> Websites: climatechange.net
> patientfromhell.org
>
>
> ----- Original Message -----
> From: "Ben Santer" <santer1@llnl.gov>
> To: "Ben Santer" <santer1@llnl.gov>
> Cc: "Philip D. Jones" <p.jones@uea.ac.uk>, "Dr. Krishna AchutaRao" <akrishna@cas.iitd.ac.in>, "Myles Allen"
> <allen@atm.ox.ac.uk>, "Natalia Andronova" <natand@umich.edu>, "Tim C Atkinson" <t.atkinson@ucl.ac.uk>, "Rick Anthes"
> <anthes@ucar.edu>, "Caspar Ammann" <ammann@ucar.edu>, krisaydt@comcast.net, "David Craig Bader" <bader2@llnl.gov>, "Tim
> Barnett" <tbarnett-ul@ucsd.edu>, "Eric Barron" <barron@ucar.edu>, "Graham Bench" <bench1@llnl.gov>, "Pat Berge"
> <Berge1@llnl.gov>, "George Boer" <George.Boer@ec.gc.ca>, "Celine J. W Bonfils" <Bonfils2@llnl.gov>, "James A. Bono"
> <bono4@llnl.gov>, "Mark B Boslough" <mbboslo@sandia.gov>, "Jim Boyle" <Boyle5@llnl.gov>, "Ray Bradley"
> <rbradley@geo.umass.edu>, "Robin Bravender" >, "Keith Briffa"
<k.briffa@uea.ac.uk>, "Wolfgang
> Brueggemann" <brueggemann@uni-hamburg.de>, "Lisa Butler" <lbutler@ucar.edu>, "Ken Caldeira"
> <kcaldeira@globalecology.stanford.edu>, "Peter M. Caldwell" <caldwell19@llnl.gov>, "Dan Cayan" <dcayan@ucsd.edu>, "Peter
> U. Clark" <clarkp@onid.orst.edu>, "Amy Clement" <aclement@rsmas.miami.edu>, "Nancy Cole" <ncole@ucsusa.org>, "William
> Collins" <WDCollins@berkeley.edu>, "Tina D. Conrad" <Conrad9@llnl.gov>, "Curt Covey" <covey1@llnl.gov>, "Thomas Crowley"
> <thomas.crowley@ed.ac.uk>, "birte dar" "Davies Trevor Prof (ENV)"
<T.D.Davies@uea.ac.uk>, "Jay
> Davis" < , "Tomas Diaz De La Rubia" <delarubia@llnl.gov>, "Andrew Dessler"
<adessler@tamu.edu>, "Mike
> Dettinger" <mдетtinger@ucsd.edu>, "Phil Duffy" < , "Paul J. Ehlenbach"
<ehlenbach1@llnl.gov>,
> "Kerry Emanuel" <emanuel@texmex.mit.edu>, "James Estes" <jestes@ucsc.edu>, "Veronika Eyring" <veronika.eyring@dlr.de>,
> "David Fahey" <David.W.Fahey@noaa.gov>, "Chris Field" <cfield@globalecology.stanford.edu>,
> "Peter Foukal"
> "Melissa Free" <Melissa.Free@noaa.gov>, "Julio Friedmann"
<friedmann2@llnl.gov>, "Bill
> Fulkerson" <wfulk@utk.edu>, "Inez Fung" <ifung@berkeley.edu>, "Jeff Garberson"
> , "PETER GENT"
> <gent@cgd.ucar.edu>, "Nathan Gillett" <Nathan.Gillett@ec.gc.ca>, "Peter J. Gleckler"
<gleckler1@llnl.gov>, "Bill
> Goldstein" <goldstein3@llnl.gov>, "Hal Graboske" <graboske1@llnl.gov>, "Paul Gross"
> "Tom Guilderson"
> <tguilderson@llnl.gov>, "Leopold Haimberger" <leopold.haimberger@univie.ac.at>, "Alex Hall"
<alexhall@atmos.ucla.edu>,
> "James Hansen" <jhansen@giss.nasa.gov>, "harvey" <harvey@geog.utoronto.ca>, "Klaus
Hasselmann"
> <klaus.hasselmann@zmaw.de>, "Susan Joy Hassol" >, "Gabi
Hegerl" <gabi.hegerl@ed.ac.uk>,
> "Isaac Held" <Isaac.Held@noaa.gov>, "Bob Hirschfeld" <newsbob@llnl.gov>, "Jeremy Hobbs"
> >, "Dr. Elisabeth(Beth) A. Holland" <eholland@acd.ucar.edu>,
> "Greg Holland"
> <gholland@ucar.edu>, "Brian Hoskins" <b.j.hoskins@reading.ac.uk>, "mhughes"
<mhughes@ltr.arizona.edu>, "James Hurrell"

> <jhurrell@ucar.edu>, "Ken Jackson" <jackson8@llnl.gov>, "c jakob" <c.jakob@bom.gov.au>, "Gardar Johannesson"
> <johannesson1@llnl.gov>, "Helen Kang" <hkang@ggu.edu>, "Thomas R Karl" <Thomas.R.Karl@noaa.gov>, "David Karoly"
> <dkaroly@unimelb.edu.au>, "Jeffrey Kiehl" <jtkon@ucar.edu>, "Steve Klein" <klein21@mail.llnl.gov>, "Knutti Reto"
> <reto.knutti@env.ethz.ch>, "John Lanzante" <John.Lanzante@noaa.gov>, wily@ucar.edu, "Ron Lehman" <lehman3@llnl.gov>,
> "John E. Lewis" <lewis104@llnl.gov>, "Steven A. Lloyd (GSFC-610.2)[R S INFORMATION SYSTEMS INC]"
> <steven.a.lloyd@nasa.gov>, "Jane Long" < >, "Janice Lough" <j.lough@aims.gov.au>, "mann"
> <mann@psu.edu>, EMaurer@scu.edu, "Linda Mearns" <lindam@ucar.edu>, "carl mears" >, "Jerry Meehl"
> <meehl@ucar.edu>, "Jerry Melillo" <jmelillo@mbl.edu>, "George H. Miller" <miller21@llnl.gov>, "Norman Miller"
> <NLMiller@lbl.gov>, "Art Mirin" <mirin@llnl.gov>, "John FB Mitchell" >, "Phil Mote"
> <pmote@coas.oregonstate.edu>, "Neville Nicholls" <neville.nicholls@arts.monash.edu.au>, "Gerald R. North"
> <g-north@tamu.edu>, "Astrid E.J. Ogilvie" <Astrid.Ogilvie@colorado.edu>, "Stephanie Ohshita" <sbohshita@usfca.edu>, "Tim"
> Osborn" <t.osborn@uea.ac.uk>, "Stu Ostro" >, "j palutikof" <j.palutikof@griffith.edu.au>, "Joyce"
> Penner" <penner@mail.umich.edu>, "Thomas C Peterson" <Thomas.C.Peterson@noaa.gov>, "Thomas Phillips"
> <phillips14@llnl.gov>, "David Pierce" <dpierce@ucsd.edu>, plattner@ipcc.unibe.ch, "V. Ramaswamy" <V.Ramaswamy@noaa.gov>,
> "Veerabhadran Ramanathan" <vramanathan@ucsd.edu>, "Sarah Raper" <S.Raper@mmu.ac.uk>, "Phil Rasch"
> <philip.rasch@pnl.gov>, "Kathryn Rauhut" <rauhut1@llnl.gov>, "Doug Rotman" <Rotman1@llnl.gov>, "Terry L. Root"
> <troot@stanford.edu>, "Robert Sausen, DLR" <robert.sausen@dlr.de>, "jsanter" >, "John Schellnhuber"
> <john@pik-potsdam.de>, "David Schimel" <schimel@ucar.edu>, "Michael Schlesinger" <schlesin@atmos.uiuc.edu>, "Gavin"
> Schmidt" <gschmidt@giss.nasa.gov>, "Christie Schomer" <schomer1@llnl.gov>, "Stephen H Schneider" <shs@stanford.edu>,
> "Lynda L. Seaver" <seaver1@llnl.gov>, "Dian J. Seidel" <dian.seidel@noaa.gov>, "Ted Sheppard" <Sheppard1@llnl.gov>, "s"
> sherwood" <s.sherwood@unsw.edu.au>, "Adrian Simmons" <Adrian.Simmons@ecmwf.int>, "soggi anthony"
> <soggi.anthony@epa.gov>, "brian soden" <bsoden@rsmas.miami.edu>, "Susan Solomon" >, "Ken Sperber"
> <sperber1@llnl.gov>, "Anne M. Stark" <stark8@llnl.gov>, "Thomas Stocker" <stocker@ipcc.unibe.ch>, "Ronald J Stouffer"
> <Ronald.Stouffer@noaa.gov>, tswetnam@ltr.arizona.edu, "Karl Taylor Taylor" <taylor13@llnl.gov>, "claudia tebaldi"
> < >, "Joao P Teixeira" <joao.teixeira@jpl.nasa.gov>, "Simon Tett" <simon.tett@ed.ac.uk>,
> "Thomas A. Tombrello" <tat@caltech.edu>, "David Thompson" <davet@atmos.colostate.edu>, "Lonnie Thompson"
> <thompson.3@osu.edu>, "ELLEN THOMPSON" <thompson.4@osu.edu>, "Peter Thorne" <peter.thorne@metoffice.gov.uk>, "Kevin E."
> Trenberth" <trenbert@ucar.edu>, "Mike Wallace" <wallace@atmos.washington.edu>, "Bud Ward" < >, "David"
> Warrilow (GA)" <David.Warrilow@defra.gsi.gov.uk>, "Warren Washington" <wmw@ucar.edu>, "Andrew Weaver" <weaver@uvic.ca>,
> "Michael Wehner" <mfwehner@lbl.gov>, "Frank Wentz" < >, "Penny Whetton" <penny.whetton@csiro.au>,

> "Tom Wigley" <wigley@cgd.ucar.edu>, "Dean N. Williams" <williams13@llnl.gov>, "Gordon Y. Yano" <yano1@llnl.gov>,
> "Francis W. Zwiers" <francis.zwiers@ec.gc.ca>, "Erik M Conway" <erik.m.conway@jpl.nasa.gov>,
"Naomi Oreskes"
> <naoreskes@ucsd.edu>, "Sanjay Khanna" <skhanna@ucsd.edu>, "Graham Cogley" <gcogley1@cogeco.ca>,
> "Jeffrey Kargel" <jkargel@stanford.edu>,
> "W. Crawford Elliott" <geowce@langate.gsu.edu>, "John Weyant" <weyant@stanford.edu>,
> "Anthony Janetos" <anthony.janetos@pnl.gov>, "Alison Sowden" <asowden@pnl.gov>, "Vernon Squire" <vsquire@otago.ac.nz>,
> "Eric Garen" <egaren@umich.edu>, "Peter Cross" <pcross@umich.edu>,
> "Charles Zeller" <czeller@law.georgetown.edu>, "Ian Murdoch" <imurdoch@law.berkeley.edu>, "Victoria A Arroyo" <vaa@law.georgetown.edu>,
> "Rashida Leonard" <rleonard@law.berkeley.edu>, "Stephanie Fontenoy" <sfontenoy@stanford.edu>,
> "John Collee" <jcollee@stanford.edu>, "Sarah-jane Potts" <sjpotts@stanford.edu>, "Greg Dutton" <gdutton@stanford.edu>,
> "Richard B. Rood" <rbrood@umich.edu>, "Brien Seeley" <bseeley@umich.edu>,
> "Mark Seeley" <mseeley@umn.edu>, "Oliver Morton" <omorton@umich.edu>,
> "Cheryl_H" <cheryl_h@ucsd.edu>, "Richard Somerville" <rsomerville@ucsd.edu>, "Martin Heimann" <martin.heimann@bgc-jena.mpg.de>,
> "Don Kennedy" <kennedyd@stanford.edu>, "Heidi Cullen" <hcullen@stanford.edu>,
> "Shari Bell" <shari@stanford.edu>, "Rebecca Bratspies" <bratspies@mail.law.cuny.edu>, "Pete Myers" <petemyers@stanford.edu>,
> "Michael Oppenheimer" <omichael@Princeton.EDU>, "Paul Edwards" <pne@umich.edu>, "Seth Shulman" <sshulman@umich.edu>,
> <
> Sent: Wednesday, July 7, 2010 3:13:35 PM
> Subject: In an ideal world...
>
> Dear Phil,
>
> I often read my email with some trepidation.
>
> Today was different.
>
> The first email I opened contained the final report of the Muir Russell inquiry. It was extremely gratifying to read the bottom-line findings of the report:
>
> 1.3 Findings
>
> 13. Climate science is a matter of such global importance, that the highest standards of honesty, rigour and openness are needed in its conduct. On the specific allegations made against the behaviour of CRU scientists, we find that their rigour and honesty as scientists are not in doubt.
>
> 14. In addition, we do not find that their behaviour has prejudiced the balance of advice given to policy makers. In particular, we did not find any evidence of behaviour that might undermine the conclusions of the IPCC assessments.
>
> For the third time, you, Keith Briffa, and other CRU scientists have been exonerated. Your "rigour and honesty" was never doubted by those privileged to know you, to collaborate with you, to call you a colleague and a friend. Now your rigour and honesty is in plain view of the whole world.

>
> In an ideal world, the individuals who devoted months of their lives to
> participation in the four "Climategate" inquiries(*) would now receive
> public thanks. They would not be publicly vilified.
>
> In an ideal world, individuals who have falsely - and very publicly -
> accused you of professional misconduct would now publicly acknowledge
> that their accusations were without substance.
>
> In an ideal world, their apologies would be sincere, and would be
> motivated by real comprehension of the anguish they have caused you and
> your family.
>
> In an ideal world, "Climategate" will have given your critics some
> understanding of the true scientific importance of your research.
>
> In a ideal world, the events of the last nine months will have alerted
> many different parties - politicians, the media, the public, our
> professional scientific societies, your employers, those who fund your
> research - to the serious difficulties you have had to overcome in order
> to do your work.
>
> In an ideal world, steps will now be taken to make it easier for you to
> do the job you are paid to do (scientific research). You will not be
> asked to spend most of your time doing a job you are not paid to do
> (responding to a continuous barrage of Freedom of Information Act
> requests).
>
> In an ideal world, there will now be expert assistance in helping you to
> deal with "orchestrated" Freedom of Information Act requests. There will
> be explicit clarification of which material is subject to such requests
> (and which material is not).
>
> In an ideal world, your long and dedicated service to the scientific
> community will be recognized with the highest of civilian and scientific
> honors.
>
> Phil, you Keith, and Mike Mann have been through the "worst of times" in
> the last nine months. You have come through these times with your honor
> and integrity intact. Those who know you - and many who do not - have
> even greater respect for you. You have shown great courage and
> professionalism under the most trying of circumstances.
>
> I hope that "the best of times" lie ahead for all of you, and that some
> of my "ideal world" scenarios will become a reality.
>
> With best personal regards,
>
> Ben
>
> (*) The inquiries conducted by Sir Muir Russell, Lord Ron Oxburgh, the
> U.K. Parliamentary Science and Technology Committee, and Penn State
> University.
> --
> -----
> Benjamin D. Santer
> Program for Climate Model Diagnosis and Intercomparison
> Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory
> P.O. Box 808, Mail Stop L-103
> Livermore, CA 94550, U.S.A.

> Tel: (925) 422-3840
> FAX: (925) 422-7675
> email: santer1@lnl.gov

> -----
>
>

--

The University of Edinburgh is a charitable body, registered in
Scotland, with registration number SC005336.

From: [Sausen, Robert](#)
To: santer1@lnl.gov
Cc: [Santer, Ben](#); "[Philip D. Jones](#)"; [Dr. Krishna AchutaRao](#); [Myles Allen](#); [Natalia Andronova](#); [Tim C Atkinson](#); [Rick Anthes](#); [Caspar Ammann](#); [Bader, David Craig](#); [Tim Barnett](#); [Eric Barron](#); [Bench, Graham](#); [Berge, Pat](#); [George Boer](#); [Bonfils, Celine J. W.](#); [Bono, James A.](#); [Boslough, Mark B](#); [Boyle, Jim](#); [Ray Bradley](#); [Robin Bravender](#); [Keith Briffa](#); [Wolfgang Brueggemann](#); [Lisa Butler](#); "[Ken Caldeira](#)"; [Caldwell, Peter M.](#); [Dan Cayan](#); [Peter U. Clark](#); [Amy Clement](#); [Nancy Cole](#); [William Collins](#); [Conrad, Tina D.](#); [Covey, Curt](#); [Thomas Crowley](#); [birte dar](#); [Davies Trevor Prof \(ENV\)](#); [Jay Davis](#); [Tomas Diaz De La Rubia](#); [Andrew Dessler](#); [Mike Dettinger](#); [Phil Duffy](#); [Ehlenbach, Paul J.](#); [Kerry Emanuel](#); [James Estes](#); [Eyring, Veronika](#); [David Fahey](#); [Chris Field](#); [Peter Foukal](#); [Melissa Free](#); [Friedmann, Julio](#); [Bill Fulkerson](#); [Inez Fung](#); [Jeff Garberson](#); [PETER GENT](#); [Nathan Gillett](#); [Gleckler, Peter J.](#); [Goldstein, Bill](#); [Graboske, Hal](#); [Paul Gross](#); [Tom Guilderson](#); [Leopold Haimberger](#); [Alex Hall](#); [James Hansen](#); [harvey](#); [Klaus Hasselmann](#); [Susan Joy Hassol](#); [Gabi Hegerl](#); [Isaac Held](#); [Bob Hirschfeld](#); [Jeremy Hobbs](#); [Dr. Elisabeth\(Beth\) A. Holland](#); [Greg Holland](#); [Brian Hoskins](#); [mhughes](#); [James Hurrell](#); [Jackson, Ken](#); c.jakob@bom.gov.au; [Johannesson, Gardar](#); [Helen Kang](#); [Thomas R Karl](#); [David Karoly](#); [Jeffrey Kiehl](#); [Steve Klein](#); [Knutti Reto](#); [John Lanzante](#); wily@ucar.edu; [Lehman, Ron](#); [Lewis, John E.](#); [Lloyd, Steven A. \(GSFC-610.2\)\[R S INFORMATION SYSTEMS INC\]](#); [Jane Long](#); [Janice Lough](#); [mann](#); EMaurer@scu.edu; [Linda Mearns](#); [carl mearns](#); [Jerry Meehl](#); [Jerry Melillo](#); [Miller, George H.](#); [Norman Miller](#); [Art Mirin](#); [Mitchell, John FB](#); [Phil Mote](#); [Neville Nicholls](#); [Gerald R. North](#); [Astrid E.J. Ogilvie](#); [Stephanie Ohshita](#); [Tim Osborn](#); [Ostro, Stu](#); j.palutikof@griffith.edu.au; [Joyce Penner](#); [Thomas C Peterson](#); [Phillips, Thomas](#); [David Pierce](#); plattner@ipcc.unibe.ch; [V. Ramaswamy](#); [Ramanathan, Veerabhadran](#); [Sarah Raper](#); [Phil Rasch](#); [Kathryn Rauhut](#); [Rotman, Doug](#); [Terry L. Root](#); [Sausen, Robert, DLR](#); [jsanter](#); [John Schellnhuber](#); [David Schimel](#); "[Michael Schlesinger](#)"; [Gavin Schmidt](#); [Schomer, Christie](#); [Stephen H Schneider](#); [Seaver, Lynda L.](#); "[Dian J. Seidel](#)"; [Sheppard, Ted](#); s.sherwood@unsw.edu.au; [Adrian Simmons](#); socci.anthony@epa.gov; [brian soden](#); [Susan Solomon](#); [Sperber, Ken](#); [Stark, Anne M.](#); [Thomas Stocker](#); [Ronald J Stouffer](#); tswetnam@ltrr.arizona.edu; [Taylor, Karl Taylor](#); [claudia tebaldi](#); [Teixeira, Joao P](#); [Simon Tett](#); [Tombrello, Thomas A.](#); [David Thompson](#); [Lonnie Thompson](#); [ELLEN THOMPSON](#); [Thorne, Peter](#); "[Kevin E. Trenberth](#)"; [Mike Wallace](#); [Bud Ward](#); [Warrilow, David \(GA\)](#); [Warren Washington](#); [Andrew Weaver](#); [Michael Wehner](#); [Frank Wentz](#); [Whetton, Penny](#); [Tom Wigley](#); [Williams, Dean N.](#); [Yano, Gordon Y.](#); "[Francis W. Zwiers](#)"; [Conway, Erik M](#); [Naomi Oreskes](#); [Sanjay Khanna](#); [Graham Cogley](#); [Jeffrey Kargel](#); [W. Crawford Elliott](#); [John Weyant](#); [Anthony Janetos](#); [Sowden, Alison](#); [Vernon Squire](#); mash@heymash.com; [Eric Garen](#); "[Peter Cross](#)"; "[Charles Zeller](#)"; [Ian Murdock](#); [Victoria A Arroyo](#); [Rashida Leonard](#); [Stephanie Fontenoy](#); [John Collee](#); [Sarah-jane Potts](#); "[Greg Dutton](#)"; [Richard B. Rood](#); [Brien Seeley](#); [Mark Seeley](#); [Oliver Morton](#); [Cheryl H](#); [Richard Somerville](#); [Martin Heimann](#); [Don Kennedy](#); [Heidi Cullen](#); [Shari Bell](#); [Rebecca Bratspies](#); [Pete Myers](#); [Michael Oppenheimer](#); [Paul Edwards](#); [Seth Shulman](#)
Subject: Re: In an ideal world...
Date: Thursday, July 08, 2010 3:05:12 AM

Dear Ben,

well said. However, I guess the deniers will seek for another instance to attack.

In the "Süddeutsche Zeitung" an article on the outcome of the examination appeared today:

<http://sueddeutsche.de/wissen/klimawandel-das-ende-der-klima-ffaeren-1.971449>

Mit bestem Gruß
Robert

At 00:13 08.07.2010, Ben Santer wrote:

Dear Phil,

I often read my email with some trepidation.

Today was different.

The first email I opened contained the final report of the Muir Russell inquiry. It was extremely gratifying to read the bottom-line findings of the report:

1.3 Findings

13. Climate science is a matter of such global importance, that the highest standards of honesty, rigour and openness are needed in its conduct. On the specific allegations made against the behaviour of CRU scientists, we find that their rigour and honesty as scientists are not in doubt.

14. In addition, we do not find that their behaviour has prejudiced the balance of advice given to policy makers. In particular, we did not find any evidence of behaviour that might undermine the conclusions of the IPCC assessments.

For the third time, you, Keith Briffa, and other CRU scientists have been exonerated. Your "rigour and honesty" was never doubted by those privileged to know you, to collaborate with you, to call you a colleague and a friend. Now your rigour and honesty is in plain view of the whole world.

In an ideal world, the individuals who devoted months of their lives to participation in the four "Climategate" inquiries(*) would now receive public thanks. They would not be publicly vilified.

In an ideal world, individuals who have falsely - and very publicly - accused you of professional misconduct would now publicly acknowledge that their accusations were without substance.

In an ideal world, their apologies would be sincere, and would be motivated by real comprehension of the anguish they have caused you and your family.

In an ideal world, "Climategate" will have given your critics some understanding of the true scientific importance of your research.

In a ideal world, the events of the last nine months will have alerted many different parties - politicians, the media, the public, our professional scientific societies, your employers, those who fund your research - to the serious difficulties you have had to overcome in order to do your work.

In an ideal world, steps will now be taken to make it easier for you to do the job you are paid to do (scientific research). You will not be asked to spend most of your time doing a job you are not paid to do (responding to a continuous barrage of Freedom of Information Act requests).

In an ideal world, there will now be expert assistance in helping you to deal with "orchestrated" Freedom of Information Act requests. There will be explicit clarification of which material is subject to such requests (and which material is not).

In an ideal world, your long and dedicated service to the scientific community will be recognized with the highest of civilian and scientific honors.

Phil, you Keith, and Mike Mann have been through the "worst of times" in the last nine months. You have come through these times with your honor and integrity intact. Those who know you - and many who do not - have even greater respect for you. You have shown great courage and professionalism under the most trying of circumstances.

I hope that "the best of times" lie ahead for all of you, and that some of my "ideal world" scenarios will become a reality.

With best personal regards,

Ben

(*) The inquiries conducted by Sir Muir Russell, Lord Ron Oxburgh, the U.K. Parliamentary Science and Technology Committee, and Penn State University.

--

Benjamin D. Santer
Program for Climate Model Diagnosis and Intercomparison
Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory
P.O. Box 808, Mail Stop L-103
Livermore, CA 94550, U.S.A.
Tel: (925) 422-3840
FAX: (925) 422-7675
email: santer1@llnl.gov

Prof. Dr. Robert Sausen robert.sausen@dlr.de
DLR-Institut fuer Physik der Atmosphaere,
Oberpfaffenhofen, D-82234 Wessling, Germany
Tel: +49-8153-28-2500, Fax: +49-8153-28-1841
<http://www.pa.op.dlr.de/~RobertSausen/>

From: [John Nielsen-Gammon](#)
To: [Moran, Joe](#)
Cc: [Jim Brey](#); [Gene Takle](#)
Subject: Re: ClimateScience
Date: Friday, July 02, 2010 1:46:34 PM

Prof. Moran -

Thank you for your email.

Regarding the first point, I would characterize the issue of short-term feedbacks and their sign and magnitude as the key scientific issue regarding global warming. A doubling of CO₂ concentration, by itself, would produce only about a 1 K increase in surface temperature. Feedbacks alter that number, and the IPCC AR4 WG1 Summary for Policymakers estimates the likely range of climate sensitivity to a doubling of CO₂ to be 2 K to 4.5 K, with a sensitivity less than 1.5 K being "very unlikely". While a few scientists (notably Lindzen and Spencer) continue to argue for the possibility that the net feedbacks are negative, the overwhelming majority of climate scientists, including the IPCC, believe that the short-term climate feedbacks are net positive and are likely to at least double the temperature impact of greenhouse gases.

If I may take issue with Reid Bryson, a small range of temperatures only implies negative feedbacks if the range of direct forcings was been relatively large. In the case of the glacial/interglacial cycle, the trigger is thought to be small changes in the Earth's orbital characteristics, which due to positive climate feedbacks appear to be capable of causing ice caps to cover large portions of the northern hemisphere continents, or in turn cause them to melt. It's also worth noting that the passage is contained in an essay, or opinion piece, and in the very same paragraph he expresses his opinion that Ed Lorenz's butterfly effect is "nonsense".

Regarding the second point, the issue of low cloud cover and its potential role as a positive or negative feedback on global climate is discussed in IPCC AR4 WG1 p. 636 and by the papers referenced therein. An increase of boundary layer clouds would be a strong negative feedback. But the issue of whether boundary layer clouds increase or decrease with global warming appears to depend on how the lower-tropospheric stability changes. It is not yet clear what the best measure of lower-tropospheric stability is in this context, but it is abundantly clear that models do not handle changes in these clouds well, with some projecting an increase in low cloud cover (hence a negative feedback) and other projecting a decrease in low cloud cover (hence a positive feedback). The issue of low cloud feedback is also discussed in the NAS report from 2003 entitled "Understanding Climate Change Feedbacks".

The bottom line is that low cloud cover change is tied to stability changes rather than evaporation changes as depicted in the schematic diagram. That it cannot be simply due to evaporation changes is apparent from considering the following question: What happens to the relative humidity? According to the second circle of the schematic diagram, relative humidity must decrease, for that is what drives increased evaporation. According to the third circle of the schematic diagram, relative humidity must increase, for that is what drives increased cloud cover. But it cannot do both.

Thus, it is not so simple. As Bony et al. (2006, JCLIM) put it, "Boundary layer clouds have a strongly negative CRF (Harrison et al. 1990; Hartmann et al. 1992) and cover a very large fraction of the area of the Tropics (e.g., Norris 1998b). Understanding how they may change in a perturbed climate therefore constitutes a vital part of the cloud feedback problem. Unfortunately, our understanding of the physical processes that control boundary layer clouds and their radiative properties is

currently very limited."

Unfortunately, myopic analyses are precisely how most initial evaluations of textbooks are made, so I felt important for the AMS to know that such judgments were being made, and in this case at least were being made negatively. I share your desire that the textbook be as error-free as possible and hope that we can work toward that end.

I did not intend to personally insult you, and I am sorry that my comments came off that way. I know that it is extremely difficult to write a comprehensive textbook, and it is impossible that you or anyone else could be an expert in all areas of atmospheric science. (Our institution uses Ahrens for its intro courses, and for my sections next fall I plan to provide them my own version of the chapter on forces and winds that doesn't include the misleading descriptions that Ahrens provides.)

My main concern at this point is with the AMS review process, wherein I would have expected climate experts to carefully examine the manuscript and point out errors. At this point I see two issues. The first is what sort of review process the AMS provided, and whether it needs to be beefed up. What review did the textbook undergo? The second would be whether the errors my colleague and I happened to find were isolated errors or whether a more extensive review is needed. I have high confidence that most of the book is fine, since you have drawn on your many years of experience with general atmospheric science textbooks.

- John

On Jul 1, 2010, at 10:18 AM, Moran, Joe wrote:

Professor Nielsen-Gammon:

Jim Brey sent me a copy of your email of 29 June 2010 regarding the AMS Climate Studies textbook and investigations manual. I am the principal author of the textbook.

Please be assured that I share your commitment to achieving and maintaining the highest standards of scientific integrity in all educational materials produced under the auspices of the AMS. You can imagine my shock at your characterization of my discussion of climate feedback on pages 38-39 of the text as reflecting "a stunning misunderstanding of climate change" and "a corresponding lack of physical intuition." Based on a content analysis of two pages, you and your colleague judged the text to be "severely deficient in the quality of its climate science." I respect your opinion and your right to criticize our work but it would be much more helpful for us if your criticism was more constructive and informative.

With regard to your (and your colleague's) first objection regarding the dominance of negative versus positive feedback, I refer you to Bryson, Reid A., 1997, "The Paradigm of Climatology: An Essay." Bulletin of the American Meteorological Society Vol. 78, No. 3, 449-455. Specifically, the discussion on

page 452 was part of the basis for our argument in the text. Bryson states: “The range over which the climate varies is surprisingly small, with even ice ages being only about 6 degrees C colder than the present for the globe and the warmest periods of the past being only a few degrees warmer than now. This clearly suggests that most feedback loops in the climatic system are negative or stabilizing.” While I realize that much has been written since 1997 regarding feedback in the climate system, the purpose of this initial discussion in Chapter 2 was to introduce our target audience (mostly non-science majors) to the feedback concept in general terms. Later in the text, we return to feedback loops in more detail (e.g., ice-albedo feedback, pages 360-362).

With regard to your comments directed at our example of negative feedback (Figure 2.4 on page 39), I must admit that I am at a loss in identifying your specific objections. This is a commonly used illustration of negative feedback (e.g., refer to discussion by the National Snow and Ice Data Center at http://nsidc.org/arcticmet/patterns/feedback_loops.html).

In view of your myopic analysis of the Climate Studies text, I find your comments regarding our embarrassing the AMS membership as clearly unjustified and personally and professionally insulting. Please know that development of our Climate Studies textbook has been guided in part by practicing climate scientists as well as science educators and has received very positive reviews. I very much welcome the opportunity to engage in constructive dialogue with you and your colleagues that would help us to design the best possible (i.e., scientifically authentic) learning materials appropriate and accessible for our intended audience. We have a unique opportunity to define and deliver climate science in a way that will make citizens more climate literate. We do have a mechanism through the online component of our course package to adjust course content in a very short time frame.

Joseph M. Moran

John W. Nielsen-Gammon
Professor and Texas State Climatologist
Dept. of Atmospheric Sciences, Texas A&M University (O&M Rm 1210F)
3150 TAMUS, College Station, TX 77843-3150
Ph 979-862-2248 Fax 979-862-4466

From: [John Johnston](#)
To: "Mark Holtzapple";
Cc:
Subject: RE: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination
Date: Wednesday, June 30, 2010 11:15:02 AM

Mark,

I think your wife may be wiser than any of us. Global warming debates will be settled eventually, but not in our lifetimes.

The controversies will continue, and the degree to which the concern for global warming contributes to support for MixAlso and other technologies will fluctuate. We should welcome that support, but not depend on it. Getting MixAlco to commercial success is a marathon. The timeframe is long enough for public attention to swing from one topic to another and back again, and we will need to base most of our justification on things that will be consistent. Scott likes to say that "gravity works 24/7". So do Economics. The degree to which people are excited about the need for MixAlco will vary, but in the end we have to deliver the product and prove that we can do it at an attractive price.

Meanwhile, let's keep good brains thinking about global warming because that is how a better understanding will eventually emerge.

Cheers,
John

-----Original Message-----

From: Mark Holtzapple [<mailto:m-holtzapple@tamu.edu>]
Sent: Tuesday, June 29, 2010 6:01 PM
To:
Cc:
adessler@tamu.edu
Subject: RE: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination

Tom,

Thanks for your thoughtful input.

My wife says I should forget global warming...the case for biofuels is compelling enough. Biofuels can be justified based on energy security, balance of trade, rural development, etc., so there is no need to tangle our work with this controversial subject. She has a point.

Unfortunately, I have a mental defect... I am curious about anthropogenic global warming and want to understand it. My interest in this subject is only tangentially related to biofuels...I cannot help myself...I need to understand this issue.

I agree with you that if the science were settled, there would still be controversy. I doubt the science will ever be settled sufficiently that everyone will believe in it. If addressing global warming requires a large carbon tax, it will have a severe negative economic impact and vested interests will resist no matter what the science says.

In my view, we must act in a prudent manner in the face of uncertainty.

It takes decades to make significant changes to the energy infrastructure. If we wait until our understanding is perfect, it may be too late for us to change our ways quickly enough to avoid significant human suffering.

I believe that biofuels are a prudent measure in the face of uncertainty, provided the cost is attractive. Fortunately, it appears that MixAlco can deliver cost-effective fuels.

Thanks,

Mark

-----Original Message-----

From: [\[mailto:adessler@tamu.edu\]](#)
Sent: Tuesday, June 29, 2010 4:11 PM
To: m-holtzaple@tamu.edu
Cc: adessler@tamu.edu
Subject: RE: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination

Mark,

First a disclaimer: you are about to get free advice from me that may be worth less than you paid for it.

I have struggled with this topic -- not as to the scientific merits of any global warming/climate change theories -- but as to how it pertains to getting more support of biofuels technologies. I have to agree with Scott's thesis, which I see as typically carefully constructed. But I think he might have mentioned something else important in connection with the statement, "Until a quantitative understanding is achieved, climate science will remain controversial." I have come to the conclusion that climate policy, if not climate science, would remain controversial even if the science were not in dispute. The reason is the huge dependence that developed economies, most especially that of the USA, have on fossil fuels. I believe that much of the reaction against current climate change science has little to do with science. Rather, it stems from the threat that policies based on the science pose to our lifestyles. Many critics have not and will not be deterred by science.

So while we ourselves struggle to have an intellectually honest debate, I ask what are the indisputable facts. I posit that one such fact is that anthropogenic global warming is a widely held and popular belief. There are many examples of how this is currently motivating action. Just this morning, for example, I got an email from Carol Browner, "Assistant to the President for Energy and Climate Change," who is calling for energy reform. Another indisputable fact is that the current episode with BP's oil spill is also a significant force driving toward energy reform, a point Ms. Browner covers in her email. Another indisputable fact is the dependence we have on imported fuels in the US. I could go on, but it seems clear that a number of drivers towards alternative fuels exist. My judgement is that we would benefit more in leveraging these existing facts than to try to make any of them compelling. I think global warming, for example, will become compelling only when the economic impact of it is felt and it becomes comparable to the size of fossil fuels in the economy. An example might be a significant rise in sea level. A shorter term example might turn out to be the oil spill in the GOM.

Thanks,
Tom

-----Original Message-----

From: Mark Holtzapple [<mailto:m-holtzapple@tamu.edu>]
Sent: Tuesday, June 29, 2010 12:00 PM
To: 'Scott L. Wellington'; 'Andrew Dessler'
Cc: Riddle, Tom W SIEP-PTT/SIVI; 'John Johnston'
Subject: RE: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination

Scott,

Thanks for this thoughtful response.

I am getting a little traction with Joe Bordogna, who was a big player in NSF. My hope is that he can direct us to a program manager who would be willing to invest resources to develop a video that makes all of this accessible to the public so that intelligent decisions can be made regarding anthropogenic global warming.

I believe that there are prudent actions that can be taken now that make sense whether there is anthropogenic global warming, or not. A good example is to promote biofuels, which address our trade deficit and energy security, which is valuable regardless of whether there is anthropogenic global warming, or not. We could also address the trade deficit and energy security by using coal, but it would exacerbate global warming should the theory prove to hold up. Assuming the costs of biofuels is similar to or less than coal-derived fuels, then it is an easy sell. On the other hand, if coal-derived fuels are much cheaper, then it creates a classic conundrum....do we protect the environment or the economy?

I believe that a central challenge of engineering is to make clean technologies so inexpensive, it makes no difference how the debate about global warming turns out...the clean technologies are just plain cheaper, so we will use them anyway.

Thanks,

Mark

-----Original Message-----

From: Scott L. Wellington [<mailto:>]
Sent: Monday, June 28, 2010 11:36 PM
To: 'Mark Holtzapple'; 'Andrew Dessler'
Cc: John Johnston
Subject: RE: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination

Mark and Andrew:

I did not expect a response to the E-mail I sent containing a copy of "Global Warming Advocacy Science: A Cross Examination" by Jason Scott Johnston. However, since you and Andrew were inspired to send responses I thought it my responsibility to reply.

Mark, in your opening address you acknowledge that "... global warming is very controversial politically." A thesis appears in this note that global warming is also very controversial scientifically. In fact this thesis is in many ways at the heart of the controversy.

You next mention that the "Global Warming Advocacy Science: A Cross Examination" paper, "... gets bogged down in details ..." Why does this happen? It happens because, and as you state, "Climate is inherently complex and cannot be understood quickly". Climate is indeed inherently complex and climate science is in an early stage of development that will require significant amounts of time, study, analysis and modeling to achieve a quantitative understanding.

Restated: Until a quantitative understanding is achieved, climate science will remain controversial.

You next state that "Normally, this situation would be resolved by having trust and faith that the scientists are interested in seeking truth regardless of where it leads." I still believe that scientists over time will obtain proper data, understanding and analysis that will allow issue resolution. As to the claim of advocacy by involved scientists, it is prima facie true and obvious. Scientists advocate their interpretations and positions. This is the nature of science. However, advocated positions rise and fall as science advances.

"Some members of the public believe that scientists will say anything to get their research funded and therefore lack objectivity." This is probably true as stated.

You mention seeing "... three scientific topics [that] capture public attention." I suggest that there are other topics such as atomic energy/atomic waste storage, smoking in public/second hand smoke, and autism caused by vaccinations to name a few. I digress, the issue making our subject so vociferous, as you note, is the proposed taxation of CO₂ to ostensibly reduce CO₂ emissions and excessive global warming.

Turning to Andrew's note: "The skeptics have done quite a good job of sowing uncertainty in the public's mind - e.g., just take a look at the document that that lawyer put together. It's absurd, and it displays a total lack of understanding of climate science, but unless you know a lot about the science, it is difficult to see that. Ultimately, people should reject it because it's written by a lawyer, not a scientist. However, one of the disquieting trends of late is that expertise seems to matter less and less in this debate."

It is inappropriate to reject the work of a lawyer since he or she is a lawyer and not a scientist. Credit should be given to all who strive to consolidate and explain the available data and formulate better and more complete (climate) scientific understanding. Cross examination is a hallmark of our legal system. So should it be for (climate) science.

This also brings us back to the issue and thesis at the heart of the controversy: A verified quantitative understanding of the inherently complex climate does not exist. As such uncertainty is the appropriate status until a proven quantitative theory exists, i.e., a theory that has correctly, repeatedly and over sufficient time span predicted and is found to match future climate behavior. Therefore, at this time, one has only hypothesis and opinion. In this situation expertise has reduced importance compared with expertise in fields with fully tested and proven scientific understanding.

In a generic sense why are experts less valued now than previously? Freedman summarizes what many believe - "Wrong: Why Experts Keep Failing Us - And How to Know When Not to Trust Them". Just look at how the experts did

in economics, bond ratings, housing valuation, banking, technology driven stock markets and drug license. What emerges at one level is a lack of transparency along with a failure to assess risk and uncertainty. Robert Boyle explained that scientific truth is discovered via the slow process of trial and error. How often today do you read scientists publishing errors or failures? Academics and entrepreneurs if they are to get grants or capital have vested interests in reporting positive results not failures. Politicians and media pundits want certainty in short sound bite messages. This can lead to overstatement of findings along with avoidance of caveats and uncertainties resulting in public validation. Andrew Wakefield's claim that vaccinations are responsible for autism is a good example of how an idea once publicly validated is almost impossible to invalidate.

Moving on, Andrew writes: "Thus, I do not have any good suggestions for how to convince people (in the short-term) of the reality of climate change. In the long term, of course, people will be convinced because the Earth is going to keep getting hotter."

Will the planet get hotter in the long term? Temperature on average has been flat for the past decade. A decade may be too short a time span to provide global temperature direction understanding. Unfortunately the question portends the problem that one may need 50, 100 or even more years to collect sufficient empirical data required to verify or refute predictive climate change hypotheses models. A difficult situation for a scientist since 30 to 40 years usually spans a career.

I don't know what will or will not work regarding how to better educate the interested population on current climate change understandings and uncertainties including the role of anthropogenic CO₂? In general I support education, but don't know how to achieve long term successful results. In fact living in our short attention span sound bite society gives me pause on this subject. Experience seems to indicate that openness to various ideas and view points leads to collaboration and the formulation of robust arguments. Paraphrasing Ridley maybe we can conclude that collective ingenuity through the exchange of ideas is to cultural evolution as sex is to biological evolution.

Regards,

Scott

-----Original Message-----

From: Mark Holtzapple [<mailto:m-holtzapple@tamu.edu>]

Sent: Sunday, June 20, 2010 1:30 PM

To: 'Andrew Dessler'

Cc:

Subject: RE: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination

Andrew,

As always, I appreciate your rapid response to my inquiries!!!!

I agree that the connection between smoking and cancer took a long while to become settled science. For the following reasons, I think it may be a bad assumption that global warming will follow the same path:

1. Smoking/cancer is fairly simple. In contrast, climate is a much more complex system. It will always be possible to state that some issues are still unsettled, so there is not 100% certainty regarding global warming.

2. With smoking/cancer, it is possible to do definitive controlled experiments that prove the connection. In contrast, it is not possible to do definitive experiments with climate...we have only one planet. Where is the control?

3. Smoking affects only a small portion of the population. They can voluntarily chose to smoke, or not. In contrast, global warming affects everyone.

4. Ending smoking has minor economic consequences, so the push-back will not be severe. In contrast, addressing global warming has incredibly severe economic consequences...the push-back will be substantial.

It is my opinion that the scientific enterprise does a poor job communicating its results to the general public. There have only been a few science personalities who have taken on this task:

Carl Sagan
Bill Nye
Michio Kaku
Stephen Hawking

It is my opinion that the scientific community must do a better job of communicating what is known about global warming, where the uncertainties are, how we will resolve the uncertainties, and what are prudent measures that can be taken now.

I believe that a video presentation will be the best format to communicate these complex ideas. Are you aware of any effort to create such a video?

Thanks,

Mark

-----Original Message-----

From: [\[mailto: \]](#) On Behalf
Of Andrew Dessler
Sent: Saturday, June 19, 2010 8:14 PM
To: Mark Holtzapple
Subject: Re: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination

Howdy, Mark. I honestly don't know what the best approach is for resolving this issue in the public's mind. The skeptics have done quite a good job of sowing uncertainty in the public's mind - e.g., just take a look at the document that that lawyer put together. It's absurd, and it displays a total lack of understanding of climate science, but unless you know a lot about the science, it is difficult to see that. Ultimately, people should reject it because it's written by a lawyer, not a scientist. However, one of the disquieting trends of late is that expertise seems to matter less and less in this debate.

Thus, I do not have any good suggestions for how to convince people (in the short-term) of the reality of climate change. In the long term, of course, people will be convinced because the Earth is going to keep getting hotter. At some point, almost everyone will accept the science --- just like almost

everyone today accepts that smoking causes cancer. The problem is that it may take a decade or two for that to happen, and by the time it does we might be cooked.

I would add to your list of comparable controversies the debate over the health effects of cigarettes. As late as the 1990s, fully four decades after the first longitudinal studies connected smoking with health effects, the tobacco companies were still pushing the idea that the science was not settled. There is a good book that I would recommend that dissects the skeptics' toolkit and shows the parallels between that debate and today's debate over climate change. The title is Merchants of Doubt by Naomi Oreskes and Erik Conway.

By the way, you might be interested in an op-ed I wrote about climate-gate:

http://www.mysanantonio.com/opinion/Climate_e-mails_cloud_the_debate.htm

|

Finally, I saw in your lecture material that you had some slides about Rick Smalley. When I was a senior at Rice in 1985-86, I did my senior research project in Rick's lab. It was right after they discovered buckyballs, and it was an exciting time to be there. Rick was a smart guy, so I'm not surprised that he identified energy as the next big problem. It's a tragedy that he died so young --- I think he could have been an influential voice in the debate.

Take care.

On Sat, Jun 19, 2010 at 6:38 PM, Mark Holtzapple <m-holtzapple@tamu.edu> wrote:

> Andrew,

>

>

>

> As you know, I have an interest in global warming because our biofuel technology can help address this problem.

>

>

>

> As you also know, global warming is very controversial politically.

>

>

>

> Scott Wellington has retired from Shell, but maintains an interest in global

> warming. He sent me the attached article, which confronts the issue from

> the perspective of an attorney cross-examining expert witnesses.

>

>

>

> I have started to read it, but pretty quickly, it gets bogged down in details that I do not have time to track down.

>

>

>

> This seems to me to be the essence of the problem...even interested scientifically literate people, such as myself, do not have the time to

> track down all the claims and counter claims. Climate is inherently

complex

> and cannot be understood quickly. Normally, this situation would be
> resolved by having trust and faith that the scientists are interested
in

> seeking truth regardless of where it leads. However, the claim of
this

> attorney (and others) is that many scientists are involved in
advocacy,

> rather than truth-seeking, calling into question the whole
enterprise.

Some

> members of the public believe that scientists will say anything to get
their

> research funded and therefore lack objectivity.

>

>

>

> In my life, I have seen only three scientific topics capture public
> attention:

>

>

>

> 1. Stem cell research - sanctity of human life

>

> 2. Evolution - challenges some religious conventions

>

> 3. Global Warming - economic impact from fundamental changes in
energy

> systems

>

>

>

> I expect the global warming debate will get only hotter as the
government

> tries to implement Cap and Trade. Also, there are serious charges
being

> made that some politicians (e.g., Gore) and politically connected

> individuals (e.g., Soros) will benefit financially from Cap and Trade.

>

>

>

> For my work, whether global warming is true, or not, does not make
that

much

> difference. I can argue the need for alternative fuels and more
efficient

> engines strictly from economic and energy security viewpoints.

However, I

> do talk about global warming because it is part of the story.

>

>

>

> Each year, I talk about global warming to hundreds of students through
> Engineering Ethics, and also my engineering classes. (I have attached

my

> most recent treatment of the subject.) Based upon the information I
have

> assembled, the case for global warming seems clear to me. However,
when

the

> veracity of the data (e.g., global temperature) is called into question,
> then I cannot be sure the story is correct . Other respected
> individuals...such as my colleague Scott Wellington... present counter arguments
> that I simply do not have the time to track down and resolve.
>
>
>
> Is there an effort in the climate science community to provide outreach
and
> help explain this important issue?
>
>
>
> I believe that there needs to be a video that presents a balanced
> perspective that lays out the case. What is known? Where are the
> uncertainties? What are the counterviews? What needs to be done to gain
gain
> certainty? Given the current lack of certainty, what is a prudent
public
> policy?
>
>
>
> Do you think NOVA would be able to prepare such a video?
>
>
>
> Should NSF fund an outreach vehicle to explain the story to the public
in
a
> clear but accurate manner?
>
>
>
> Who are reputable spokesmen for each position?
>
>
>
> Thanks,
>
>
>
> Mark
>
>
>
> PS I consider you to be an influential person in this field. For
example,
> I have seen science magazines cite your recent work on the role of
water
> vapor in climate. That's why I keep bothering you with my struggle to
> understand global warming. Also, I appreciate your kind responses
from
past
> inquiries!!!!
>
>

From: [Mark Holtzapple](#)
To:
Cc:
Subject: RE: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination
Date: Tuesday, June 29, 2010 6:01:30 PM

adessler@tamu.edu

Tom,

Thanks for your thoughtful input.

My wife says I should forget global warming...the case for biofuels is compelling enough. Biofuels can be justified based on energy security, balance of trade, rural development, etc., so there is no need to tangle our work with this controversial subject. She has a point.

Unfortunately, I have a mental defect... I am curious about anthropogenic global warming and want to understand it. My interest in this subject is only tangentially related to biofuels...I cannot help myself...I need to understand this issue.

I agree with you that if the science were settled, there would still be controversy. I doubt the science will ever be settled sufficiently that everyone will believe in it. If addressing global warming requires a large carbon tax, it will have a severe negative economic impact and vested interests will resist no matter what the science says.

In my view, we must act in a prudent manner in the face of uncertainty.

It takes decades to make significant changes to the energy infrastructure. If we wait until our understanding is perfect, it may be too late for us to change our ways quickly enough to avoid significant human suffering.

I believe that biofuels are a prudent measure in the face of uncertainty, provided the cost is attractive. Fortunately, it appears that MixAlco can deliver cost-effective fuels.

Thanks,

Mark

-----Original Message-----

From: [\mailto:
Sent: Tuesday, June 29, 2010 4:11 PM
To: m-holtzapple@tamu.edu
Cc:
adessler@tamu.edu
Subject: RE: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination

Mark,

First a disclaimer: you are about to get free advice from me that may be worth less than you paid for it.

I have struggled with this topic -- not as to the scientific merits of any global warming/climate change theories -- but as to how it pertains to getting more support of biofuels technologies. I have to agree with Scott's

thesis, which I see as typically carefully constructed. But I think he might have mentioned something else important in connection with the statement, "Until a quantitative understanding is achieved, climate science will remain controversial." I have come to the conclusion that climate policy, if not climate science, would remain controversial even if the science were not in dispute. The reason is the huge dependence that developed economies, most especially that of the USA, have on fossil fuels. I believe that much of the reaction against current climate change science has little to do with science. Rather, it stems from the threat that policies based on the science pose to our lifestyles. Many critics have not and will not be deterred by science.

So while we ourselves struggle to have an intellectually honest debate, I ask what are the indisputable facts. I posit that one such fact is that anthropogenic global warming is a widely held and popular belief. There are many examples of how this is currently motivating action. Just this morning, for example, I got an email from Carol Browner, "Assistant to the President for Energy and Climate Change," who is calling for energy reform. Another indisputable fact is that the current episode with BP's oil spill is also a significant force driving toward energy reform, a point Ms. Browner covers in her email. Another indisputable fact is the dependence we have on imported fuels in the US. I could go on, but it seems clear that a number of drivers towards alternative fuels exist. My judgement is that we would benefit more in leveraging these existing facts than to try to make any of them compelling. I think global warming, for example, will become compelling only when the economic impact of it is felt and it becomes comparable to the size of fossil fuels in the economy. An example might be a significant rise in sea level. A shorter term example might turn out to be the oil spill in the GOM.

Thanks,
Tom

-----Original Message-----

From: Mark Holtzapple [<mailto:m-holtzapple@tamu.edu>]
Sent: Tuesday, June 29, 2010 12:00 PM
To: 'Scott L. Wellington'; 'Andrew Dessler'
Cc: Riddle, Tom W SIEP-PTT/SIVI; 'John Johnston'
Subject: RE: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination

Scott,

Thanks for this thoughtful response.

I am getting a little traction with Joe Bordogna, who was a big player in NSF. My hope is that he can direct us to a program manager who would be willing to invest resources to develop a video that makes all of this accessible to the public so that intelligent decisions can be made regarding anthropogenic global warming.

I believe that there are prudent actions that can be taken now that make sense whether there is anthropogenic global warming, or not. A good example is to promote biofuels, which address our trade deficit and energy security, which is valuable regardless of whether there is anthropogenic global warming, or not. We could also address the trade deficit and energy security by using coal, but it would exacerbate global warming should the theory prove to hold up. Assuming the costs of biofuels is similar to or less than coal-derived fuels, then it is an easy sell. On the other hand, if coal-derived fuels are much cheaper, then it creates a classic conundrum....do we protect the environment or the economy?

I believe that a central challenge of engineering is to make clean technologies so inexpensive, it makes no difference how the debate about global warming turns out...the clean technologies are just plain cheaper, so we will use them anyway.

Thanks,

Mark

-----Original Message-----

From: Scott L. Wellington [<mailto:>

Sent: Monday, June 28, 2010 11:36 PM

To: 'Mark Holtzapple'; 'Andrew Dessler'

Cc:

John Johnston

Subject: RE: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination

Mark and Andrew:

I did not expect a response to the E-mail I sent containing a copy of "Global Warming Advocacy Science: A Cross Examination" by Jason Scott Johnston. However, since you and Andrew were inspired to send responses I thought it my responsibility to reply.

Mark, in your opening address you acknowledge that "... global warming is very controversial politically." A thesis appears in this note that global warming is also very controversial scientifically. In fact this thesis is in many ways at the heart of the controversy.

You next mention that the "Global Warming Advocacy Science: A Cross Examination" paper, "... gets bogged down in details ..." Why does this happen? It happens because, and as you state, "Climate is inherently complex and cannot be understood quickly". Climate is indeed inherently complex and climate science is in an early stage of development that will require significant amounts of time, study, analysis and modeling to achieve a quantitative understanding.

Restated: Until a quantitative understanding is achieved, climate science will remain controversial.

You next state that "Normally, this situation would be resolved by having trust and faith that the scientists are interested in seeking truth regardless of where it leads." I still believe that scientists over time will obtain proper data, understanding and analysis that will allow issue resolution. As to the claim of advocacy by involved scientists, it is prima facie true and obvious. Scientists advocate their interpretations and positions. This is the nature of science. However, advocated positions rise and fall as science advances.

"Some members of the public believe that scientists will say anything to get their research funded and therefore lack objectivity." This is probably true as stated.

You mention seeing "... three scientific topics [that] capture public attention." I suggest that there are other topics such as atomic energy/atomic waste storage, smoking in public/second hand smoke, and autism caused by vaccinations to name a few. I digress, the issue making our subject so vociferous, as you note, is the proposed taxation

of CO2 to ostensibly reduce CO2 emissions and excessive global warming.

Turning to Andrew's note: "The skeptics have done quite a good job of sowing uncertainty in the public's mind - e.g., just take a look at the document that that lawyer put together. It's absurd, and it displays a total lack of understanding of climate science, but unless you know a lot about the science, it is difficult to see that. Ultimately, people should reject it because it's written by a lawyer, not a scientist. However, one of the disquieting trends of late is that expertise seems to matter less and less in this debate."

It is inappropriate to reject the work of a lawyer since he or she is a lawyer and not a scientist. Credit should be given to all who strive to consolidate and explain the available data and formulate better and more complete (climate) scientific understanding. Cross examination is a hallmark of our legal system. So should it be for (climate) science.

This also brings us back to the issue and thesis at the heart of the controversy: A verified quantitative understanding of the inherently complex climate does not exist. As such uncertainty is the appropriate status until a proven quantitative theory exists, i.e., a theory that has correctly, repeatedly and over sufficient time span predicted and is found to match future climate behavior. Therefore, at this time, one has only hypothesis and opinion. In this situation expertise has reduced importance compared with expertise in fields with fully tested and proven scientific understanding.

In a generic sense why are experts less valued now than previously? Freedman summarizes what many believe - "Wrong: Why Experts Keep Failing Us - And How to Know When Not to Trust Them". Just look at how the experts did in economics, bond ratings, housing valuation, banking, technology driven stock markets and drug license. What emerges at one level is a lack of transparency along with a failure to assess risk and uncertainty. Robert Boyle explained that scientific truth is discovered via the slow process of trial and error. How often today do you read scientists publishing errors or failures? Academics and entrepreneurs if they are to get grants or capital have vested interests in reporting positive results not failures. Politicians and media pundits want certainty in short sound bite messages. This can lead to overstatement of findings along with avoidance of caveats and uncertainties resulting in public validation. Andrew Wakefield's claim that vaccinations are responsible for autism is a good example of how an idea once publicly validated is almost impossible to invalidate.

Moving on, Andrew writes: "Thus, I do not have any good suggestions for how to convince people (in the short-term) of the reality of climate change. In the long term, of course, people will be convinced because the Earth is going to keep getting hotter."

Will the planet get hotter in the long term? Temperature on average has been flat for the past decade. A decade may be too short a time span to provide global temperature direction understanding. Unfortunately the question portends the problem that one may need 50, 100 or even more years to collect sufficient empirical data required to verify or refute predictive climate change hypotheses models. A difficult situation for a scientist since 30 to 40 years usually spans a career.

I don't know what will or will not work regarding how to better educate the interested population on current climate change understandings and uncertainties including the role of anthropogenic CO2? In general I

support education, but don't know how to achieve long term successful results. In fact living in our short attention span sound bite society gives me pause on this subject. Experience seems to indicate that openness to various ideas and view points leads to collaboration and the formulation of robust arguments. Paraphrasing Ridley maybe we can conclude that collective ingenuity through the exchange of ideas is to cultural evolution as sex is to biological evolution.

Regards,

Scott

-----Original Message-----

From: Mark Holtzapple [<mailto:m-holtzapple@tamu.edu>]

Sent: Sunday, June 20, 2010 1:30 PM

To: 'Andrew Dessler'

Cc:

Subject: RE: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination

Andrew,

As always, I appreciate your rapid response to my inquiries!!!!

I agree that the connection between smoking and cancer took a long while to become settled science. For the following reasons, I think it may be a bad assumption that global warming will follow the same path:

1. Smoking/cancer is fairly simple. In contrast, climate is a much more complex system. It will always be possible to state that some issues are still unsettled, so there is not 100% certainty regarding global warming.
2. With smoking/cancer, it is possible to do definitive controlled experiments that prove the connection. In contrast, it is not possible to do definitive experiments with climate...we have only one planet. Where is the control?
3. Smoking affects only a small portion of the population. They can voluntarily chose to smoke, or not. In contrast, global warming affects everyone.
4. Ending smoking has minor economic consequences, so the push-back will not be severe. In contrast, addressing global warming has incredibly severe economic consequences...the push-back will be substantial.

It is my opinion that the scientific enterprise does a poor job communicating its results to the general public. There have only been a few science personalities who have taken on this task:

Carl Sagan
Bill Nye
Michio Kaku
Stephen Hawking

It is my opinion that the scientific community must do a better job of communicating what is known about global warming, where the uncertainties are, how we will resolve the uncertainties, and what are prudent measures that can be taken now.

I believe that a video presentation will be the best format to communicate these complex ideas. Are you aware of any effort to create such a video?

Thanks,

Mark

-----Original Message-----

From: [mailto: On
Behalf
Of Andrew Dessler
Sent: Saturday, June 19, 2010 8:14 PM
To: Mark Holtzapple
Subject: Re: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination

Howdy, Mark. I honestly don't know what the best approach is for resolving this issue in the public's mind. The skeptics have done quite a good job of sowing uncertainty in the public's mind - e.g., just take a look at the document that that lawyer put together. It's absurd, and it displays a total lack of understanding of climate science, but unless you know a lot about the science, it is difficult to see that. Ultimately, people should reject it because it's written by a lawyer, not a scientist. However, one of the disquieting trends of late is that expertise seems to matter less and less in this debate.

Thus, I do not have any good suggestions for how to convince people (in the short-term) of the reality of climate change. In the long term, of course, people will be convinced because the Earth is going to keep getting hotter. At some point, almost everyone will accept the science --- just like almost everyone today accepts that smoking causes cancer. The problem is that it may take a decade or two for that to happen, and by the time it does we might be cooked.

I would add to your list of comparable controversies the debate over the health effects of cigarettes. As late as the 1990s, fully four decades after the first longitudinal studies connected smoking with health effects, the tobacco companies were still pushing the idea that the science was not settled. There is a good book that I would recommend that dissects the skeptics' toolkit and shows the parallels between that debate and today's debate over climate change. The title is Merchants of Doubt by Naomi Oreskes and Erik Conway.

By the way, you might be interested in an op-ed I wrote about climate-gate:
http://www.mysanantonio.com/opinion/Climate_e-mails_cloud_the_debate.htm

I

Finally, I saw in your lecture material that you had some slides about Rick Smalley. When I was a senior at Rice in 1985-86, I did my senior research project in Rick's lab. It was right after they discovered buckyballs, and it was an exciting time to be there. Rick was a smart guy, so I'm not surprised that he identified energy as the next big problem. It's a tragedy that he died so young --- I think he could have been an influential voice in the debate.

Take care.

On Sat, Jun 19, 2010 at 6:38 PM, Mark Holtzapple <m-holtzapple@tamu.edu> wrote:

- > Andrew,
- >
- >
- >
- > As you know, I have an interest in global warming because our biofuel
- > technology can help address this problem.
- >
- >
- >
- > As you also know, global warming is very controversial politically.
- >
- >
- >
- > Scott Wellington has retired from Shell, but maintains an interest in
- global
- > warming. He sent me the attached article, which confronts the issue
- from
- > the perspective of an attorney cross-examining expert witnesses.
- >
- >
- >
- > I have started to read it, but pretty quickly, it gets bogged down in
- > details that I do not have time to track down.
- >
- >
- >
- > This seems to me to be the essence of the problem...even interested
- > scientifically literate people, such as myself, do not have the time
- to
- > track down all the claims and counter claims. Climate is inherently
- complex
- > and cannot be understood quickly. Normally, this situation would be
- > resolved by having trust and faith that the scientists are interested
- in
- > seeking truth regardless of where it leads. However, the claim of
- this
- > attorney (and others) is that many scientists are involved in
- advocacy,
- > rather than truth-seeking, calling into question the whole
- enterprise.
- Some
- > members of the public believe that scientists will say anything to get
- their
- > research funded and therefore lack objectivity.
- >
- >

>
> In my life, I have seen only three scientific topics capture public
> attention:
>
>
>
> 1. Stem cell research - sanctity of human life
>
> 2. Evolution - challenges some religious conventions
>
> 3. Global Warming - economic impact from fundamental changes in
energy
> systems
>
>
>
> I expect the global warming debate will get only hotter as the
government
> tries to implement Cap and Trade. Also, there are serious charges
being
> made that some politicians (e.g., Gore) and politically connected
> individuals (e.g., Soros) will benefit financially from Cap and Trade.
>
>
>
> For my work, whether global warming is true, or not, does not make
that
much
> difference. I can argue the need for alternative fuels and more
efficient
> engines strictly from economic and energy security viewpoints.
However, I
> do talk about global warming because it is part of the story.
>
>
>
> Each year, I talk about global warming to hundreds of students through
> Engineering Ethics, and also my engineering classes. (I have attached
my
> most recent treatment of the subject.) Based upon the information I
have
> assembled, the case for global warming seems clear to me. However,
when
the
> veracity of the data (e.g., global temperature) is called into
question,
> then I cannot be sure the story is correct. Other respected
> individuals...such as my colleague Scott Wellington... present counter
arguments
> that I simply do not have the time to track down and resolve.
>
>
>
> Is there an effort in the climate science community to provide
outreach
and
> help explain this important issue?
>
>
>

> I believe that there needs to be a video that presents a balanced
> perspective that lays out the case. What is known? Where are the
> uncertainties? What are the counterviews? What needs to be done to
gain
> certainty? Given the current lack of certainty, what is a prudent
public
> policy?
>
>
>
> Do you think NOVA would be able to prepare such a video?
>
>
>
> Should NSF fund an outreach vehicle to explain the story to the public
in
a
> clear but accurate manner?
>
>
>
> Who are reputable spokesmen for each position?
>
>
>
> Thanks,
>
>
>
> Mark
>
>
>
> PS I consider you to be an influential person in this field. For
example,
> I have seen science magazines cite your recent work on the role of
water
> vapor in climate. That's why I keep bothering you with my struggle to
> understand global warming. Also, I appreciate your kind responses
from
past
> inquiries!!!!
>
>
>
>
>
>
>
>
>
>
> From: Scott L. Wellington [<mailto:>]
> Sent: Thursday, June 17, 2010 5:11 PM
> To: Mark Holtzapple; 'Carrabba David'; 'DrPhil'; 'Ken Hall'
> Subject: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination
>
>
>
> Glad to see the attached work but some disappointment that a lawyer is
doing

From:
To: m-holtzapple@tamu.edu
Cc: adessler@tamu.edu
Subject: RE: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination
Date: Tuesday, June 29, 2010 4:11:46 PM

Mark,

First a disclaimer: you are about to get free advice from me that may be worth less than you paid for it.

I have struggled with this topic -- not as to the scientific merits of any global warming/climate change theories -- but as to how it pertains to getting more support of biofuels technologies. I have to agree with Scott's thesis, which I see as typically carefully constructed. But I think he might have mentioned something else important in connection with the statement, "Until a quantitative understanding is achieved, climate science will remain controversial." I have come to the conclusion that climate policy, if not climate science, would remain controversial even if the science were not in dispute. The reason is the huge dependence that developed economies, most especially that of the USA, have on fossil fuels. I believe that much of the reaction against current climate change science has little to do with science. Rather, it stems from the threat that policies based on the science pose to our lifestyles. Many critics have not and will not be deterred by science.

So while we ourselves struggle to have an intellectually honest debate, I ask what are the indisputable facts. I posit that one such fact is that anthropogenic global warming is a widely held and popular belief. There are many examples of how this is currently motivating action. Just this morning, for example, I got an email from Carol Browner, "Assistant to the President for Energy and Climate Change," who is calling for energy reform. Another indisputable fact is that the current episode with BP's oil spill is also a significant force driving toward energy reform, a point Ms. Browner covers in her email. Another indisputable fact is the dependence we have on imported fuels in the US. I could go on, but it seems clear that a number of drivers towards alternative fuels exist. My judgement is that we would benefit more in leveraging these existing facts than to try to make any of them compelling. I think global warming, for example, will become compelling only when the economic impact of it is felt and it becomes comparable to the size of fossil fuels in the economy. An example might be a significant rise in sea level. A shorter term example might turn out to be the oil spill in the GOM.

Thanks,
Tom

-----Original Message-----

From: Mark Holtzapple [<mailto:m-holtzapple@tamu.edu>]
Sent: Tuesday, June 29, 2010 12:00 PM
To: 'Scott L. Wellington'; 'Andrew Dessler'
Cc: Riddle, Tom W SIEP-PTT/SIVI; 'John Johnston'
Subject: RE: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination

Scott,

Thanks for this thoughtful response.

I am getting a little traction with Joe Bordogna, who was a big player in NSF. My hope is that he can direct us to a program manager who would be willing to invest resources to develop a video that makes all of this accessible to the public so that intelligent decisions can be made regarding anthropogenic global warming.

I believe that there are prudent actions that can be taken now that make sense whether there is anthropogenic global warming, or not. A good example is to promote biofuels, which address our trade deficit and energy security, which is valuable regardless of whether there is anthropogenic global

University of Pennsylvania Law School

ILE

INSTITUTE FOR LAW AND ECONOMICS

A Joint Research Center of the Law School, the Wharton School,
and the Department of Economics in the School of Arts and Sciences
at the University of Pennsylvania

RESEARCH PAPER NO. 10-08

Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination

Jason Scott Johnston
UNIVERSITY OF PENNSYLVANIA

May 2010

This paper can be downloaded without charge from the
Social Science Research Network Electronic Paper Collection:
<http://ssrn.com/abstract=1612851>

warming, or not. We could also address the trade deficit and energy security by using coal, but it would exacerbate global warming should the theory prove to hold up. Assuming the costs of biofuels is similar to or less than coal-derived fuels, then it is an easy sell. On the other hand, if coal-derived fuels are much cheaper, then it creates a classic conundrum....do we protect the environment or the economy?

I believe that a central challenge of engineering is to make clean technologies so inexpensive, it makes no difference how the debate about global warming turns out...the clean technologies are just plain cheaper, so we will use them anyway.

Thanks,

Mark

-----Original Message-----

From: Scott L. Wellington [<mailto:>

Sent: Monday, June 28, 2010 11:36 PM

To: 'Mark Holtzapple'; 'Andrew Dessler'

Cc:

John Johnston

Subject: RE: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination

Mark and Andrew:

I did not expect a response to the E-mail I sent containing a copy of "Global Warming Advocacy Science: A Cross Examination" by Jason Scott Johnston. However, since you and Andrew were inspired to send responses I thought it my responsibility to reply.

Mark, in your opening address you acknowledge that "... global warming is very controversial politically." A thesis appears in this note that global warming is also very controversial scientifically. In fact this thesis is in many ways at the heart of the controversy.

You next mention that the "Global Warming Advocacy Science: A Cross Examination" paper, "... gets bogged down in details ..." Why does this happen? It happens because, and as you state, "Climate is inherently complex and cannot be understood quickly". Climate is indeed inherently complex and climate science is in an early stage of development that will require significant amounts of time, study, analysis and modeling to achieve a quantitative understanding.

Restated: Until a quantitative understanding is achieved, climate science will remain controversial.

You next state that "Normally, this situation would be resolved by having trust and faith that the scientists are interested in seeking truth regardless of where it leads." I still believe that scientists over time will obtain proper data, understanding and analysis that will allow issue resolution. As to the claim of advocacy by involved scientists, it is prima facie true and obvious. Scientists advocate their interpretations and positions. This is the nature of science. However, advocated positions rise and fall as science advances.

"Some members of the public believe that scientists will say anything to get their research funded and therefore lack objectivity." This is probably true as stated.

You mention seeing "... three scientific topics [that] capture public attention." I suggest that there are other topics such as atomic energy/atomic waste storage, smoking in public/second hand smoke, and autism caused by vaccinations to name a few. I digress, the issue making our subject so vociferous, as you note, is the proposed taxation of CO₂ to ostensibly reduce CO₂ emissions and excessive global warming.

Turning to Andrew's note: "The skeptics have done quite a good job of sowing uncertainty in the public's mind - e.g., just take a look at the document that that lawyer put together. It's absurd, and it displays a total lack of understanding of climate science, but unless you know a lot about the science, it is difficult to see that. Ultimately, people should reject it because it's written by a lawyer, not a scientist. However, one of the disquieting trends of late is that expertise seems to matter less and less in this debate."

It is inappropriate to reject the work of a lawyer since he or she is a lawyer and not a scientist. Credit should be given to all who strive to consolidate and explain the available data and formulate better and more complete (climate) scientific understanding. Cross examination is a hallmark of our legal system. So should it be for (climate) science.

This also brings us back to the issue and thesis at the heart of the controversy: A verified quantitative understanding of the inherently complex climate does not exist. As such uncertainty is the appropriate status until a proven quantitative theory exists, i.e., a theory that has correctly, repeatedly and over sufficient time span predicted and is found to match future climate behavior. Therefore, at this time, one has only hypothesis and opinion. In this situation expertise has reduced importance compared with expertise in fields with fully tested and proven scientific understanding.

In a generic sense why are experts less valued now than previously? Freedman summarizes what many believe - "Wrong: Why Experts Keep Failing Us - And How to Know When Not to Trust Them". Just look at how the experts did in economics, bond ratings, housing valuation, banking, technology driven stock markets and drug license. What emerges at one level is a lack of transparency along with a failure to assess risk and uncertainty. Robert Boyle explained that scientific truth is discovered via the slow process of trial and error. How often today do you read scientists publishing errors or failures? Academics and entrepreneurs if they are to get grants or capital have vested interests in reporting positive results not failures. Politicians and media pundits want certainty in short sound bite messages. This can lead to overstatement of findings along with avoidance of caveats and uncertainties resulting in public validation. Andrew Wakefield's claim that vaccinations are responsible for autism is a good example of how an idea once publicly validated is almost impossible to invalidate.

Moving on, Andrew writes: "Thus, I do not have any good suggestions for how to convince people (in the short-term) of the reality of climate change. In the long term, of course, people will be convinced because the Earth is going to keep getting hotter."

Will the planet get hotter in the long term? Temperature on average has been flat for the past decade. A decade may be too short a time span to provide global temperature direction understanding. Unfortunately the question portends the problem that one may need 50, 100 or even more years to collect sufficient empirical data required to verify or refute

predictive climate change hypotheses models. A difficult situation for a scientist since 30 to 40 years usually spans a career.

I don't know what will or will not work regarding how to better educate the interested population on current climate change understandings and uncertainties including the role of anthropogenic CO₂? In general I support education, but don't know how to achieve long term successful results. In fact living in our short attention span sound bite society gives me pause on this subject. Experience seems to indicate that openness to various ideas and view points leads to collaboration and the formulation of robust arguments. Paraphrasing Ridley maybe we can conclude that collective ingenuity through the exchange of ideas is to cultural evolution as sex is to biological evolution.

Regards,

Scott

-----Original Message-----

From: Mark Holtzapple [<mailto:m-holtzapple@tamu.edu>]

Sent: Sunday, June 20, 2010 1:30 PM

To: 'Andrew Dessler'

Cc:

Subject: RE: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination

Andrew,

As always, I appreciate your rapid response to my inquiries!!!!

I agree that the connection between smoking and cancer took a long while to become settled science. For the following reasons, I think it may be a bad assumption that global warming will follow the same path:

1. Smoking/cancer is fairly simple. In contrast, climate is a much more complex system. It will always be possible to state that some issues are still unsettled, so there is not 100% certainty regarding global warming.
2. With smoking/cancer, it is possible to do definitive controlled experiments that prove the connection. In contrast, it is not possible to do definitive experiments with climate...we have only one planet. Where is the control?
3. Smoking affects only a small portion of the population. They can voluntarily chose to smoke, or not. In contrast, global warming affects everyone.
4. Ending smoking has minor economic consequences, so the push-back will not be severe. In contrast, addressing global warming has incredibly severe economic consequences...the push-back will be substantial.

It is my opinion that the scientific enterprise does a poor job communicating its results to the general public. There have only been a few

science personalities who have taken on this task:

Carl Sagan
Bill Nye
Michio Kaku
Stephen Hawking

It is my opinion that the scientific community must do a better job of communicating what is known about global warming, where the uncertainties are, how we will resolve the uncertainties, and what are prudent measures that can be taken now.

I believe that a video presentation will be the best format to communicate these complex ideas. Are you aware of any effort to create such a video?

Thanks,

Mark

-----Original Message-----

From: [\[mailto: \]](#) On
Behalf
Of Andrew Dessler
Sent: Saturday, June 19, 2010 8:14 PM
To: Mark Holtzaple
Subject: Re: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination

Howdy, Mark. I honestly don't know what the best approach is for resolving this issue in the public's mind. The skeptics have done quite a good job of sowing uncertainty in the public's mind - e.g., just take a look at the document that that lawyer put together. It's absurd, and it displays a total lack of understanding of climate science, but unless you know a lot about the science, it is difficult to see that. Ultimately, people should reject it because it's written by a lawyer, not a scientist. However, one of the disquieting trends of late is that expertise seems to matter less and less in this debate.

Thus, I do not have any good suggestions for how to convince people (in the short-term) of the reality of climate change. In the long term, of course, people will be convinced because the Earth is going to keep getting hotter. At some point, almost everyone will accept the science --- just like almost everyone today accepts that smoking causes cancer. The problem is that it may take a decade or two for that to happen, and by the time it does we might be cooked.

I would add to your list of comparable controversies the debate over the health effects of cigarettes. As late as the 1990s, fully four decades after the first longitudinal studies connected smoking with health effects, the tobacco companies were still pushing the idea that the science was not settled. There is a good book that I would recommend that dissects the skeptics' toolkit and shows the parallels

between that debate and today's debate over climate change. The title is Merchants of Doubt by Naomi Oreskes and Erik Conway.

By the way, you might be interested in an op-ed I wrote about climate-gate:

http://www.mysanantonio.com/opinion/Climate_e-mails_cloud_the_debate.htm

|

Finally, I saw in your lecture material that you had some slides about Rick Smalley. When I was a senior at Rice in 1985-86, I did my senior research project in Rick's lab. It was right after they discovered buckyballs, and it was an exciting time to be there. Rick was a smart guy, so I'm not surprised that he identified energy as the next big problem. It's a tragedy that he died so young --- I think he could have been an influential voice in the debate.

Take care.

On Sat, Jun 19, 2010 at 6:38 PM, Mark Holtzapple <m-holtzapple@tamu.edu> wrote:

> Andrew,

>

>

>

> As you know, I have an interest in global warming because our biofuel technology can help address this problem.

>

>

>

> As you also know, global warming is very controversial politically.

>

>

>

> Scott Wellington has retired from Shell, but maintains an interest in global warming. He sent me the attached article, which confronts the issue from

> the perspective of an attorney cross-examining expert witnesses.

>

>

>

> I have started to read it, but pretty quickly, it gets bogged down in details that I do not have time to track down.

>

>

>

> This seems to me to be the essence of the problem...even interested scientifically literate people, such as myself, do not have the time to

> track down all the claims and counter claims. Climate is inherently complex

> and cannot be understood quickly. Normally, this situation would be resolved by having trust and faith that the scientists are interested in

> seeking truth regardless of where it leads. However, the claim of this

> attorney (and others) is that many scientists are involved in advocacy,

> rather than truth-seeking, calling into question the whole enterprise.

Some

> members of the public believe that scientists will say anything to get their

> research funded and therefore lack objectivity.

>

>

>

> In my life, I have seen only three scientific topics capture public

> attention:

>

>

>

> 1. Stem cell research - sanctity of human life

>

> 2. Evolution - challenges some religious conventions

>

> 3. Global Warming - economic impact from fundamental changes in energy

> systems

>

>

>

> I expect the global warming debate will get only hotter as the government

> tries to implement Cap and Trade. Also, there are serious charges being

> made that some politicians (e.g., Gore) and politically connected

> individuals (e.g., Soros) will benefit financially from Cap and Trade.

>

>

>

> For my work, whether global warming is true, or not, does not make that

much

> difference. I can argue the need for alternative fuels and more efficient

> engines strictly from economic and energy security viewpoints.

However, I

> do talk about global warming because it is part of the story.

>

>

>

> Each year, I talk about global warming to hundreds of students through

> Engineering Ethics, and also my engineering classes. (I have attached

my

> most recent treatment of the subject.) Based upon the information I have

> assembled, the case for global warming seems clear to me. However, when

the

> veracity of the data (e.g., global temperature) is called into question,

> then I cannot be sure the story is correct. Other respected

> individuals...such as my colleague Scott Wellington... present counter arguments

> that I simply do not have the time to track down and resolve.

>

>

>

> Is there an effort in the climate science community to provide

outreach

and

> help explain this important issue?

>

>

>

> I believe that there needs to be a video that presents a balanced
> perspective that lays out the case. What is known? Where are the
> uncertainties? What are the counterviews? What needs to be done to
gain

> certainty? Given the current lack of certainty, what is a prudent
public

> policy?

>

>

>

> Do you think NOVA would be able to prepare such a video?

>

>

>

> Should NSF fund an outreach vehicle to explain the story to the public
in

a

> clear but accurate manner?

>

>

>

> Who are reputable spokesmen for each position?

>

>

>

> Thanks,

>

>

>

> Mark

>

>

>

> PS I consider you to be an influential person in this field. For
example,

> I have seen science magazines cite your recent work on the role of
water

> vapor in climate. That's why I keep bothering you with my struggle to

> understand global warming. Also, I appreciate your kind responses

from

past

> inquiries!!!!

>

>

>

>

>

>

>

>

>

> From: Scott L. Wellington [<mailto:>

> Sent: Thursday, June 17, 2010 5:11 PM

> To: Mark Holtzapple; 'Carrabba David'; 'DrPhil'; 'Ken Hall'

From: [Mark Holtzapple](#)
To: ["Scott L. Wellington"](#); ["Andrew Dessler"](#)
Cc: ["John Johnston"](#)
Subject: RE: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination
Date: Tuesday, June 29, 2010 12:00:39 PM

Scott,

Thanks for this thoughtful response.

I am getting a little traction with Joe Bordogna, who was a big player in NSF. My hope is that he can direct us to a program manager who would be willing to invest resources to develop a video that makes all of this accessible to the public so that intelligent decisions can be made regarding anthropogenic global warming.

I believe that there are prudent actions that can be taken now that make sense whether there is anthropogenic global warming, or not. A good example is to promote biofuels, which address our trade deficit and energy security, which is valuable regardless of whether there is anthropogenic global warming, or not. We could also address the trade deficit and energy security by using coal, but it would exacerbate global warming should the theory prove to hold up. Assuming the costs of biofuels is similar to or less than coal-derived fuels, then it is an easy sell. On the other hand, if coal-derived fuels are much cheaper, then it creates a classic conundrum....do we protect the environment or the economy?

I believe that a central challenge of engineering is to make clean technologies so inexpensive, it makes no difference how the debate about global warming turns out...the clean technologies are just plain cheaper, so we will use them anyway.

Thanks,

Mark

-----Original Message-----

From: Scott L. Wellington [<mailto:>]
Sent: Monday, June 28, 2010 11:36 PM
To: 'Mark Holtzapple'; 'Andrew Dessler'
Cc: John Johnston
Subject: RE: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination

Mark and Andrew:

I did not expect a response to the E-mail I sent containing a copy of "Global Warming Advocacy Science: A Cross Examination" by Jason Scott Johnston. However, since you and Andrew were inspired to send responses I thought it my responsibility to reply.

Mark, in your opening address you acknowledge that "... global warming is very controversial politically." A thesis appears in this note that global warming is also very controversial scientifically. In fact this thesis is in many ways at the heart of the controversy.

You next mention that the "Global Warming Advocacy Science: A Cross

Examination" paper, "... gets bogged down in details ..." Why does this happen? It happens because, and as you state, "Climate is inherently complex and cannot be understood quickly". Climate is indeed inherently complex and climate science is in an early stage of development that will require significant amounts of time, study, analysis and modeling to achieve a quantitative understanding.

Restated: Until a quantitative understanding is achieved, climate science will remain controversial.

You next state that "Normally, this situation would be resolved by having trust and faith that the scientists are interested in seeking truth regardless of where it leads." I still believe that scientists over time will obtain proper data, understanding and analysis that will allow issue resolution. As to the claim of advocacy by involved scientists, it is prima facie true and obvious. Scientists advocate their interpretations and positions. This is the nature of science. However, advocated positions rise and fall as science advances.

"Some members of the public believe that scientists will say anything to get their research funded and therefore lack objectivity." This is probably true as stated.

You mention seeing "... three scientific topics [that] capture public attention." I suggest that there are other topics such as atomic energy/atomic waste storage, smoking in public/second hand smoke, and autism caused by vaccinations to name a few. I digress, the issue making our subject so vociferous, as you note, is the proposed taxation of CO₂ to ostensibly reduce CO₂ emissions and excessive global warming.

Turning to Andrew's note: "The skeptics have done quite a good job of sowing uncertainty in the public's mind — e.g., just take a look at the document that that lawyer put together. It's absurd, and it displays a total lack of understanding of climate science, but unless you know a lot about the science, it is difficult to see that. Ultimately, people should reject it because it's written by a lawyer, not a scientist. However, one of the disquieting trends of late is that expertise seems to matter less and less in this debate."

It is inappropriate to reject the work of a lawyer since he or she is a lawyer and not a scientist. Credit should be given to all who strive to consolidate and explain the available data and formulate better and more complete (climate) scientific understanding. Cross examination is a hallmark of our legal system. So should it be for (climate) science.

This also brings us back to the issue and thesis at the heart of the controversy: A verified quantitative understanding of the inherently complex climate does not exist. As such uncertainty is the appropriate status until a proven quantitative theory exists, i.e., a theory that has correctly, repeatedly and over sufficient time span predicted and is found to match future climate behavior. Therefore, at this time, one has only hypothesis and opinion. In this situation expertise has reduced importance compared with expertise in fields with fully tested and proven scientific understanding.

In a generic sense why are experts less valued now than previously? Freedman summarizes what many believe - "Wrong: Why Experts Keep Failing Us – And How to Know When Not to Trust Them". Just look at how the experts did in economics, bond ratings, housing valuation, banking, technology driven stock markets and drug license. What emerges at one

level is a lack of transparency along with a failure to assess risk and uncertainty. Robert Boyle explained that scientific truth is discovered via the slow process of trial and error. How often today do you read scientists publishing errors or failures? Academics and entrepreneurs if they are to get grants or capital have vested interests in reporting positive results not failures. Politicians and media pundits want certainty in short sound bite messages. This can lead to overstatement of findings along with avoidance of caveats and uncertainties resulting in public validation. Andrew Wakefield's claim that vaccinations are responsible for autism is a good example of how an idea once publicly validated is almost impossible to invalidate.

Moving on, Andrew writes: "Thus, I do not have any good suggestions for how to convince people (in the short-term) of the reality of climate change. In the long term, of course, people will be convinced because the Earth is going to keep getting hotter."

Will the planet get hotter in the long term? Temperature on average has been flat for the past decade. A decade may be too short a time span to provide global temperature direction understanding. Unfortunately the question portends the problem that one may need 50, 100 or even more years to collect sufficient empirical data required to verify or refute predictive climate change hypotheses models. A difficult situation for a scientist since 30 to 40 years usually spans a career.

I don't know what will or will not work regarding how to better educate the interested population on current climate change understandings and uncertainties including the role of anthropogenic CO2? In general I support education, but don't know how to achieve long term successful results. In fact living in our short attention span sound bite society gives me pause on this subject. Experience seems to indicate that openness to various ideas and view points leads to collaboration and the formulation of robust arguments. Paraphrasing Ridley maybe we can conclude that collective ingenuity through the exchange of ideas is to cultural evolution as sex is to biological evolution.

Regards,

Scott

-----Original Message-----

From: Mark Holtzapple [<mailto:m-holtzapple@tamu.edu>]

Sent: Sunday, June 20, 2010 1:30 PM

To: 'Andrew Dessler'

Cc:

Subject: RE: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination

Andrew,

As always, I appreciate your rapid response to my inquiries!!!!

I agree that the connection between smoking and cancer took a long while to become settled science. For the following reasons, I think it may be a bad assumption that global warming will follow the same path:

1. Smoking/cancer is fairly simple. In contrast, climate is a much more complex system. It will always be possible to state that some issues are

still unsettled, so there is not 100% certainty regarding global warming.

2. With smoking/cancer, it is possible to do definitive controlled experiments that prove the connection. In contrast, it is not possible to do definitive experiments with climate...we have only one planet. Where is the control?

3. Smoking affects only a small portion of the population. They can voluntarily chose to smoke, or not. In contrast, global warming affects everyone.

4. Ending smoking has minor economic consequences, so the push-back will not be severe. In contrast, addressing global warming has incredibly severe economic consequences...the push-back will be substantial.

It is my opinion that the scientific enterprise does a poor job communicating its results to the general public. There have only been a few science personalities who have taken on this task:

Carl Sagan
Bill Nye
Michio Kaku
Stephen Hawking

It is my opinion that the scientific community must do a better job of communicating what is known about global warming, where the uncertainties are, how we will resolve the uncertainties, and what are prudent measures that can be taken now.

I believe that a video presentation will be the best format to communicate these complex ideas. Are you aware of any effort to create such a video?

Thanks,

Mark

-----Original Message-----

From: [\[mailto: \]](#) On
Behalf
Of Andrew Dessler
Sent: Saturday, June 19, 2010 8:14 PM
To: Mark Holtzapple
Subject: Re: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination

Howdy, Mark. I honestly don't know what the best approach is for resolving this issue in the public's mind. The skeptics have done quite a good job of sowing uncertainty in the public's mind — e.g.,

just take a look at the document that that lawyer put together. It's absurd, and it displays a total lack of understanding of climate science, but unless you know a lot about the science, it is difficult to see that. Ultimately, people should reject it because it's written by a lawyer, not a scientist. However, one of the disquieting trends of late is that expertise seems to matter less and less in this debate.

Thus, I do not have any good suggestions for how to convince people (in the short-term) of the reality of climate change. In the long term, of course, people will be convinced because the Earth is going to keep getting hotter. At some point, almost everyone will accept the science --- just like almost everyone today accepts that smoking causes cancer. The problem is that it may take a decade or two for that to happen, and by the time it does we might be cooked.

I would add to your list of comparable controversies the debate over the health effects of cigarettes. As late as the 1990s, fully four decades after the first longitudinal studies connected smoking with health effects, the tobacco companies were still pushing the idea that the science was not settled. There is a good book that I would recommend that dissects the skeptics' toolkit and shows the parallels between that debate and today's debate over climate change. The title is Merchants of Doubt by Naomi Oreskes and Erik Conway.

By the way, you might be interested in an op-ed I wrote about climate-gate:

http://www.mysanantonio.com/opinion/Climate_e-mails_cloud_the_debate.htm

|

Finally, I saw in your lecture material that you had some slides about Rick Smalley. When I was a senior at Rice in 1985-86, I did my senior research project in Rick's lab. It was right after they discovered buckyballs, and it was an exciting time to be there. Rick was a smart guy, so I'm not surprised that he identified energy as the next big problem. It's a tragedy that he died so young --- I think he could have been an influential voice in the debate.

Take care.

On Sat, Jun 19, 2010 at 6:38 PM, Mark Holtzapple <m-holtzapple@tamu.edu> wrote:

> Andrew,

>

>

>

> As you know, I have an interest in global warming because our biofuel technology can help address this problem.

>

>

>

> As you also know, global warming is very controversial politically.

>

>

>

> Scott Wellington has retired from Shell, but maintains an interest in global

> warming. He sent me the attached article, which confronts the issue from

> the perspective of an attorney cross-examining expert witnesses.

>
>
>

> I have started to read it, but pretty quickly, it gets bogged down in
> details that I do not have time to track down.

>
>
>

> This seems to me to be the essence of the problem...even interested
> scientifically literate people, such as myself, do not have the time
to

> track down all the claims and counter claims. Climate is inherently
complex

> and cannot be understood quickly. Normally, this situation would be
> resolved by having trust and faith that the scientists are interested
in

> seeking truth regardless of where it leads. However, the claim of
this

> attorney (and others) is that many scientists are involved in
advocacy,

> rather than truth-seeking, calling into question the whole
enterprise.

Some

> members of the public believe that scientists will say anything to get
their

> research funded and therefore lack objectivity.

>
>
>

> In my life, I have seen only three scientific topics capture public
> attention:

>
>
>

> 1. Stem cell research – sanctity of human life

>

> 2. Evolution – challenges some religious conventions

>

> 3. Global Warming – economic impact from fundamental changes in
energy

> systems

>
>
>

> I expect the global warming debate will get only hotter as the
government

> tries to implement Cap and Trade. Also, there are serious charges
being

> made that some politicians (e.g., Gore) and politically connected
> individuals (e.g., Soros) will benefit financially from Cap and Trade.

>
>
>

> For my work, whether global warming is true, or not, does not make
that
much

> difference. I can argue the need for alternative fuels and more
efficient

> engines strictly from economic and energy security viewpoints.

However, I

> do talk about global warming because it is part of the story.
>
>
>
> Each year, I talk about global warming to hundreds of students through
> Engineering Ethics, and also my engineering classes. (I have attached
my
> most recent treatment of the subject.) Based upon the information I
have
> assembled, the case for global warming seems clear to me. However,
when
the
> veracity of the data (e.g., global temperature) is called into
question,
> then I cannot be sure the story is correct . Other respected
> individuals...such as my colleague Scott Wellington... present counter
arguments
> that I simply do not have the time to track down and resolve.
>
>
>
> Is there an effort in the climate science community to provide
outreach
and
> help explain this important issue?
>
>
>
> I believe that there needs to be a video that presents a balanced
> perspective that lays out the case. What is known? Where are the
> uncertainties? What are the counterviews? What needs to be done to
gain
> certainty? Given the current lack of certainty, what is a prudent
public
> policy?
>
>
>
> Do you think NOVA would be able to prepare such a video?
>
>
>
> Should NSF fund an outreach vehicle to explain the story to the public
in
a
> clear but accurate manner?
>
>
>
> Who are reputable spokesmen for each position?
>
>
>
> Thanks,
>
>
>
> Mark
>
>

From: [Scott L. Wellington](#)
To: ["Mark Holtzaple"](#); ["Andrew Dessler"](#)
Cc: [John Johnston](#)
Subject: RE: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination
Date: Monday, June 28, 2010 11:35:37 PM

Mark and Andrew:

I did not expect a response to the E-mail I sent containing a copy of "Global Warming Advocacy Science: A Cross Examination" by Jason Scott Johnston. However, since you and Andrew were inspired to send responses I thought it my responsibility to reply.

Mark, in your opening address you acknowledge that "... global warming is very controversial politically." A thesis appears in this note that global warming is also very controversial scientifically. In fact this thesis is in many ways at the heart of the controversy.

You next mention that the "Global Warming Advocacy Science: A Cross Examination" paper, "... gets bogged down in details ..." Why does this happen? It happens because, and as you state, "Climate is inherently complex and cannot be understood quickly". Climate is indeed inherently complex and climate science is in an early stage of development that will require significant amounts of time, study, analysis and modeling to achieve a quantitative understanding.

Restated: Until a quantitative understanding is achieved, climate science will remain controversial.

You next state that "Normally, this situation would be resolved by having trust and faith that the scientists are interested in seeking truth regardless of where it leads." I still believe that scientists over time will obtain proper data, understanding and analysis that will allow issue resolution. As to the claim of advocacy by involved scientists, it is prima facie true and obvious. Scientists advocate their interpretations and positions. This is the nature of science. However, advocated positions rise and fall as science advances.

"Some members of the public believe that scientists will say anything to get their research funded and therefore lack objectivity." This is probably true as stated.

You mention seeing "... three scientific topics [that] capture public attention." I suggest that there are other topics such as atomic energy/atomic waste storage, smoking in public/second hand smoke, and autism caused by vaccinations to name a few. I digress, the issue making our subject so vociferous, as you note, is the proposed taxation of CO2 to ostensibly reduce CO2 emissions and excessive global warming.

Turning to Andrew's note: "The skeptics have done quite a good job of sowing uncertainty in the public's mind — e.g., just take a look at the document that that lawyer put together. It's absurd, and it displays a total lack of understanding of climate science, but unless you know a lot about the science, it is difficult to see that. Ultimately, people should reject it because it's written by a lawyer, not a scientist. However, one of the disquieting trends of late is that expertise seems to matter less and less in this debate."

It is inappropriate to reject the work of a lawyer since he or she is a lawyer and not a scientist. Credit should be given to all who strive to consolidate and explain the available data and formulate better and more complete (climate) scientific understanding. Cross examination is a hallmark of our legal system. So should it be for (climate) science.

This also brings us back to the issue and thesis at the heart of the controversy: A verified quantitative understanding of the inherently complex climate does not exist. As such uncertainty is the appropriate status until a proven quantitative theory exists, i.e., a theory that has correctly, repeatedly and over sufficient time span predicted and is found to match future climate behavior. Therefore, at this time, one has only hypothesis and opinion. In this situation expertise has reduced importance compared with expertise in fields with fully tested and proven scientific understanding.

In a generic sense why are experts less valued now than previously? Freedman summarizes what many believe - "Wrong: Why Experts Keep Failing Us – And How to Know When Not to Trust Them". Just look at how the experts did in economics, bond ratings, housing valuation, banking, technology driven stock markets and drug license. What emerges at one level is a lack of transparency along with a failure to assess risk and uncertainty. Robert Boyle explained that scientific truth is discovered via the slow process of trial and error. How often today do you read scientists publishing errors or failures? Academics and entrepreneurs if they are to get grants or capital have vested interests in reporting positive results not failures. Politicians and media pundits want certainty in short sound bite messages. This can lead to overstatement of findings along with avoidance of caveats and uncertainties resulting in public validation. Andrew Wakefield's claim that vaccinations are responsible for autism is a good example of how an idea once publicly validated is almost impossible to invalidate.

Moving on, Andrew writes: "Thus, I do not have any good suggestions for how to convince people (in the short-term) of the reality of climate change. In the long term, of course, people will be convinced because the Earth is going to keep getting hotter."

Will the planet get hotter in the long term? Temperature on average has been flat for the past decade. A decade may be too short a time span to provide global temperature direction understanding. Unfortunately the question portends the problem that one may need 50, 100 or even more years to collect sufficient empirical data required to verify or refute predictive climate change hypotheses models. A difficult situation for a scientist since 30 to 40 years usually spans a career.

I don't know what will or will not work regarding how to better educate the interested population on current climate change understandings and uncertainties including the role of anthropogenic CO₂? In general I support education, but don't know how to achieve long term successful results. In fact living in our short attention span sound bite society gives me pause on this subject. Experience seems to indicate that openness to various ideas and view points leads to collaboration and the formulation of robust arguments. Paraphrasing Ridley maybe we can conclude that collective ingenuity through the exchange of ideas is to cultural evolution as sex is to biological evolution.

Regards,

Scott

-----Original Message-----

From: Mark Holtzapple [<mailto:m-holtzapple@tamu.edu>]

Sent: Sunday, June 20, 2010 1:30 PM

To: 'Andrew Dessler'

Cc:

Subject: RE: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination

Andrew,

As always, I appreciate your rapid response to my inquiries!!!!

I agree that the connection between smoking and cancer took a long while to become settled science. For the following reasons, I think it may be a bad assumption that global warming will follow the same path:

1. Smoking/cancer is fairly simple. In contrast, climate is a much more complex system. It will always be possible to state that some issues are still unsettled, so there is not 100% certainty regarding global warming.
2. With smoking/cancer, it is possible to do definitive controlled experiments that prove the connection. In contrast, it is not possible to do definitive experiments with climate...we have only one planet. Where is the control?
3. Smoking affects only a small portion of the population. They can voluntarily chose to smoke, or not. In contrast, global warming affects everyone.
4. Ending smoking has minor economic consequences, so the push-back will not be severe. In contrast, addressing global warming has incredibly severe economic consequences...the push-back will be substantial.

It is my opinion that the scientific enterprise does a poor job communicating its results to the general public. There have only been a few science personalities who have taken on this task:

Carl Sagan
Bill Nye
Michio Kaku
Stephen Hawking

It is my opinion that the scientific community must do a better job of communicating what is known about global warming, where the uncertainties are, how we will resolve the uncertainties, and what are prudent measures that can be taken now.

I believe that a video presentation will be the best format to communicate these complex ideas. Are you aware of any effort to create such a

video?

Thanks,

Mark

-----Original Message-----

From: [mailto: On
Behalf
Of Andrew Dessler
Sent: Saturday, June 19, 2010 8:14 PM
To: Mark Holtzapple
Subject: Re: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination

Howdy, Mark. I honestly don't know what the best approach is for resolving this issue in the public's mind. The skeptics have done quite a good job of sowing uncertainty in the public's mind — e.g., just take a look at the document that that lawyer put together. It's absurd, and it displays a total lack of understanding of climate science, but unless you know a lot about the science, it is difficult to see that. Ultimately, people should reject it because it's written by a lawyer, not a scientist. However, one of the disquieting trends of late is that expertise seems to matter less and less in this debate.

Thus, I do not have any good suggestions for how to convince people (in the short-term) of the reality of climate change. In the long term, of course, people will be convinced because the Earth is going to keep getting hotter. At some point, almost everyone will accept the science --- just like almost everyone today accepts that smoking causes cancer. The problem is that it may take a decade or two for that to happen, and by the time it does we might be cooked.

I would add to your list of comparable controversies the debate over the health effects of cigarettes. As late as the 1990s, fully four decades after the first longitudinal studies connected smoking with health effects, the tobacco companies were still pushing the idea that the science was not settled. There is a good book that I would recommend that dissects the skeptics' toolkit and shows the parallels between that debate and today's debate over climate change. The title is Merchants of Doubt by Naomi Oreskes and Erik Conway.

By the way, you might be interested in an op-ed I wrote about climate-gate:
http://www.mysanantonio.com/opinion/Climate_e-mails_cloud_the_debate.htm
|

Finally, I saw in your lecture material that you had some slides about Rick Smalley. When I was a senior at Rice in 1985-86, I did my senior research project in Rick's lab. It was right after they discovered buckyballs, and it was an exciting time to be there. Rick was a smart guy, so I'm not surprised that he identified energy as the next big problem. It's a tragedy that he died so young --- I think he could have been an influential voice in the debate.

Take care.

On Sat, Jun 19, 2010 at 6:38 PM, Mark Holtzapple <m-holtzapple@tamu.edu> wrote:

> Andrew,

>

>

>

> As you know, I have an interest in global warming because our biofuel
> technology can help address this problem.

>

>

>

> As you also know, global warming is very controversial politically.

>

>

>

> Scott Wellington has retired from Shell, but maintains an interest in
global
> warming. He sent me the attached article, which confronts the issue
from

> the perspective of an attorney cross-examining expert witnesses.

>

>

>

> I have started to read it, but pretty quickly, it gets bogged down in
> details that I do not have time to track down.

>

>

>

> This seems to me to be the essence of the problem...even interested
> scientifically literate people, such as myself, do not have the time
to

> track down all the claims and counter claims. Climate is inherently
complex

> and cannot be understood quickly. Normally, this situation would be
> resolved by having trust and faith that the scientists are interested
in

> seeking truth regardless of where it leads. However, the claim of
this

> attorney (and others) is that many scientists are involved in
advocacy,

> rather than truth-seeking, calling into question the whole
enterprise.

Some

> members of the public believe that scientists will say anything to get
their

> research funded and therefore lack objectivity.

>

>

>

> In my life, I have seen only three scientific topics capture public
> attention:

>

>

>

> 1. Stem cell research – sanctity of human life

>

> 2. Evolution – challenges some religious conventions

>

> 3. Global Warming – economic impact from fundamental changes in

energy
> systems
>
>
>
> I expect the global warming debate will get only hotter as the government
> tries to implement Cap and Trade. Also, there are serious charges being
> made that some politicians (e.g., Gore) and politically connected
> individuals (e.g., Soros) will benefit financially from Cap and Trade.
>
>
>
> For my work, whether global warming is true, or not, does not make that
much
> difference. I can argue the need for alternative fuels and more efficient
> engines strictly from economic and energy security viewpoints. However, I
> do talk about global warming because it is part of the story.
>
>
>
> Each year, I talk about global warming to hundreds of students through
> Engineering Ethics, and also my engineering classes. (I have attached my
> most recent treatment of the subject.) Based upon the information I have
> assembled, the case for global warming seems clear to me. However, when
the
> veracity of the data (e.g., global temperature) is called into question,
> then I cannot be sure the story is correct. Other respected
> individuals...such as my colleague Scott Wellington... present counter
arguments
> that I simply do not have the time to track down and resolve.
>
>
>
> Is there an effort in the climate science community to provide outreach
and
> help explain this important issue?
>
>
>
> I believe that there needs to be a video that presents a balanced
> perspective that lays out the case. What is known? Where are the
> uncertainties? What are the counterinterviews? What needs to be done to
gain
> certainty? Given the current lack of certainty, what is a prudent
public
> policy?
>
>
>
> Do you think NOVA would be able to prepare such a video?

>
>
>
>
>
>
>
>
>
>
>

--

Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [Mark Holtzapple](#)
To: ["Andrew Dessler"](#)
Cc:
Subject: RE: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination
Date: Sunday, June 20, 2010 3:59:36 PM

Andrew,

Thanks for your outreach to the public!!! I also give talks to general audiences about my work. We are just two individuals who are able to exert some influence in our immediate sphere; however, as you note, to really get the message out takes a PR expert.

Also, thanks for providing your perspective on climate scientists versus public relations.

In my opinion, there needs to be a well-done video on climate science/global warming. That would go a long way towards clarifying the debate. Obviously, that will take a lot of funding. There are some organizations interested in global warming... the Pew Charitable Trust is one.

Texas A&M has a pretty formidable visualization laboratory, which would be a valuable asset when trying to explain the physics to a general audience.

Do you think it would be worthwhile to approach Pew (or NSF or EPA) with a proposal to create a video that attempts to do a definitive treatment of the subject? The goal is to be as objective as possible by laying out the science, what is known, what is uncertain, what steps must be taken to reduce uncertainty, what prudent measures can be taken in the face of uncertainty, etc.

Thanks,

Mark

-----Original Message-----

From: [\[mailto: \]](#) On Behalf
Of Andrew Dessler
Sent: Sunday, June 20, 2010 3:05 PM
To: Mark Holtzapple
Subject: Re: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination

The short answer is that I don't know of any video presentation that is in the works. As far as science not being a good communicator to the general public, I'm not sure I would agree with that. I make it a priority to do outreach — I give talks, I write opeds, I testify in Austin before the State Legislature, I'm involved in lawsuits on climate change, etc. And I don't think I'm exceptional in this. So I think there's a lot of outreach going on.

I think the current state of the debate is not so much a failing of science, but rather reflects the effectiveness of the disinformation campaign waged by those who are opposed to action on climate change. Climate scientists are not professionals at public relations, while many of those people on the other side (e.g., Marc Morano) are. As one might expect, the professionals in PR end up thrashing the amateurs (the scientists). But eventually the earth will get hot

enough that everyone will accept the science. The only question is when.

On Sun, Jun 20, 2010 at 1:30 PM, Mark Holtzapple <m-holtzapple@tamu.edu> wrote:

> Andrew,

>

> As always, I appreciate your rapid response to my inquiries!!!!

>

> I agree that the connection between smoking and cancer took a long while to

> become settled science. For the following reasons, I think it may be a bad

> assumption that global warming will follow the same path:

>

> 1. Smoking/cancer is fairly simple. In contrast, climate is a much more
> complex system. It will always be possible to state that some issues are
> still unsettled, so there is not 100% certainty regarding global warming.

>

> 2. With smoking/cancer, it is possible to do definitive controlled
> experiments that prove the connection. In contrast, it is not possible to
> do definitive experiments with climate...we have only one planet. Where
is

> the control?

>

> 3. Smoking affects only a small portion of the population. They can
> voluntarily chose to smoke, or not. In contrast, global warming affects
> everyone.

>

> 4. Ending smoking has minor economic consequences, so the push-back will
not

> be severe. In contrast, addressing global warming has incredibly severe
> economic consequences...the push-back will be substantial.

>

> It is my opinion that the scientific enterprise does a poor job
> communicating its results to the general public. There have only been a
few

> science personalities who have taken on this task:

>

> Carl Sagan

> Bill Nye

> Michio Kaku

> Stephen Hawking

>

> It is my opinion that the scientific community must do a better job of
> communicating what is known about global warming, where the uncertainties
> are, how we will resolve the uncertainties, and what are prudent measures
> that can be taken now.

>

> I believe that a video presentation will be the best format to communicate
> these complex ideas. Are you aware of any effort to create such a video?

>

> Thanks,

>

> Mark

>

>

>

>

>

> -----Original Message-----

> From: [mailto: On Behalf
> Of Andrew Dessler
> Sent: Saturday, June 19, 2010 8:14 PM
> To: Mark Holtzapple
> Subject: Re: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination

>
> Howdy, Mark. I honestly don't know what the best approach is for
> resolving this issue in the public's mind. The skeptics have done
> quite a good job of sowing uncertainty in the public's mind — e.g.,
> just take a look at the document that that lawyer put together. It's
> absurd, and it displays a total lack of understanding of climate
> science, but unless you know a lot about the science, it is difficult
> to see that. Ultimately, people should reject it because it's written
> by a lawyer, not a scientist. However, one of the disquieting trends
> of late is that expertise seems to matter less and less in this
> debate.

>
> Thus, I do not have any good suggestions for how to convince people
> (in the short-term) of the reality of climate change. In the long
> term, of course, people will be convinced because the Earth is going
> to keep getting hotter. At some point, almost everyone will accept the
> science --- just like almost everyone today accepts that smoking
> causes cancer. The problem is that it may take a decade or two for
> that to happen, and by the time it does we might be cooked.

>
> I would add to your list of comparable controversies the debate over
> the health effects of cigarettes. As late as the 1990s, fully four
> decades after the first longitudinal studies connected smoking with
> health effects, the tobacco companies were still pushing the idea that
> the science was not settled. There is a good book that I would
> recommend that dissects the skeptics' toolkit and shows the parallels
> between that debate and today's debate over climate change. The title
> is Merchants of Doubt by Naomi Oreskes and Erik Conway.

>
> By the way, you might be interested in an op-ed I wrote about
> climate-gate:
> http://www.mysanantonio.com/opinion/Climate_e-mails_cloud_the_debate.html

>
> Finally, I saw in your lecture material that you had some slides about
> Rick Smalley. When I was a senior at Rice in 1985-86, I did my senior
> research project in Rick's lab. It was right after they discovered
> buckyballs, and it was an exciting time to be there. Rick was a smart
> guy, so I'm not surprised that he identified energy as the next big
> problem. It's a tragedy that he died so young --- I think he could
> have been an influential voice in the debate.

>
> Take care.

>
> On Sat, Jun 19, 2010 at 6:38 PM, Mark Holtzapple <m-holtzapple@tamu.edu>
> wrote:

>> Andrew,

>>

>>

>>

>> As you know, I have an interest in global warming because our biofuel
>> technology can help address this problem.

>>

>>

>>

>> As you also know, global warming is very controversial politically.
>>
>>
>>
>> Scott Wellington has retired from Shell, but maintains an interest in
> global
>> warming. He sent me the attached article, which confronts the issue from
>> the perspective of an attorney cross-examining expert witnesses.
>>
>>
>>
>> I have started to read it, but pretty quickly, it gets bogged down in
>> details that I do not have time to track down.
>>
>>
>>
>> This seems to me to be the essence of the problem...even interested
>> scientifically literate people, such as myself, do not have the time to
>> track down all the claims and counter claims. Climate is inherently
> complex
>> and cannot be understood quickly. Normally, this situation would be
>> resolved by having trust and faith that the scientists are interested in
>> seeking truth regardless of where it leads. However, the claim of this
>> attorney (and others) is that many scientists are involved in advocacy,
>> rather than truth-seeking, calling into question the whole enterprise.
> Some
>> members of the public believe that scientists will say anything to get
> their
>> research funded and therefore lack objectivity.
>>
>>
>>
>> In my life, I have seen only three scientific topics capture public
>> attention:
>>
>>
>>
>> 1. Stem cell research – sanctity of human life
>>
>> 2. Evolution – challenges some religious conventions
>>
>> 3. Global Warming – economic impact from fundamental changes in
> energy
>> systems
>>
>>
>>
>> I expect the global warming debate will get only hotter as the government
>> tries to implement Cap and Trade. Also, there are serious charges being
>> made that some politicians (e.g., Gore) and politically connected
>> individuals (e.g., Soros) will benefit financially from Cap and Trade.
>>
>>
>>
>> For my work, whether global warming is true, or not, does not make that
> much
>> difference. I can argue the need for alternative fuels and more
efficient
>> engines strictly from economic and energy security viewpoints. However,
I

>> do talk about global warming because it is part of the story.
>>
>>
>>
>> Each year, I talk about global warming to hundreds of students through
>> Engineering Ethics, and also my engineering classes. (I have attached my
>> most recent treatment of the subject.) Based upon the information I have
>> assembled, the case for global warming seems clear to me. However, when
> the
>> veracity of the data (e.g., global temperature) is called into question,
>> then I cannot be sure the story is correct . Other respected
>> individuals...such as my colleague Scott Wellington... present counter
> arguments
>> that I simply do not have the time to track down and resolve.
>>
>>
>>
>> Is there an effort in the climate science community to provide outreach
> and
>> help explain this important issue?
>>
>>
>>
>> I believe that there needs to be a video that presents a balanced
>> perspective that lays out the case. What is known? Where are the
>> uncertainties? What are the counterviews? What needs to be done to gain
>> certainty? Given the current lack of certainty, what is a prudent public
>> policy?
>>
>>
>>
>> Do you think NOVA would be able to prepare such a video?
>>
>>
>>
>> Should NSF fund an outreach vehicle to explain the story to the public in
> a
>> clear but accurate manner?
>>
>>
>>
>> Who are reputable spokesmen for each position?
>>
>>
>>
>> Thanks,
>>
>>
>>
>> Mark
>>
>>
>>
>> PS I consider you to be an influential person in this field. For
> example,
>> I have seen science magazines cite your recent work on the role of water
>> vapor in climate. That's why I keep bothering you with my struggle to
>> understand global warming. Also, I appreciate your kind responses from
> past
>> inquiries!!!!

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Mark Holtzapple](#)
Subject: Re: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination
Date: Sunday, June 20, 2010 3:05:13 PM

The short answer is that I don't know of any video presentation that is in the works. As far as science not being a good communicator to the general public, I'm not sure I would agree with that. I make it a priority to do outreach — I give talks, I write opeds, I testify in Austin before the State Legislature, I'm involved in lawsuits on climate change, etc. And I don't think I'm exceptional in this. So I think there's a lot of outreach going on.

I think the current state of the debate is not so much a failing of science, but rather reflects the effectiveness of the disinformation campaign waged by those who are opposed to action on climate change. Climate scientists are not professionals at public relations, while many of those people on the other side (e.g., Marc Morano) are. As one might expect, the professionals in PR end up thrashing the amateurs (the scientists). But eventually the earth will get hot enough that everyone will accept the science. The only question is when.

On Sun, Jun 20, 2010 at 1:30 PM, Mark Holtzapple <m-holtzapple@tamu.edu> wrote:

> Andrew,
>
> As always, I appreciate your rapid response to my inquiries!!!!
>
> I agree that the connection between smoking and cancer took a long while to
> become settled science. For the following reasons, I think it may be a bad
> assumption that global warming will follow the same path:
>
> 1. Smoking/cancer is fairly simple. In contrast, climate is a much more
> complex system. It will always be possible to state that some issues are
> still unsettled, so there is not 100% certainty regarding global warming.
>
> 2. With smoking/cancer, it is possible to do definitive controlled
> experiments that prove the connection. In contrast, it is not possible to
> do definitive experiments with climate...we have only one planet. Where is
> the control?
>
> 3. Smoking affects only a small portion of the population. They can
> voluntarily chose to smoke, or not. In contrast, global warming affects
> everyone.
>
> 4. Ending smoking has minor economic consequences, so the push-back will not
> be severe. In contrast, addressing global warming has incredibly severe
> economic consequences...the push-back will be substantial.
>
> It is my opinion that the scientific enterprise does a poor job
> communicating its results to the general public. There have only been a few
> science personalities who have taken on this task:
>
> Carl Sagan
> Bill Nye
> Michio Kaku
> Stephen Hawking
>

> It is my opinion that the scientific community must do a better job of
> communicating what is known about global warming, where the uncertainties
> are, how we will resolve the uncertainties, and what are prudent measures
> that can be taken now.

>

> I believe that a video presentation will be the best format to communicate
> these complex ideas. Are you aware of any effort to create such a video?

>

> Thanks,

>

> Mark

>

>

>

>

>

> -----Original Message-----

> From: [\[mailto: \]](#) On Behalf

> Of Andrew Dessler

> Sent: Saturday, June 19, 2010 8:14 PM

> To: Mark Holtzapple

> Subject: Re: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination

>

> Howdy, Mark. I honestly don't know what the best approach is for
> resolving this issue in the public's mind. The skeptics have done
> quite a good job of sowing uncertainty in the public's mind — e.g.,
> just take a look at the document that that lawyer put together. It's
> absurd, and it displays a total lack of understanding of climate
> science, but unless you know a lot about the science, it is difficult
> to see that. Ultimately, people should reject it because it's written
> by a lawyer, not a scientist. However, one of the disquieting trends
> of late is that expertise seems to matter less and less in this
> debate.

>

> Thus, I do not have any good suggestions for how to convince people
> (in the short-term) of the reality of climate change. In the long
> term, of course, people will be convinced because the Earth is going
> to keep getting hotter. At some point, almost everyone will accept the
> science --- just like almost everyone today accepts that smoking
> causes cancer. The problem is that it may take a decade or two for
> that to happen, and by the time it does we might be cooked.

>

> I would add to your list of comparable controversies the debate over
> the health effects of cigarettes. As late as the 1990s, fully four
> decades after the first longitudinal studies connected smoking with
> health effects, the tobacco companies were still pushing the idea that
> the science was not settled. There is a good book that I would
> recommend that dissects the skeptics' toolkit and shows the parallels
> between that debate and today's debate over climate change. The title
> is Merchants of Doubt by Naomi Oreskes and Erik Conway.

>

> By the way, you might be interested in an op-ed I wrote about
> climate-gate:

> http://www.mysanantonio.com/opinion/Climate_e-mails_cloud_the_debate.html

>

> Finally, I saw in your lecture material that you had some slides about
> Rick Smalley. When I was a senior at Rice in 1985-86, I did my senior
> research project in Rick's lab. It was right after they discovered
> buckyballs, and it was an exciting time to be there. Rick was a smart
> guy, so I'm not surprised that he identified energy as the next big

> problem. It's a tragedy that he died so young --- I think he could
> have been an influential voice in the debate.
>
> Take care.
>
> On Sat, Jun 19, 2010 at 6:38 PM, Mark Holtzapple <m-holtzapple@tamu.edu>
> wrote:
>> Andrew,
>>
>>
>>
>> As you know, I have an interest in global warming because our biofuel
>> technology can help address this problem.
>>
>>
>>
>> As you also know, global warming is very controversial politically.
>>
>>
>>
>> Scott Wellington has retired from Shell, but maintains an interest in
> global
>> warming. He sent me the attached article, which confronts the issue from
>> the perspective of an attorney cross-examining expert witnesses.
>>
>>
>>
>> I have started to read it, but pretty quickly, it gets bogged down in
>> details that I do not have time to track down.
>>
>>
>>
>> This seems to me to be the essence of the problem...even interested
>> scientifically literate people, such as myself, do not have the time to
>> track down all the claims and counter claims. Climate is inherently
> complex
>> and cannot be understood quickly. Normally, this situation would be
>> resolved by having trust and faith that the scientists are interested in
>> seeking truth regardless of where it leads. However, the claim of this
>> attorney (and others) is that many scientists are involved in advocacy,
>> rather than truth-seeking, calling into question the whole enterprise.
> Some
>> members of the public believe that scientists will say anything to get
> their
>> research funded and therefore lack objectivity.
>>
>>
>>
>> In my life, I have seen only three scientific topics capture public
>> attention:
>>
>>
>>
>> 1. Stem cell research – sanctity of human life
>>
>> 2. Evolution – challenges some religious conventions
>>
>> 3. Global Warming – economic impact from fundamental changes in
> energy
>> systems

>>
>>
>>
>> I expect the global warming debate will get only hotter as the government
>> tries to implement Cap and Trade. Also, there are serious charges being
>> made that some politicians (e.g., Gore) and politically connected
>> individuals (e.g., Soros) will benefit financially from Cap and Trade.
>>
>>
>>
>> For my work, whether global warming is true, or not, does not make that
> much
>> difference. I can argue the need for alternative fuels and more efficient
>> engines strictly from economic and energy security viewpoints. However, I
>> do talk about global warming because it is part of the story.
>>
>>
>>
>> Each year, I talk about global warming to hundreds of students through
>> Engineering Ethics, and also my engineering classes. (I have attached my
>> most recent treatment of the subject.) Based upon the information I have
>> assembled, the case for global warming seems clear to me. However, when
> the
>> veracity of the data (e.g., global temperature) is called into question,
>> then I cannot be sure the story is correct . Other respected
>> individuals...such as my colleague Scott Wellington... present counter
> arguments
>> that I simply do not have the time to track down and resolve.
>>
>>
>>
>>
>> Is there an effort in the climate science community to provide outreach
> and
>> help explain this important issue?
>>
>>
>>
>> I believe that there needs to be a video that presents a balanced
>> perspective that lays out the case. What is known? Where are the
>> uncertainties? What are the counterviews? What needs to be done to gain
>> certainty? Given the current lack of certainty, what is a prudent public
>> policy?
>>
>>
>>
>> Do you think NOVA would be able to prepare such a video?
>>
>>
>>
>> Should NSF fund an outreach vehicle to explain the story to the public in
> a
>> clear but accurate manner?
>>
>>
>>
>> Who are reputable spokesmen for each position?
>>
>>
>>
>> Thanks,

> <http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>
>
>
>
>

--
Andrew Dessler
Professor of Atmospheric Sciences
Texas A&M University
<http://atmo.tamu.edu/profile/ADessler>

From: [Mark Holtzapple](#)
To: ["Andrew Dessler"](#)
Cc:
Subject: RE: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination
Date: Sunday, June 20, 2010 1:30:32 PM

Andrew,

As always, I appreciate your rapid response to my inquiries!!!!

I agree that the connection between smoking and cancer took a long while to become settled science. For the following reasons, I think it may be a bad assumption that global warming will follow the same path:

1. Smoking/cancer is fairly simple. In contrast, climate is a much more complex system. It will always be possible to state that some issues are still unsettled, so there is not 100% certainty regarding global warming.
2. With smoking/cancer, it is possible to do definitive controlled experiments that prove the connection. In contrast, it is not possible to do definitive experiments with climate...we have only one planet. Where is the control?
3. Smoking affects only a small portion of the population. They can voluntarily chose to smoke, or not. In contrast, global warming affects everyone.
4. Ending smoking has minor economic consequences, so the push-back will not be severe. In contrast, addressing global warming has incredibly severe economic consequences...the push-back will be substantial.

It is my opinion that the scientific enterprise does a poor job communicating its results to the general public. There have only been a few science personalities who have taken on this task:

Carl Sagan
Bill Nye
Michio Kaku
Stephen Hawking

It is my opinion that the scientific community must do a better job of communicating what is known about global warming, where the uncertainties are, how we will resolve the uncertainties, and what are prudent measures that can be taken now.

I believe that a video presentation will be the best format to communicate these complex ideas. Are you aware of any effort to create such a video?

Thanks,

Mark

-----Original Message-----

From:

[\[mailto: \]](#)

On Behalf

Of Andrew Dessler
Sent: Saturday, June 19, 2010 8:14 PM
To: Mark Holtzapple
Subject: Re: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination

Howdy, Mark. I honestly don't know what the best approach is for resolving this issue in the public's mind. The skeptics have done quite a good job of sowing uncertainty in the public's mind — e.g., just take a look at the document that that lawyer put together. It's absurd, and it displays a total lack of understanding of climate science, but unless you know a lot about the science, it is difficult to see that. Ultimately, people should reject it because it's written by a lawyer, not a scientist. However, one of the disquieting trends of late is that expertise seems to matter less and less in this debate.

Thus, I do not have any good suggestions for how to convince people (in the short-term) of the reality of climate change. In the long term, of course, people will be convinced because the Earth is going to keep getting hotter. At some point, almost everyone will accept the science --- just like almost everyone today accepts that smoking causes cancer. The problem is that it may take a decade or two for that to happen, and by the time it does we might be cooked.

I would add to your list of comparable controversies the debate over the health effects of cigarettes. As late as the 1990s, fully four decades after the first longitudinal studies connected smoking with health effects, the tobacco companies were still pushing the idea that the science was not settled. There is a good book that I would recommend that dissects the skeptics' toolkit and shows the parallels between that debate and today's debate over climate change. The title is Merchants of Doubt by Naomi Oreskes and Erik Conway.

By the way, you might be interested in an op-ed I wrote about climate-gate:
http://www.mysanantonio.com/opinion/Climate_e-mails_cloud_the_debate.html

Finally, I saw in your lecture material that you had some slides about Rick Smalley. When I was a senior at Rice in 1985-86, I did my senior research project in Rick's lab. It was right after they discovered buckyballs, and it was an exciting time to be there. Rick was a smart guy, so I'm not surprised that he identified energy as the next big problem. It's a tragedy that he died so young --- I think he could have been an influential voice in the debate.

Take care.

On Sat, Jun 19, 2010 at 6:38 PM, Mark Holtzapple <m-holtzapple@tamu.edu> wrote:

> Andrew,
>
>
>
> As you know, I have an interest in global warming because our biofuel
> technology can help address this problem.
>
>
>
> As you also know, global warming is very controversial politically.
>

>
>
> Scott Wellington has retired from Shell, but maintains an interest in global
> warming. He sent me the attached article, which confronts the issue from
> the perspective of an attorney cross-examining expert witnesses.
>
>
>
> I have started to read it, but pretty quickly, it gets bogged down in
> details that I do not have time to track down.
>
>
>
> This seems to me to be the essence of the problem...even interested
> scientifically literate people, such as myself, do not have the time to
> track down all the claims and counter claims. Climate is inherently
> complex
> and cannot be understood quickly. Normally, this situation would be
> resolved by having trust and faith that the scientists are interested in
> seeking truth regardless of where it leads. However, the claim of this
> attorney (and others) is that many scientists are involved in advocacy,
> rather than truth-seeking, calling into question the whole enterprise.
Some
> members of the public believe that scientists will say anything to get
their
> research funded and therefore lack objectivity.
>
>
>
> In my life, I have seen only three scientific topics capture public
> attention:
>
>
>
> 1. Stem cell research – sanctity of human life
>
> 2. Evolution – challenges some religious conventions
>
> 3. Global Warming – economic impact from fundamental changes in
energy
> systems
>
>
>
> I expect the global warming debate will get only hotter as the government
> tries to implement Cap and Trade. Also, there are serious charges being
> made that some politicians (e.g., Gore) and politically connected
> individuals (e.g., Soros) will benefit financially from Cap and Trade.
>
>
>
> For my work, whether global warming is true, or not, does not make that
much
> difference. I can argue the need for alternative fuels and more efficient
> engines strictly from economic and energy security viewpoints. However, I
> do talk about global warming because it is part of the story.
>
>
>

> Each year, I talk about global warming to hundreds of students through
> Engineering Ethics, and also my engineering classes. (I have attached my
> most recent treatment of the subject.) Based upon the information I have
> assembled, the case for global warming seems clear to me. However, when
the
> veracity of the data (e.g., global temperature) is called into question,
> then I cannot be sure the story is correct . Other respected
> individuals...such as my colleague Scott Wellington... present counter
arguments
> that I simply do not have the time to track down and resolve.
>
>
>
> Is there an effort in the climate science community to provide outreach
and
> help explain this important issue?
>
>
>
> I believe that there needs to be a video that presents a balanced
> perspective that lays out the case. What is known? Where are the
> uncertainties? What are the counterviews? What needs to be done to gain
> certainty? Given the current lack of certainty, what is a prudent public
> policy?
>
>
>
> Do you think NOVA would be able to prepare such a video?
>
>
>
> Should NSF fund an outreach vehicle to explain the story to the public in
a
> clear but accurate manner?
>
>
>
> Who are reputable spokesmen for each position?
>
>
>
> Thanks,
>
>
>
> Mark
>
>
>
> PS I consider you to be an influential person in this field. For
example,
> I have seen science magazines cite your recent work on the role of water
> vapor in climate. That's why I keep bothering you with my struggle to
> understand global warming. Also, I appreciate your kind responses from
past
> inquiries!!!!
>
>
>
>

From: on behalf of [Andrew Dessler](#)
To: [Mark Holtzapple](#)
Subject: Re: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination
Date: Saturday, June 19, 2010 8:13:40 PM

Howdy, Mark. I honestly don't know what the best approach is for resolving this issue in the public's mind. The skeptics have done quite a good job of sowing uncertainty in the public's mind — e.g., just take a look at the document that that lawyer put together. It's absurd, and it displays a total lack of understanding of climate science, but unless you know a lot about the science, it is difficult to see that. Ultimately, people should reject it because it's written by a lawyer, not a scientist. However, one of the disquieting trends of late is that expertise seems to matter less and less in this debate.

Thus, I do not have any good suggestions for how to convince people (in the short-term) of the reality of climate change. In the long term, of course, people will be convinced because the Earth is going to keep getting hotter. At some point, almost everyone will accept the science --- just like almost everyone today accepts that smoking causes cancer. The problem is that it may take a decade or two for that to happen, and by the time it does we might be cooked.

I would add to your list of comparable controversies the debate over the health effects of cigarettes. As late as the 1990s, fully four decades after the first longitudinal studies connected smoking with health effects, the tobacco companies were still pushing the idea that the science was not settled. There is a good book that I would recommend that dissects the skeptics' toolkit and shows the parallels between that debate and today's debate over climate change. The title is Merchants of Doubt by Naomi Oreskes and Erik Conway.

By the way, you might be interested in an op-ed I wrote about climate-gate: http://www.mysanantonio.com/opinion/Climate_e-mails_cloud_the_debate.html

Finally, I saw in your lecture material that you had some slides about Rick Smalley. When I was a senior at Rice in 1985-86, I did my senior research project in Rick's lab. It was right after they discovered buckyballs, and it was an exciting time to be there. Rick was a smart guy, so I'm not surprised that he identified energy as the next big problem. It's a tragedy that he died so young --- I think he could have been an influential voice in the debate.

Take care.

On Sat, Jun 19, 2010 at 6:38 PM, Mark Holtzapple <m-holtzapple@tamu.edu> wrote:

> Andrew,
>
>
>
> As you know, I have an interest in global warming because our biofuel
> technology can help address this problem.
>
>
>
> As you also know, global warming is very controversial politically.
>

>

>

> Scott Wellington has retired from Shell, but maintains an interest in global warming. He sent me the attached article, which confronts the issue from the perspective of an attorney cross-examining expert witnesses.

>

>

>

> I have started to read it, but pretty quickly, it gets bogged down in details that I do not have time to track down.

>

>

>

> This seems to me to be the essence of the problem...even interested scientifically literate people, such as myself, do not have the time to track down all the claims and counter claims. Climate is inherently complex and cannot be understood quickly. Normally, this situation would be resolved by having trust and faith that the scientists are interested in seeking truth regardless of where it leads. However, the claim of this attorney (and others) is that many scientists are involved in advocacy, rather than truth-seeking, calling into question the whole enterprise. Some members of the public believe that scientists will say anything to get their research funded and therefore lack objectivity.

>

>

>

> In my life, I have seen only three scientific topics capture public attention:

>

>

>

> 1. Stem cell research – sanctity of human life

>

> 2. Evolution – challenges some religious conventions

>

> 3. Global Warming – economic impact from fundamental changes in energy systems

>

>

>

> I expect the global warming debate will get only hotter as the government tries to implement Cap and Trade. Also, there are serious charges being made that some politicians (e.g., Gore) and politically connected individuals (e.g., Soros) will benefit financially from Cap and Trade.

>

>

>

> For my work, whether global warming is true, or not, does not make that much difference. I can argue the need for alternative fuels and more efficient engines strictly from economic and energy security viewpoints. However, I do talk about global warming because it is part of the story.

>

>

>

> Each year, I talk about global warming to hundreds of students through Engineering Ethics, and also my engineering classes. (I have attached my most recent treatment of the subject.) Based upon the information I have assembled, the case for global warming seems clear to me. However, when the veracity of the data (e.g., global temperature) is called into question, then I cannot be sure the story is correct. Other respected

> individuals...such as my colleague Scott Wellington... present counter arguments
> that I simply do not have the time to track down and resolve.
>
>
>
> Is there an effort in the climate science community to provide outreach and
> help explain this important issue?
>
>
>
> I believe that there needs to be a video that presents a balanced
> perspective that lays out the case. What is known? Where are the
> uncertainties? What are the counterviews? What needs to be done to gain
> certainty? Given the current lack of certainty, what is a prudent public
> policy?
>
>
>
> Do you think NOVA would be able to prepare such a video?
>
>
>
> Should NSF fund an outreach vehicle to explain the story to the public in a
> clear but accurate manner?
>
>
>
> Who are reputable spokesmen for each position?
>
>
>
> Thanks,
>
>
>
> Mark
>
>
>
> PS I consider you to be an influential person in this field. For example,
> I have seen science magazines cite your recent work on the role of water
> vapor in climate. That's why I keep bothering you with my struggle to
> understand global warming. Also, I appreciate your kind responses from past
> inquiries!!!!
>
>
>
>
>
>
>
>
>
>
> From: Scott L. Wellington [<mailto:>]
> Sent: Thursday, June 17, 2010 5:11 PM
> To: Mark Holtzapple; 'Carrabba David'; 'DrPhil'; 'Ken Hall'
> Subject: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination
>
>
>

From: [Mark Holtzapple](#)
To: adessler@tamu.edu
Cc: ["John Johnston"](#)
Subject: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination
Date: Saturday, June 19, 2010 6:40:27 PM
Attachments: [UPennCross.pdf](#)
[Lec 1.2.ppt](#)

Andrew,

As you know, I have an interest in global warming because our biofuel technology can help address this problem.

As you also know, global warming is very controversial politically.

Scott Wellington has retired from Shell, but maintains an interest in global warming. He sent me the attached article, which confronts the issue from the perspective of an attorney cross-examining expert witnesses.

I have started to read it, but pretty quickly, it gets bogged down in details that I do not have time to track down.

This seems to me to be the essence of the problem...even interested scientifically literate people, such as myself, do not have the time to track down all the claims and counter claims. Climate is inherently complex and cannot be understood quickly. Normally, this situation would be resolved by having trust and faith that the scientists are interested in seeking truth regardless of where it leads. However, the claim of this attorney (and others) is that many scientists are involved in advocacy, rather than truth-seeking, calling into question the whole enterprise. Some members of the public believe that scientists will say anything to get their research funded and therefore lack objectivity.

In my life, I have seen only three scientific topics capture public attention:

1. Stem cell research – sanctity of human life
2. Evolution – challenges some religious conventions
3. Global Warming – economic impact from fundamental changes in energy systems

I expect the global warming debate will get only hotter as the government tries to implement Cap and Trade. Also, there are serious charges being made that some politicians (e.g., Gore) and politically connected individuals (e.g., Soros) will benefit financially from Cap and Trade.

For my work, whether global warming is true, or not, does not make that much difference. I can argue the need for alternative fuels and more efficient engines strictly from economic and energy security viewpoints. However, I do talk about global warming because it is part of the story.

Each year, I talk about global warming to hundreds of students through Engineering Ethics, and also my engineering classes. (I have attached my most recent treatment of the subject.) Based upon

the information I have assembled, the case for global warming seems clear to me. However, when the veracity of the data (e.g., global temperature) is called into question, then I cannot be sure the story is correct. Other respected individuals...such as my colleague Scott Wellington... present counter arguments that I simply do not have the time to track down and resolve.

Is there an effort in the climate science community to provide outreach and help explain this important issue?

I believe that there needs to be a video that presents a balanced perspective that lays out the case. What is known? Where are the uncertainties? What are the counterviews? What needs to be done to gain certainty? Given the current lack of certainty, what is a prudent public policy?

Do you think NOVA would be able to prepare such a video?

Should NSF fund an outreach vehicle to explain the story to the public in a clear but accurate manner?

Who are reputable spokesmen for each position?

Thanks,

Mark

PS I consider you to be an influential person in this field. For example, I have seen science magazines cite your recent work on the role of water vapor in climate. That's why I keep bothering you with my struggle to understand global warming. Also, I appreciate your kind responses from past inquiries!!!!

From: Scott L. Wellington [mailto:
Sent: Thursday, June 17, 2010 5:11 PM
To: Mark Holtzapple; 'Carrabba David'; 'DrPhil'; 'Ken Hall'
Subject: Global Warming Advocacy Science: a Cross Examination

Glad to see the attached work but some disappointment that a lawyer is doing what engineers and scientists should be accomplishing.